

Pali Text Society

THE
PETAKOPADESA

EDITED BY
ARABINDA BARUA, Ph. D. (London)

LONDON
PRINTED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
by
THE CEYLON DAILY NEWS PRESS, LAKE HOUSE, MCCALLUM ROAD,
COLOMBO, CEYLON
1949

Pali Text Society

THE
PETAKOPADESA

EDITED BY

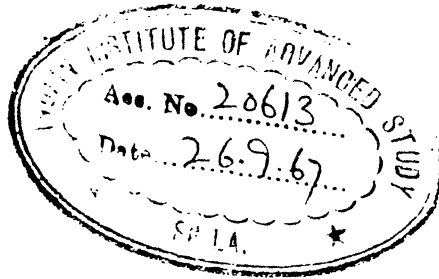
ARABINDA BARUA, Ph. D. (London)

 Library IAS, Shimla



00020613

73



15/12

294382
B288P

Printed at
THE DAILY NEWS PRESS
Lake House
COLOMBO

The cost of this volume has
been donated in memory of
P. C. H. Dias
of “Kethumati,” Panadura, Ceylon,
by members of his family

nibbānapaccayo hotu

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Introduction	
Text of the Peṭakopadesa	
I Ariyasaccapakāsaṇa-paṭhamabhūmi	I
II Sāsaṇapaṭṭhāṇa-dutiyabhūmi	... 23
III Sattādhīṭṭhāṇa-tatīyabhūmi	... 60
IV Suttavīcaya-catutthabhūmi	... 74
V Hāravibhaṅga-pancamabhūmi ...	... 81
VI Suttatthasamuccayabhūmi	... 112
VII Hārasampātabhūmi	... 141
VIII Suttavebhaṅgiya*	... 242

*This title is not in the MSS.

ABBREVIATIONS

- A.—Anguttara-Nikāya.
D.—Dīgha-Nikāya.
Dhp.—Dhammapada.
Dhs.—Dhammasaṅgani.
Itv.—Itivuttaka.
Jāt.—Jātaka.
M.—Majjhima-Nikāya.
Nett.—Netti-Pakaraṇa.
S.—Saṃyutta-Nikāya.
S.N.—Sutta-Nipāta.
Thag.—Thera-Therī Gāthā.
Ud.—Udāna.
Vin.—Vinaya.
J.P.T.S.—Journal of the Pāli Text Society.
Z.D.M.G.—Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgen-
landischen Gesellschaft.

INTRODUCTION

On my joining the Ph.D. course, I was kindly invited by Mrs. Rhys Davids to take up the editing of the *Peṭakopadesa* as the subject of my thesis. Mrs. Rhys Davids was moreover kind enough to lend me the use of the necessary materials.

These are the following:—

B₁. }
B₂. } ...Palm-leaf MSS. in Burmese characters.
B₃. }

S. —Paper MS. in Sinhalese characters.

Called by Hardy a most obscure text and by Fuchs¹ as offering insurmountable difficulties, the MSS. are far from being satisfactory from the point of view of an editor. Of the MSS., however, B₃. is by far the most reliable. B₂. very closely follows B₃. discrepancies being probably due to the scribe. B₁. and S., on the other hand, differ a good deal from B₂. and B₃. both in arrangement² and in the readings as will be evident from a glance at the foot-notes³. Unfortunately B₁. and S. are both full of corrupt readings, S. being hopelessly so. The MSS. instead of coming to the aid of one another on points of difficulty have only added to the confusion. Vainly the editor has searched one MS. after another for enlightenment; only on rare occasions have

1. Specimen des *Peṭakopadesa* by Rudolf Fuchs, being the first Chapter of the *Peṭakopadesa* (*Ariyasaccapakāsana-paṭhamabhūmi*). This was offered and was accepted as a thesis for Ph.D. degree of the University of Berlin, 4th August 1908.

2. For differences in arrangement see pp. 174 and 237.

3. The profusion in the differences of readings in the foot-notes has been due to the Sinhalese scribe's confusion with Burmese letters. I am inclined to believe that S. owes its origin to B₁. or to some other Burmese MS. to which B₁. also owes its origin.

streaks of light been thrown on the dark spots in the MSS. by these repeated investigations. In the circumstances, I am afraid that in the present endeavour many a mistake will be found.

The *Peṭakopadesa*, i.e. 'Instruction in the Piṭaka'¹, has been ascribed to Mahākaccāyana who is also the author of the *Netti-Pakaraṇa* and other books. Every chapter of the present work ends with affirming the authorship of Mahākaccāyana who is said to be Jambuvanavāsin or Dweller of the Rose-apple Grove. The *Gandha-Vaṃsa* also refers to the *Peṭaka* as a work of Mahākaccāyana.² According to tradition in Burma, this Mahākaccāyana is no one other than the famous disciple of the Buddha.³ Prof. Hardy, however, followed by Dr. Geiger, rejects this assertion as being wholly unwarranted, and is of opinion that the name might be a fictitious one, or that the real name of the author was Kaccāyana which was subsequently changed into Mahākaccāyana. Hardy, moreover, is of opinion that our author is altogether different from the grammarian Kaccāyana.⁴

Tradition, as we have seen, ascribes the work to Mahākaccāyana and regards the *Peṭaka* as part of the Pāli canonical works. This, however, cannot be maintained. Nowhere indeed is it mentioned in the official or quasi-official lists of

1. This is the rendering given in the *P. T. S. Dictionary*. There are, however, differences of opinion regarding the meaning of the title of our work. Neumann (trans. *Majjhima-Nikāya*, I, xi) thinks it means 'Introduction to the study of Piṭaka', and in this he means Sutta-Piṭaka. But *Peṭaka* is not solely occupied with Sutta-Piṭaka; in fact, it refers to all the Canonical works. *Peṭaka* has the same meaning as *Piṭaka*, hence *upadesa* may mean information in the Piṭakas. Or again, *Peṭaka*—Sanskrit. *Paṭaka*, may mean information about the Piṭakas. Or it may mean, if *Peṭaka* can be recognised in the *Peṭaki* of the Bharhut Inscriptions, instructions of one studying or versed in the Piṭakas. A Commentary could explain this, but unfortunately none has been found.

2. *J.P.T.S.* 1886, p. 59; 1896, 3. Geiger, *Pāli Literatur und Sprache*, p. 18.

4. Hardy, *Netti*. Introduction XXXII.

the Piṭaka texts which are due to Buddhaghosa. The consensus of opinion is that the *Peṭaka* is a post-canonical work. But then what is its exact date? The earliest mention of the *Peṭakopadesa* is found in Buddhaghosa's *Atthasālini*¹ and *Visuddhi-Magga*.² In both these works, *Peṭaka* is cited as one of the authorities. At a later date, mention of the *Peṭakopadesa* is found in the *Netti* Commentary.³ *Netti-Pakarāṇa*, however, is older than the *Peṭakopadesa*. The latter presupposes the former as will be evidenced from the text (*Soḷasahārā Netti* etc.) and also from various other quotations. The date of the *Netti* has as yet remained undetermined and so is that of the *Peṭaka*. All that can be said at present is that both these works were written sometime between the 5th century A.D. and the date of the later Pāli Canonical works. In the words of Prof. Hardy, both *Netti* and *Peṭaka* are still 'floating dateless on the ocean of Indian Literature'. A more definite date could, however, be given if our *Peṭaka* could be recognised in the *Peṭaki* (i.e., the person who knows the *Peṭaka*) of the Bharhut Inscriptions.⁴ It would thus restrict the date to the second or the beginning of the first century B.C.

I have made an attempt at tracing the very numerous quotations from the sacred texts which are interspersed in the *Peṭaka* but this has by no means been exhaustive. In the first chapter of the present work, I have incorporated the references mentioned by Dr. Fuchs. And *Netti* has been a very useful guide throughout. In this work there are copious quotations from the *Netti-Pakarāṇa*, some of the Chapters viz: Sāsanapaṭṭhāna, Hāravibhanga, and Hārasampāta, being common to both. The same line of thought, the same

1. *Atthasālini* by Muller, (1887), p. 165.

2. *Visuddhi-Magga* by Mrs. C. A. F. Rhys Davids, Vol. I, p. 141.

3. *Netti*, 241.: *ayaṃ ca attho Petakopadesena vibhāve-tabbo.*

4. *Z.D.M.G* 40, 1886, p. 74.

outlook of the author can be observed in both the *Peṭaka* and the *Netti*.

On account of the unsatisfactory nature of the MSS. it has been very difficult for me to give as mature a version of the work as I had expected to. Hence, my endeavour has been to prepare the ground-work of this very obscure text.

PETAKOPADESA

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO
SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA

Namo sammāsambuddhānaṃ paramatthadassīnaṃ sīlādi-
guṇapāramippattānaṃ.

I

ARIYASACCAPAKĀSANA-PAṬHAMABHŪMI

Duve hetū duve¹ paccayā sāvakassa sammādiṭṭhiyā
uppādāya^(a): parato ca ghoso saccānusandhi ajjhattaṇ ca
yoniso manasikāro.^(b)

Tattha katamo parato ghoso?

Yā parato desanā ovādo² anusāsani saccakathā saccānu-
lomo.

Cattāri saccāni: dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ saccānaṃ yā desanā sandassanā vivaraṇā
vibhajanā uttānikriyā³ pakāsanā ayaṃ vuccati saccānulomo
ghoso ti.

Tattha katamo ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro?

Ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro nāma yo yathādesite⁴
dhamme bahiddhā ārammaṇaṃ anabhiharitvā⁵ yoniso⁶
manasikāro ayaṃ vuccati yoniso manasikāro.

Tamākāro yoniso dvāro vidhi upāyo.

Yathā puriso sukkhe kaṭṭhe vigatasnehe⁷ sukkhāya utta-
rāraṇiyā⁸ thale abhimanthamāno⁹ bhabbo jotissa adhigamā-

(a) Cf. M.I. 294; A.I. 87; Nett. 8. (b) Cf. M.I. 6, 7.

1. S. dve.

2. S. vāde, Br. vādo.

3. S. Br. 'nikiriyā.

4. S. 'desito.

5. B2. B3. anabhinharitvā.

6. S. yo.

7. B2. vikata', Br. 'senahe.

8. S. Br. uttarantiyā.

9. S. Br. B2. 'mānaṃ.

ya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoniso aggissa adhigamāya.^(a) Evaṃ ev' assa yaṃ¹ idaṃ¹ dukkhasamudayanirodhamaggānaṃ aviparītadhammadesanaṃ manasikaroti² ayaṃ vuccati yoniso manasikāro. Yathā tisso upamā pubbe assutā ca assutapubbā ca paṭibhanti.^(b) Yo hi koci kāmesu avitārāgo^(c) ti-pa-duve upamā ayoniso kātābbā³ pacchimesu vuttaṃ.

Tattha yo ca parato ghoso yo ca ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro ime dve paccayā. Parato ghosena yā uppajjati paññā ayaṃ vuccati sutamayi⁴ paññā; yā ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikārena uppajjati⁵ paññā ayaṃ vuccati cintāmayi paññā ti imā⁶ dve paññā veditabbā.^(d) Purimakā ca dve paccayā ime dve hetū dve paccayā sāvakassa sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya.⁷

Tattha parato ghosassa saccānusandhissa desitassa atthaṃ avijānanto atthapaṭisaṃvedī⁸ bhavissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Na ca atthapaṭisaṃvedī yoniso manasikarissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Parato ghosassa saccānusandhissa desitassa atthaṃ vijānanto atthapaṭisaṃvedī bhavissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca yoniso manasikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Esa hetu etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ eso upāyo sāvakassa niyyānassa, n' atthi añño.

So 'yaṃ na⁹ ca suttassa¹⁰ atthavijānanāya sahayutto na pi ghosānuyogena¹¹ parato ghosassa atthaṃ avijānantena sakkā uttarimanussadhammaṃ¹² alamariyañāṇadassanaṃ adhi-gantaṃ. Tasmā nibbāyitukāmena sutamayena atthā pariye-sitabbā.

(a) M.I., 240.

(b) M.I., 240 ff.

(c) See A. III., p. 249 (V. 206, 2),
cf. M.I., 505 ff.; S.N.
1071 f.

(d) Nett. 8.

1. B1. midam.

2. B1. manasikāro ti.

3. MSS. kātābbo.

4. S. 'mayā.

5. B1. upa'.

6. B1. ime.

7. B1. upā'.

8. B1. atthe paṭi'.

9. S. B1. om.

10. B2. catutthassa.

11. S. ghoso na yogena, B1.
ghosena yogena.

12. S. 'dhammā.

Tattha pariyesanāya ayaṃ anupubbī bhavati:^(a)

Soḷasa hārā pañca nayā aṭṭhārāsa mūlapadāni.

Tatthāyaṃ uddānagāthā¹:

Soḷasa hārā Nettī pañca nayā sāsanaṃ pariyetṭhi
aṭṭhārāsa mūlapadā Kaccāyanagottaniddiṭṭhā.^{2(b)}

Tattha katame soḷasa hārā³?

Desanā vicayo yutti padaṭṭhānaṃ⁴ lakkhaṇaṃ
catubyūho⁵ āvatto vibhatti parivattano vevacano paññatti
otaraṇo sodhanaṃ adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro samāropano.

Ime soḷasa hārā.^(c)

Tattha uddānagāthā:

Desanā vicayo yutti padaṭṭhānaṃ⁶ ca lakkhaṇaṃ
catubyūho ca āvatto vibhatti parivattano
vevacano ca paññatti otaraṇo ca sodhanaṃ
adhiṭṭhāno pañcadaso⁷ parikkhāro samāropano
soḷasa hārā.^(d)

Tattha katame pañca nayā?

Nandiyāvatto tipukkhalo sīhaviḷīto disālocano⁸ añkuso ti.

Tattha uddānagāthā:

Paṭhamo nandiyāvatto dutiyo ca tipukkhalo
sīhaviḷīto⁹ nāma tatiyo hoti so nayo
disālocanaṃ āhaṃsu catutthaṃ nayalañjakaṃ¹⁰
pañcamāṃ añkusaṃ āhu sabbe pañca nayā gatā.^(e)

Tattha katamāni aṭṭharāsa mūlapadāni?^(f)

(a) Nett. 1.

(b) Hardy, Nett. Intro. XXI.

(c) Nett. 1.

(d) Nett. 2.

(e) Nett. 2.

(f) Nett. 2.

1. Br. udāna' (always), S. udāna'.

2. S. Br. 'niddeso.

3. S. Br.—katamo—hāro?

4. S. Br. add ca.

5. S. Br. B2. add ca.

6. S. padaṭṭhāna.

7. Br. om., S. om. dasa.

8. B2. tādisā'.

9. Br. 'vikkilīto.

10. S. 'locakaṃ, Br. 'lañcaṇaṃ,
B2. 'lañcakaṃ.

Avijjā taṇhā lobho doso moho¹ subhasaññā sukhasaññā niccasaññā attasaññā samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho asubhasaññā dukkhasaññā aniccasaññā anattasaññā imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Tattha nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati.

Katamāni nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati?

Avijjā yāva attasaññā imāni nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati.

Katamāni nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati?

Samatho yāva anattasaññā imāni navapadāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Tattha imā uddānagāthā:

Taṇhā ca avijjā² lobho doso tath' eva moho ca cattāro ca vipallāsā kilesabhūmi nava padāni.

Ye ca satippaṭṭhānā samatho vipassanā kusalamūlaṃ etaṃ sabbaṃ kusalaṃ indriyabhūmi nava padāni.^(a)

Sabbaṃ kusalaṃ navahi padehi yujjati³ navahi c' eva akusalaṃ.

Ekake nava⁴ mūlapadāni ubhayato aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Imesaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ yāni nava padāni akusalāni ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo yāni nava padāni kusalāni ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.

Iti samudayassa dukkhaṃ phalaṃ⁵ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nirodho⁶ phalaṃ.

(a) Nett. 2, 3.

1. S. B1. B2. add ca.

2. S.B1. add ca.

3. S. payujjati.

4. B1. na.

5. B1. balaṃ.

6. B2.3. nirodhaṃ, B1. nirodha--.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ desitāni.

Tattha dukkhassa ariyasaccassa¹ aparimāṇāni² akkharāni padāni byañjanāni ākārāni niruttiyo niddesā³ desitā.³ etass' ev' atthassa saṅkāsanāya pakāsanāya vivaraṇāya vibhajanāya uttānikammatāya paññāpanāyā⁴ ti⁵ evaṃ sabbesaṃ saccānaṃ. Iti ekaṃ ekaṃ saccam aparimāṇehi akkharapadabyañjana-ākāraniruttiniddesehi pariyesitabbaṃ⁶ tañ ca byañjanaṃ atthaputhuttena puna⁷ atth' eva byañjanaputhuttena. Yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo⁸ vā evaṃ vadeyya 'aham idaṃ dukkhaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpessāmi'⁹ ti' tassa taṃ vācāvattthukaṃ ev' assa pucchito ca na sampāyissati. Evaṃ saccāni.

Yañ ca rattiṃ Bhagavā abhisambuddho yañ ca rattiṃ anupādāya parinibbuto etthantare yaṃ kiñci Bhagavatā¹⁰ bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ. Na kiñci buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ dhammadesanāya dhammacakkato bahiddhā ; tassa sabbaṃ¹¹ suttaṃ¹¹ ariyadhammesu¹² pariyesitabbaṃ.

Tattha parigaṇhanāya¹³ ālokaśatāni ; cattāri ariyasaccāni thavarāṇi imāni.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ?

Jāti jarā byādhi¹⁴ maraṇaṃ sankhittena pañc' upādāna-kkhandhā¹⁵ dukkhā.^(a)

Tatthāyaṃ lakkhaṇaniddeso.^(b)

(a) D. II., 305.

(b) Cf. Nett. 29.

1. B1. ariyassa.

2. S.B1. parimāṇāni padāni.

3. S.B1. niddeso desito.

4. B1. nikammakāyasaññāpanāyā.

5. MSS. add yā.

6. B1. 'tabbā.

7. MSS. pana.

8. B. MSS. brahmaṇo.

9. B1. saññā'.

10. S. Bhagavato.

11. S. sampayuttaṃ.

12. S. B1. 'saccesu.

13. B1. 'gaṇanāya.

14. S. om.

15. B1. uppādāna'.

Pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jāti paripākalakkhaṇā jarā dukkha-
 dukkhatālakkaṇo¹ byādhi cutilakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ² piya-
 vippayogavipariṇāmapariyāyalakkhaṇo³ soko lālappanā-
 lakkaṇo paridevo kāyasampiṇālakkaṇaṃ⁴ dukkhaṃ
 cittasampiṇālakkaṇaṃ domanassaṃ kilesaparidahana-
 lakkaṇo upāyāso amanāpasamodhānalakkhaṇo⁵ appiya-
 sampayogo⁶ manāpavinābhāvalakkhaṇo piyavippayogo
 adhippāyavivattanālakkaṇo alābho aparīṇṇālakkaṇā⁷
 pañc' upādānakkhandhā paripākacutilakkhaṇaṃ jarā-
 maraṇaṃ⁸ pātubhāvacutilakkhaṇaṃ cutōpapatti paṭi-
 sandhinivattanalakkaṇo⁹ samudayo samudayaparijānana-
 lakkaṇo nirodho anusayasamucchedalakkaṇo maggo
 byādhilakkhaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ sañjānanalakkaṇo samudayo
 niyyānikalakkaṇo maggo² santilakkhaṇo² nirodho apaṭi-
 sandhibhāvanirodhalakkhaṇā¹⁰ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu
 dukkhaṃ ca² samudayo ca dukkhaṃ ca nirodho ca dukkhaṃ
 ca maggo ca samudayo ca dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca nirodho
 ca samudayo ca maggo ca nirodho ca samudayo ca nirodho ca
 dukkhaṃ ca nirodho ca maggo ca maggo ca nirodho ca maggo
 ca samudayo ca maggo ca dukkhaṃ ca.

Tatth' imāni suttāni :

Yaṃ ekarattiṃ¹¹ paṭhamam gabbhe vasati mānava
 abbhūṭṭhito¹² 'va so yāti sa gacchaṃ na nivattatī ti.*

Atth' imā Ānanda¹³ dānūpapattiyo¹³ Ekuttarīke suttam
 ayaṃ jāti.^(a)

Tattha katamā jarā ?

*Jat. 510, 320 (Vol. IV, p. 494)

(a) A. IV, 239.

-
- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. S. B1. B3. 'dukkhato lak-
khaṇo. | 7. S. ariyāñāṇala'. B1. añāṇala'. |
| 2. S. om. | 8. B2. om. |
| 3. B3. B1. 'pariyāyanalakkaṇo. | 9. S. 'nimaggasantala'. |
| 4. S. kāyapiṇā'. | 10. B1. B2. 'bhāvaṃ nirodha'. |
| 5. S. B1. byādhikasamo'. | 11. B1. B3. ekaratti. |
| 6. S. B1. add vā. | 12. S. B1. abbhuto. |
| | 13. S. ananindapavattiyo, B1.
dānanissandapavattiyo. |

Acaritvā brahmacariyaṃ aladdhā yobbane dhaṇaṃ
jiṇṇakoñcā va jhāyanti khīṇamacche¹ va pallale.*
Pañca pubbanimittāni devesu ayaṃ jarā.^(a)

Tattha katamo byādhi?

Sayaṃkato² nu taṃ jarā yanti vedesi khattiya
kammaṣṣa phalo³ loko³ na hi kammaṃ panayati.^(b)
Tayo gilānā ayaṃ byādhi.^(c)

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ?

Yathā pi kumbhakārassa kataṃ mattikabhājanam⁴
khuddakaṇ ca mahantaṇ ca yaṃ pakkaṃ⁵ yaṇ ca āmakam⁶
sabbam bhedanapariyantaṃ evaṃ maccānam⁷ jīvitam.†
Mamāyite passatha haññamāne macche va appodake
khīṇasote
etaṃ pi disvā⁸ amamo⁹ careyya bhavesu āsattiṃ¹⁰
akubbamāno.^{11†}

Udakappanasuttaṃ^(d) idaṃ maraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo soko?

Idha socati pecca¹² socati pāpakāri ubhayattha socati
so socati so vihaññati disvā kammakiliṭṭham¹³ attano.‡
Tiṇi duccaritāni ayaṃ soko.^(e)

Tattha katamo paridevo?

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamuḷhā¹⁴ avadāniyā¹⁵ te visame
niviṭṭhā

*Dhp. 155.

†D. II. 120.

(a) Itv. 83 p. 76 ff.

(b) This verse is corrupt.—in the
uddanagāthā: samantena
kuto rājā tayo devā gilāna-
kā.

‡S.N. 777.

§Dh. 15.

(c) A.I., 120.

(d) It. 109 (p. 113 f.)

(e) It. 64; cf. Nett. 126 kāyao
vacī^o mano.^o

1. S. Br. khinṇa'.

2. S. Ayaṃ gato, Br. Bhayaṃ'.

3. S. Br. kaloko.

4. S. om. Yāthā pi.....mattika-
bhājanam.

5. S.Br. pakka.

6. S. amataṃ.

7. S. B2. B3. maccāna.

8. MSS. ditthā.

9. MSS. asamo va.

10. S. Br. apatti.

11. B2. B3. akruḍḍha', S. Br.
mamakuppamāno.

12. B. MSS. pacca.

13. S. kammakilaṃ.

14. MSS. sammūḷhā.

15. Br. upādāniya.

dukkhûpapaṇitā paridevayanti kiṃ su bhavissāma ito
cutāse.*

Tisso vipattiyo^{1(a)} ayaṃ paridevo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ?

Sataṃ āsi² ayosaṅkū sabbe paccattavedanā

jalitā jātavedā va accisaṅghasamākulā.†

Mahā vata so³ paridāgho⁴ Saṃyuttake suttaṃ Saccasaṃ-
yuttasu^(b) idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ ?

Saṅkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati⁵

sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ⁶ maṅku hoti tathāvidho.‡

Dve 'me tapaniṃyā dhammā idaṃ domanassaṃ.^(c)

Tattha katamo upāyāso ?

Kammārānaṃ⁷ yathā ukkā⁸ anto ḍayhati⁹ no bahi

evaṃ ḍayhati me hadayaṃ sutvā nibbattaṃ¹⁰ ambujaṃ.§

Tayo aggī^(d) ayaṃ upāyāso.

Tattha katamo appiyasampayogo ?

Ayasā va¹¹ malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ tat' uṭṭhāya taṃ¹² eva

khādati

evaṃ atidhonacarinaṃ sāni¹³ kammāni nayanti duggatiṃ§§

Dve 'me Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti Ekuttarike suttaṃ
dukesu^(e) ayaṃ appiyasampayogo.¹⁴

*S.N. 774.

§Jāt. 543, 825 ; 546, 1511. 1545

†Therag. 1188 ; M.I., 337.

(Vol. VI, p. 189. 437.

‡S.N. 818.

442).

§§Dhp. 240.

(a) A.I. 268 ; cf. Nett. 126, silavi^o

cittavi^o diṭṭhivi.^o

(c) It. 30. Cf. Mrs. Rhys Davids,
Manual p. 340.

(b) S. V. 451 f.

(d) It. 93 ; Cf. S. IV. 19 f., Nett.
126.

(e) A. I., 59 f.

1. B2. B3. vipattiyo.

8. S. dukkhā.

2. MSS. āsu.

9. MSS. dayhati.

3. B. Mss. vatassa.

10. S. B1. nibbutaṃ.

4. B1. paridāho.

11. S. B1. hi.

5. B1. ghāyati.

12. S. tath'.

6. MSS. sokapparatam pari-
ghosaṃ.

13. B1. narā pāpakammakatā sa-
kāni, S. nara patammānaṃ
sakāni.

7. S. Kammānaṃ.

14. B2. apiya'.

Tattha katamo piyavippayogo ?

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ paṭibuddho puriso na passati
evaṃ pi mamāyitaṃ jaṇaṃ petaṃ kālakatam¹ na passati.*

Te devā² pana dhammaṃ viditvā tihi vācāhi anusāsanti^(a)
ayaṃ piyavippayogo ; yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati^(b) ;³ tisso
Māradhitaro.^(c)

Tassa³ ce kāmāyānassa⁴ chandajātassa jantuno
te kāmā parihāyanti⁵ sallaviddho⁶ va ruppati.†
saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā.^(d)
cakkhu sotañ ca ghāṇaṃ ca jivhā kāyo tato⁷ manañ
ete lokāmisā ghorā⁸ yattha sattā puthujjanā.^(e)

Pañc' ime bhikkhave khandhā^(f) idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ jarā ca⁹ maraṇaṃ ca ?

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ oraṃ vassasatā pi miyate
atha vā pi akicchaṃ jīvitaṃ atha kho¹⁰ so jarasā¹¹ pi
miyate.†

Samyuttake Pasenadi-Samyuttake suttaṃ ' ayyikā¹² me
kālaṅkatā^(g) ' idaṃ jarā ca maraṇaṃ ca.

Tattha katamā cuti ca upapatti ca ?

Sabbe sattā marissantī maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ
yathākammaṃ gamissantī attakammaphalūpagā ti.^(h)
Ayaṃ cuti ca upapatti ca.

Imehi suttehi ekasadiṣehi¹³ ca aññehi navavidhaṃ suttantaṃ

*S.N. 807.

†S.N. 767, cf. Nett. 6.

†S.N. 804.

(a) Itv. 83, where : taṃ enaṃ
bhikkhave devā cavana-
dhammo ayaṃ devaputto
ti iti viditvā tihi vācāhi
anumodanti.

(d) D. II, 305.

(e) Cf. Itv. 28, 29.

(f) S.III, 160 f.

(g) S.I, 97.

(h) S.I, 97 (cf. Nett. 94, 96)
where from gamissantī—
puñña-pāpaphalūpagā.

(b) D. II, 305.

(c) S.I, 124.

1. S. B1. B2. kalankatam.

2. MSS. add ca.

3. S. B1. Tan.

4. S. B1. kāmāyānassa.

5. B1. pariyāya'.

6. S.B1. ' vido.

7. S. kato.

8. S.B1. ghorī.

9. MSS. om.

10. S. ya, B1. yo.

11. MSS. jarassa.

12. B2. arikā.

13. S. ekapadakehi.

anupaviṭṭhehi¹ lakkhaṇato² dukkhaṃ ñatvā sādharmaṇaṃ ca
asādharmaṇaṃ³ ca³ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ niddisitaḥ⁴ ;
gāthāhi gāthā anumitaḥ⁵ byākaraṇehi ca⁵ byākaraṇaṃ.⁶
Idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha⁷ katamo dukkhasamudayo ?

Kāmesu sattā kāmāpasāṅgasattā⁸
saṃyojana⁹ vajjam apassamānā,
na hi jātu¹⁰ dasasaṃyojanasaṅgasattā¹¹
oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahāṇṇavam.^{12*}

Cattāro āsavā^(a) suttaṃ ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha⁷ katamo dukkhanirodho ?

Yamhi na māyā vasati¹³ na¹³ māno
yo vītalobho¹⁴ amamo nirāso,
panuṇṇakodho¹⁵ abhinibbutatto¹⁶
so brāhmaṇo¹⁷ so samaṇo so¹⁸ bhikkhu.†

Dve 'mā vimuttiyo rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā
ca¹⁹ paññāvimutti^(b) ayaṃ nirodho.

Tattha katamo maggo ?

Es' eva maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā,
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo Mārass' etaṃ pamohanaṃ²⁰.†

Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā^(c) ayaṃ maggo.

Tattha katamāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ?

Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā tesam hetuṃ²¹ Tathāgato āha,
tesam²² ca yo nirodho evaṃvādi mahāsamaṇo ti.^(d)

*Ud. 75.

†Ud. 29; cf. S.N. 469. 494.

†Dh. 274.

(a) Cf. D. II, 81; Nett. 114 f.

(c) S. V, 77.

(b) A. I, 61; cf. Nett. 43.

(d) Vin. Mahāvagga I, 23, 5.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. S. 'paditṭhe', B1. 'pagitṭhe'. | 12. Ud. 75 mahantaṃ. |
| 2. S. lakkhaṇa. | 13. MSS. cavati cava-. |
| 3. S. B1. B2. om. | 14. S. B1. cita'. |
| 4. B1. B2. niddesi'. | 15. S. pannamanuṇṇa', B1. |
| 5. MSS. vā. | avaṇṇavaṇṇa'. |
| 6. S. B1. kāraṇaṃ. | 16. S. amhinibbuto. |
| 7. MSS. om. | 17. B. MSS. brahmaṇo (always). |
| 8. S. B1. B3. 'sangaṃsatta. | 18. B2. B3. sa, B1. om. |
| 9. MSS. om. saṃ. | 19. S.B3. om. |
| 10. MSS. jātuṃ. | 20. S.B1. samohanaṃ. |
| 11. S. B1. dasapadayaḥjana', B2. | 21. MSS. hetu. |
| om. saṃ. | 22. MSS. tassa. |

Hetuppabbhavā dhammā dukkhaṃ,¹ hetu samudayo, yaṃ Bhagavato² vacanaṃ ayaṃ dhammo so³ nirodho. Ye hi keci saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharanti kilesatanhā pavaḍḍhati⁴ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ –pe–evaṃ etassa⁵ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.^(a)

Tattha yaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ayaṃ samudayo ; ye saṃyojanīyā dhammā ye ca sokaparidevadukkhadomanassaupāyāsā⁶ sambhavanti idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yā saṃyojanīyesu⁷ dhammesu ādinavānupassanā ayaṃ maggo ; parimuccati^(b) jātiyā⁸ jarāya byādhihi maraṇehi sokehi paridevehi yāva upāyāsehi idaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamā anupādisesā nibbānadhātu ?

Atthaṅgatassa na samānaṃ atthi

taṃ hi vā n' atthi yena naṃ paññapeyya

sabbasaṅgānaṃ.....⁹ samūhatattā

vidūsitā vā dasa tassa¹⁰ sabbe.

Samyuttake Godhikasamyuttaṃ.^(c)

Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni yaṃ yaṃ saccāni niddiṭṭhāni tahiṃ tahiṃ saccalakkhaṇato ohāretvā¹¹ aparimāṇehi byañjanehi so attho pariyesitabbo.

Tattha atthānuparivatti byañjana¹² puna byañjanānuparivatti atthena¹³ tassa ekamekassa aparimāṇāni byañjanāni imehi suttehi yathānikkhittehi cattāri ariyasaccāni niddisittabbāni.

Pañcanikāye¹⁴ anupaviṭṭhāhi¹⁵ gāthāhi gāthā anumittabbā byākaraṇena byākaraṇaṃ^(d) ; imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

(a) S. II, 86 ff.

(b) A.I, 51.

(c) S. I, 120.

(d) Nett. 128, cf. 242.

1. B1. dukkhā.

2. MSS. Bhagavatā.

3. S. B2. B3. yo, B1. om.

4. S. om. pa'.

5. B1. evaṃ tassa.

6. S. 'manassūpa'.

7. S. yojanā yesu.

8. S. B1. jāti.

9. MSS. omit a word.

10. B1. na pathassa.

11. S. otāretvā.

12. S. byañjanehi na, B2. byañjane.

13. S. B1. attho.

14. S. Pañcanīvaraṇāni ye, B1. Pañcanikāniye.

15. B2. 3. anupaviṭṭhena, S. anupadiṭṭhena, B1. anupadiṭṭhe.

Tesaṃ imā uddānagāthā :

Yaṃ¹ ekarattim² paṭhamam aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo³
 pañca pubbanimittāni khīṇamaccham va pallalam
 samantena kuto rāja⁴ tayo devā gilānakā
 yathā pi kumbhakārassa yathā nadidakappanam⁵
 idha socati pecca⁶ socati tīṇi duccharitāni ca
 kāmesu giddhā pasutā yāva tisso vipattiyo⁷
 satadhātu⁸ ayosaṅku paridāgho⁹ mahattaro
 saṅkappehi pareto so tathā tapanīyehi ca
 kammārānam yathā ukkā tayo aggī pakāsiyā¹⁰
 ayato malam uppannam abbhakkhānam Tathāgate
 tividham devānusāsanti¹¹ supine saṅgamo¹² yathā
 tisso c' eva¹³ Māradhitā¹⁴ sallaviddho va ruppatti
 cakkhu sotaṇ ca ghānaṇ ca pañcakkhandhā pakāsītā
 appam vata jīvitam idaṃ ayyikā¹⁵ me mahallikā
 sabe sattā marissanti upapatti¹⁶ cuti ca yam
 kāmesu¹⁷ sattā pasutā¹⁸ āsavehi catūhi ca¹⁹
 yamhi na māyā vasati²⁰ dve 'mā cetovimuttiyo²¹
 es' eva maggo n' atth' añño bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā
 atthaṅgatassa na samānam atthi²² Godhiko parinibbuto
 ye dhammā hetuppabhavā²³ saṃyojanānupassino.²⁴
 Imā dasa tesaṃ²⁵ uddānagāthā.

1. S.B1. Das'.

2. MSS. ekaratti.

3. S. B1. 'sappattiyo, B2. dānu-
pattiyo.

4. B1. rājā.

5. MSS. nadidakappakam.

6. B2. B3. pacca, B1. om.

7. B3. vippattiyo.

8. S. satam āsu, B1. satam āyu.

9. B1. paridāho.

10. So all MSS, cf. pakāsītā in
17th line.

11. S. devānasandhim.

12. MSS. supineyya dāmo.

13. S. B1. ca.

14. B1. Māradhitaro.

15. S. ayyakānam.

16. B1. add ca.

17. B2. kāme.

18. S. B2. B3. passutā.

19. S. B1. B2. add ca after
āsavehi; S. bahi ca, B1.
bāhitā.

20. S. B2. B3. vasatti; cf. p. 12.,
I. 14.

21. S. B1. dve c' eva vimuttiyo.

22. S. B1. nam āpatti.

23. B2. hetutthabhavā.

24. B2. B3. 'passiko, S.B1. 'pas-
sito.

25. S. B1. dasato.

Tatth' imāni sādhihāraṇāni suttāni yesu suttasu sādhihāraṇāni
saccāni desitāni anulomaṃ pi paṭilomaṃ¹ pi¹ vomissakaṃ pi.

Tattha ayaṃ ādi :

Avijjā² nivuto loko

vivicchā pamādā na ppakāsati

jappābhilepanaṃ³ brūmi

dukkhaṃ assa mahabbhayaṃ.^(a)

Tattha yā¹ avijjā ca vivicchā ca ayaṃ samudayo ; yaṃ
mahabbhayaṃ idaṃ dukkham.

Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca.

Samyojanaṃ samyojanīyā⁴ ca dhammā ti Samyuttake Citta-
samyuttakesu^(b) byākaraṇaṃ.⁵

Tattha yaṃ samyojanaṃ ayaṃ samudayo ; ye¹ samyoja-
nīyā dhammā idaṃ dukkhaṃ.⁶

Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca.⁷

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ca nirodho ca ?

Ucchinnabhavataṇhassa⁸ netticchinnassa bhikkhuno

vikkhiṇo⁹ jātisaṃsāro¹⁰ n' atthi dāni punabbhavo.*

Yaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yo bhavataṇhāya upacchedo¹¹
ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ; vikkhiṇo⁹ jātisaṃsāro n' atthi dāni
punabbhavo ti niddeso. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca
nirodho ca.¹²

Dve 'mā¹³ bhikkhave vimuttiyo rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti
avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti. Yaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ ;
yā vimutti ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca
nirodho ca.

*Itv. 94 ; cf. Ud. 46 ; S.N. 746 ; Nett. 43.

(a) S.N. 1033.

(b) S. IV. 281 ff.

1. S.Br. om.

2. B2. avijjānīyā.

3. MSS. 'anulepanaṃ.

4. Cf. 'janiyā and 'janiyā per
Mrs. Rhys Davids, Manual,
p. 301.

5. S. Br. Samyojanaṃ sam-
yojanīyā ca dhammā ti
samyuttakesu byākaraṇaṃ

6. S. Br. dukkhasamudayo.

7. S. Br. omit this line.

8. S. Br. 'bhavataṇhāya, B3,
'taṇhassa.

9. Br. khīṇā.

10. Br. jātiṃ saṃsāro, S. jahis-
vāro.

11. B2. uppacchedo.

12. S. Br. om. dukkhan.....ca.

13. S.Br. 'me.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ca maggo ca ?
 Kumbhūpamaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ viditvā
 nagarūpamaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ ṭhapetvā¹
 yodhetha² Māraṃ paññāvudhena
 jitaṃ³ ca rakkhe anivesano⁴ siyā.*

Tattha yaṃ ca kumbhūpamo kāyo yaṃ ca nagarūpamaṃ
 cittaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yaṃ paññāvuddhena Māraṃ yo-
 dhethā⁵ ti ayaṃ maggo. Imāni dve saccāni.

Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahitabbaṃ⁶ yā
 saṃyojanā ayaṃ maggo ; ye te dhammā⁷ anattaniyā pahā-
 tabbā rūpaṃ yāva viññāṇaṃ^(a) idaṃ dukkhaṃ ca maggo ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca nirodho ca⁸ ?

Ye keci sokā paridevitā⁹ vā
 dukkhaṃ ca lokasmiṃ anekarūpaṃ¹⁰
 piyaṃ paticca pabhavanti¹¹ ete
 piye asante na bhavanti ete.^{12†}

Ye sokā paridevitā¹³ yaṃ ca anekarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ¹²
 pemato bhavati idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yaṃ¹⁴ pemaṃ¹⁵ ayaṃ
 samudayo ; yo¹⁶ tattha chandarāgavinayo pi yassa akriyā¹⁷
 ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīni saccāni.

Tibbadukkhā¹⁸ paribbājako pacati¹⁹ sayamkatam param-
 katam ti yatth²⁰ esā vīmaṃsā idaṃ dukkhaṃ.²¹

*Dhp. 40.

†Ud. 92 ; cf. Nett. 67.

(a) M.I, 140 f. ; S. III, 33 ; IV, 81.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. B1. pavittanhitvā, S. vavitta-
hitvā. | 12. B1. om. |
| 2. S. B1. yojetha. | 13. B2. sokaparidevā, B1. B3.
paridevā, S. paridevo. |
| 3. S. B1. jīvitañ. | 14. B2. ye. |
| 4. S. anivattano, B1. rukkho
nissitano. | 15. S. B1. om. idaṃ.....pemaṃ. |
| 5. S.B1. yojetha. | 16. B2. B3. ya, S. B1. om. |
| 6. B1. pajahitabbā. | 17. S.B1. akiriyā. |
| 7. S. B1. add na. | 18. B2.B3. Tippa', S.B1. tippa-
rukkho. |
| 8. S. B1. om. | 19. S. B2.B3. paccati. |
| 9. S. B1. Ye te nisanka na
paridevā. | 20. B3. yath', B2. yas'. |
| 10. S. B1. dukkhā.....anekarūpā. | 21. B1. Tipparukkho paribbāja-
ko pacchāsaya katam parā-
kam ti ya te āmisā idaṃ
dukkhaṃ. |
| 11. B2. bhavanti. | |

Yā ete dve ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā^(a) avij-jāpaccayā saṅkhārā yāva jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ^(b) idaṃ pi dukkhañ ca samudayo ca.¹

Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ² phasso vedanā bhavo jāti jarā³ maraññaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; avijjā saṅkhārā taṇhā upādānaṃ ayaṃ samudayo iti idaṃ sayamaṃkatam vīmaṃsīyati yañ ca paṭiccasamuppāde dukkhaṃ⁴ eso samudayo niddiṭṭho ; avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranidrodho ca yāva ca⁵ jarāmarañña-rodho ti ayaṃ nirodho.^(c) Imāni tīṇi saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo⁶ ca nirodho ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca maggo ca ?

To dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ

kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya

kāmā hi loke saṅgā ti⁷ ñatvā

tesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti.^(d)

Yo dukkhaṃ addakkhi idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yato bhavati ayaṃ⁸ samudayo ; sandiṭṭhaṃ⁹ yato bhavati yāva tassa vinayāya sikkhe¹⁰ ayaṃ maggo : imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Ekādasasāṅguttare¹¹ Gopālakôpamasuttaṃ.^(e) Tattha yā vā¹² rūpasāññutā¹³ yañ ca saḷāyatanaṃ, yathā vanaṃ¹⁴ paṭicchādeti yañ ca titthaṃ,¹⁵ yathā ca labhati dhammūpa-saṃhitam¹⁶ ulāraṃ pītipamujjaṃ catubbhidhañ ca¹⁷ atta-

(a) Mahāvagga I, 6, 17.

(b) Mahāvagga I, 1, 2.

(c) Nett. 32.

(d) Cf. Nett. 61, and S.I., 117 f.

where the verse runs thus :

upadhiṃ viditvā sango
ti loke

tass' eva jantu vinayāya
sikkhe ti.

(e) A.V, 347 ff., 359 ; M.I, 220 ff.

1. S. B1. dukkhasamudayo ca.

2. B1. chaḷā' (always).

3. S. jarā jāti, B1. om.

4. S. B1. add idaṃ dukkhaṃ ;
B2.B3. add idaṃ.

5. B1.B3. om.

6. S. B1. dukkhasaccasamudayo

7. S. B1. kāmo ti loke sango ti.

8. S. B1. āsaya.

9. B1. ya diṭṭhi.

10. S. B2. B3. sikkhā.

11. S. B1. Ekādas'suttasu.

12. MSS. yāva.

13. B2. B3. rūpasāññutā, S.
rūpaṃ paññatā.

14. MSS. vacanaṃ.

15. MSS. citta.

16. B2.B3. sañhitam, B1. 'sañ-
ñitā, S. dhamme sappañ-
ñitā.

17. B1. pīti upajjamānā catub-
bidhā.

bhāvato ca vatthu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yāva āsāṭikaṃ sātetaṃ hoti¹
 ayaṃ samudayo ; rūpasaññutā āsāṭikasāṭana² vaṇapaṭi-
 chādanam³ vithiññutā⁴ gocarakusalaṃ ca ayaṃ maggo.
 Avasesā dhammā atthihetū atthipaccayā atthinissayā⁵
 sāvasesadohitā⁶ anekapūjā ca⁷ kalyāṇamittatapaccayā⁸
 dhammā vithiññutā⁹ ca hetu.^(a) Imāni tīni saccāni.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca¹⁰ nirodho ca ?

11) sati kāyagatā upaṭṭhitā¹²

chasu phassāyatanesu¹³ saṃvaro

satataṃ¹⁴ bhikkhu samāhito¹⁵

jāneyya¹⁶ nibbānaṃ attano.^{17*}

Tattha¹⁸ kāyagatā sati yaṃ ca saḷāyatanam yathā sabbaṃ
 c'etaṃ¹⁹ dukkhaṃ ; yā ca²⁰ kāyagatā sati yo ca silasaṃvaro
 yo ca²¹ samādhi yattha²² yā sati ayaṃ paññakkhandho^(b)
 sabbaṃ pi silakkhandho samādhikkhandho ayaṃ maggo ;
 evaṃvihāriṇā²³ nātabbam nibbānaṃ²⁴ ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni
 tīni saccāni.

Sīle²⁵ paṭiṭṭhāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā samatho ca²⁶
 vipassanā ca.^(c)

Tattha yaṃ cittasahajāta²⁷ dhammā idaṃ dukkhaṃ, yo ca²⁶

*Ud. 28.

(a) For sāvasesadohitā and (b) Nett. 90, 91, 111.
 anekapūjā see M.I, 220 f. (c) Cf. A. I, 100 ; Nett. 42.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. S.B2.B3. āsādikāyo vacano,
B1. āsādikāyopajino. | 11. S. B2. B3. add na. |
| 2. S. B2.B3. āsādikā sādānā. | 12. B1. upaṭṭhā ti, S. utṭhitā. |
| 3. B2.B3. vannampaticchadana,
S. B1. vannapati. | 13. S. B2. B3. 'nāsu. |
| 4. B2. B3. vidhaññū, S.B1.
vidaññū. | 14. B.MSS. sasataṃ. |
| 5. B1. B3. atthinissano, S.
'nissante. | 15. & 17. B1. samā hi bhojaneyya |
| 6. MSS. 'tohitā. | 16. Ud. jaññā. |
| 7. B. MSS. add nissano, S. add
nissantā. | 17. MSS. add. yo kāyo. |
| 8. B2. B3. 'paccayo, | 18. S.B1. Yattha. |
| 8 & 9. S. kalyāṇamittatā yo
dhammā vijaññutā, B1. kal-
yāṇamittā yo vidhaññutā. | 19. S. B1. sabbaññe 'daṃ. |
| 10. S. B1. om. samudayo ca. | 20. S. B1. yāva. |
| | 21. S. B1. om. |
| | 22. S. B1. tattha. |
| | 23. MSS. 'vihāriṇo. |
| | 24. B1. nātabbānibbānaṃ, S.
nātabbānaṃ. |
| | 25. S. B1. Sīla. |
| | 26. S. B1. om. |
| | 27. B1. yā cittasangā. |

samatho ya ca vipassanā ayaṃ maggo, rāgavirāḡā ca ceto vimutti avijjāvirāḡā ca paññāvimutti^(a) ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tiṇi saccāni.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca¹ nirodho ca ?

Āsā pihā ca abhinandanā ca^{2(b)}

anekadhātūhi sarā³ paṭiṭṭhitā⁴

aññānamūlappabhavā sajātiyaṃ⁵

sabbā mama⁶ byantikatā samūlakā.⁷

Aññānamūlappabhavā ti purimakehi samudayo ; sabbā mama⁸ byantikatā samulakā ti⁹ nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni. Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā vitthārena kātabbaṃ.^{10(c)} Ariyassa silassa samādhino paññāya vimuttiyā. Tattha yo¹¹ imesaṃ catunnaṃ¹² dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā ayaṃ samudayo, paṭivedho bhavanettiya¹³ ayaṃ nirodho, ayaṃ samudayo ca nirodho ca.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca maggo ca ?

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ sati tesāṃ nivāraṇaṃ

sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi paññāy' ete pithiyare.^{14*}

Yāni sotānīti ayaṃ samudayo yā ca paññā yā ca sati nivāraṇaṃ pidhānaṃ ca ayaṃ maggo, imāni dve saccāni. Sañcetanīyaṃ suttaṃ.^(d)

^(e) Daḷhanemiyaṇakāro¹⁵ chahi māsehi¹⁶ niddiṭṭho. Tattha yaṃ¹⁷ kāyakammaṃ savaṅkaṃ sadosaṃ sakasāvaṃ yā

*S.N. 1035 ; cf. Nett. 13.

(a) Cf. Nett. 7, 27, 41, 42, 50, (c) A. IV, 105.

51, 53, 68, 88, 89 ; (d) S. II, 247.

(b) Cf. Nett. 24, 53, 97 ; S.I, (e) Cf. A. I, 110 ff.

189 : yā kāci kaṅkhā

abhinandanā vā.

1. S. Br. om.

2. S. Br. om. abhinandanā ca.

3. B2. B3. parā.

3 & 4. Br. parāmasitabbā sā.
5. Br. saṃyojanīyā, B2.B3. sa-
jāniyaṃ.

6. Br. mayā.

7. S. B3. samūlikā.

8. Br. mayā.

9. Br. samūlitā.

10. S. Br. kātabbā.

11. Br. yā.

12. S. Br. om.

13. Br. bhavam neti, S. bhava
neti.

14. B2.B3. pidhiyare, S. vidahi-
yare, Br. pi ciyare.

15. Br. Daḷhaṃ pi dhahanakāro.

16. Br. padehi.

17. B3. add. kāyaṃ.

savaṅkatā¹ sadosatā² sakasāvatā ayaṃ samudayo. Evaṃ vacīkammaṃ³ manokammaṃ avaṅkaṃ adosaṃ akasāvaṃ yā avaṅkatā adosatā akasāvatā ayaṃ maggo.⁴ Imāni dve saccāni samudayo ca maggo ca.⁵

Tattha katamo samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca ?

(a) Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa⁶ calitaṃ⁶ na hoti calite asati rati na hoti ratiyā asatiyā passaddhi na hoti passaddhiyā asatiyā⁷ agatigati na hoti agatigatiyā asatiyā cutūpapāto na hoti cutūpapāte asante nev' idha na⁸ huraṃ na⁹ ubhayam-antarena.¹⁰ Es' ev'¹¹ anto dukkhassā ti.

Tattha dve nissayā¹² ayaṃ samudayo; yo ca¹³ anissayo yā¹⁴ ca arati ayaṃ maggo ; yā¹⁵ āgatigati na hoti¹⁶ cutūpapāto ca yo¹⁷ es' ev'¹¹ anto dukkhassā ti ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tiṇi saccāni.

Anupaṭṭhitakāyasati-pe-yaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ayaṃ samudayo^(b); ekārassa upanissayā vimuttiyo yāva upanissayasampadā^(c) upaṭṭhitakāyasatissa viharati, sīlasaṃvaro sosaniyo¹⁸ hoti yā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ¹⁹ ayaṃ maggo, yā ca²⁰ vimutti ayaṃ nirodho.

Imāni tiṇi saccāni samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca.

Tattho katamo nirodho ca maggo ca ?

(a) M. III, 266; Ud. 81; Nett. 65. (b) Cf. A. IV. 374 ff.

(c) A. IV. 322.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. B2.B3. savangitā. | 7. B2. B3. asati. |
| 2. B2. B3. sadositā, B1. sadosa-dosatā. | 8. S. B1. nevahanaṃ. |
| 3. B1. vidhikanmaṃ. | 9. B3. om. |
| 4. S. B2.B3. add: evaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ. | 10. MSS. tadubhayaṃ'. |
| 5. B2.B3. add: Tattha katamo samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca? Manokammaṃ avaṅkaṃ adosaṃ akasāvaṃ yā avankatā adosatā akasāvatā ayaṃ maggo. Evaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ imāni dve saccāni samudayo ca maggo ca. | 11. B1. Etas'. |
| 6. S. B1. om. | 12. S.B1. om. Tattha.....nissayā, B2.B3. anusayā. |
| | 13. B1. om. |
| | 14. B3. om. |
| | 15. B2.B3. ayaṃ.. |
| | 16. B1. agati cutūpa'. |
| | 17. B1. om. |
| | 18. sāsaniyo (?) |
| | 19. S.B1. om. ayaṃ samudayoyā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. |
| | 20. S.B1. yāva. |

(a) *Sayaṃkatena*¹ *saccena*² *tena attanā*³ *abhinibbānagato* *vitinṇakaṅkho vibhavaṃ ca* *ñatvā lokasmiṃ tāva*⁴ *khīṇa-* *punabbhavo so*⁵ *bhikkhu.*

Yaṃ *saccena ayaṃ maggo* ; *yaṃ khīṇapunabbhavo ayaṃ* *nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni.*

Pañca vimuttāyatanāni.^(b) *Satthā vā dhammaṃ*⁶ *desesi* *aññataro vā viññū sabrahmacārī ti*⁷ *vitthārena kātabbam.*⁸ *Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedissa pāmujaṃ jāyati pamuditassa* *pīti jāyati*^(c) *yāva*⁹ *nibbindanto*¹⁰ *virajjati ayaṃ maggo* ; *yā vimutti ayaṃ nirodho. Evaṃ pañca vimuttāyatanāni* *vitthārena. Imāni dve saccāni nirodho ca maggo ca.*

*Imāni sādharmaṇi suttāni. Imehi sādharmaṇehi suttehi*¹¹ *yathānikkhittehi paṭivedhato*¹² *ca lakkhaṇato ca otāretvā* *aññāni suttāni niddisitaṃbāni aparihārentena.*¹³ *Gāthāhi* *gāthā anuminitabbā byākaraṇehi*¹⁴ *byākaraṇam.*^(d)

Ime ca sādharmaṇā dasa parivaḍḍhakā (?) eko ca catukko *niddeso sādharmaṇo ayaṃ ca pakiṇṇakaniddeso. Eka pañca cha* *ca savekadeso (? dvadasa ?)*¹⁵ *sabbam. Ime dve parivajjanā*¹⁶ *purimakā ca dasa.*

Ime dvadasa parivaḍḍhakā saccāni.

Ettāvata sabbam suttaṃ n' atthi. Taṃ byākaraṇam vā *gāthā viya*^(e) *imehi dvadasahi parivaḍḍhakehi na otarituṃ* *appamattena pariyesitvā niddisitaṃbā. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepo:* *sabbam dukkham sattahi padehi samosaraṇam gacchati.* *Katarehi sattahi ?*

Appiyasaṃpayogo ca piyavippayogo ca imehi dvīhi padehi *sabbam dukkham niddisitaṃbā. Tassa dve nissayā kāyo ca*

(a) Cf. S. N. 514.

(c) Cf. A. III, 21. (S.II, p. 125).

(b) A. III, 21.

(d) Nett. 128.

(e) Nett. 242.

1. S. B1. Yaṃ

2. B2. B3. sacena.

3. B1. attano.

4. B1. loketthito 'va.

5. S.B1.B3. sa.

6. B1. dhamme.

7. S. B1. sabrahmacārikā.

8. MSS. kātabbā.

9. S. B1. yā ca.

10. B3. nibbindanto, B1. nibbinan-
no, S. nibbinno.

11. S. B1. suttesu.

12. S. B3. paṭivedato.

13. S. aparihāpariyantena, B1.
parihāriyantena.

14. B1. byākaraṇena.

15. S. om. Eka.....savekadeso.

16. S.B1. parivajjakā.

cittaṃ ca tena vuccati kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ ceti.^(a)
N' atthi taṃ dukkhaṃ na kāyikaṃ vā na cetasikaṃ ; sabbhaṃ
dukkhaṃ dvihi dukkhehi niddisitaṃbhaṃ kāyikena ca cetasi-
kena ca.¹

Tihi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitaṃ² dukkhadukkhatāya³ saṅ-
khāradukkhatāya vipariṇāmadukkhatāya.^(b) Iti taṃ duk-
khaṃ sabbhaṃ⁴ tihi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitaṃ⁵ iti idaṃ ca
dukkhaṃ tividhaṃ.⁶ Duvidhaṃ⁷ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ ca
cetasikaṃ ca, duvidhaṃ appiyasaṃpayogo ca piyavippayogo
ca idaṃ sattavidhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha tividho samudayo acatuttho apaṇcama.⁸

Katamo tividho ? Taṇhā ca⁹ diṭṭhi ca kammaṃ ca.¹⁰

Tattha taṇhā ca bhavasamudayo kammaṃ (?). Tattha
nibbattassa hīnapaṇitātāya¹¹ ayaṃ samudayo. Iti yā pi
bhavagatisu¹² hīnatā ca paṇitātā¹³ ca yā pi tihi dukkhatāhi
saṅgahitā yo pi dvihi mūlehi^(c) samudānīto avijjāya nivutas-
sa bhavataṇhāsaṃyuttassa saviññāṇako kāyo so pi tihi
dukkhatāhi saṅgahito. Tatha vipallāsato diṭṭhi¹⁴ āgantabbā.¹⁵
Sā sattavidhā niddisitaṃbā. Eko vipallāso tiṇi niddesayati¹⁶ ;
cattāri vipallāsavattthūni.

Tattha katamo eko vipallāso ?

Yo vipariṭagāho paṭikkhepena otaraṇaṃ yathā anicce
niccaṃ iti^(d) vipariṭaṃ gaṇhāti.

Evaṃ cattāro vipallāsā. Ayaṃ eko vipallāsīyati : saññā
cittaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭhi.

Katamāni cattāri vipallāsavattthūni ?

(a) Nett. 12.

(b) Nett. 12, 126.

(c) Cf. Nett. 42 taṇhā and avijjā.

(d) Cf. Nett. 84-86. ; A.V. 109 ;
III, 452.

1. S.Br. om : cetasikena ca.

2. B2. B3. saṅgahitā.

3. B3. om. dukkha., S.Br. Taṃ
tihi dukkhatāhi tadanica-
chattāya (Br. tadatta) Saṅ-
khāradukkhatāya.

4. B3. sabbhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

5. S. B2.B3. sangahitā.

6. Br. om.

7. S. om.

8. Br. om : acatuttho apaṇcama.

9. S. Br. om.

10. MSS. om.

11. Br. 'paṇitātā.

12. S. Br. bhavati.

13. Br. paṇitātā.

14. B2. B3. diṭṭhiṃ.

15. S. pagantabbā.

16. B2. B3. niddisīyati.

17. B. MSS. citta-.

Kāyo vedanā cittaṃ dhammā.^(a)

Evam vipallāsagatassa akusalaṇ ca pavaḍḍhati.

Tattha saññāvipallāso¹ dosam akusalamūlam pavaḍḍheti,² cittavipallāso¹ lobham akusalamūlam pavaḍḍheti², diṭṭhivipallāso moham akusalamūlam pavaḍḍheti².

Tattha^(b) dosassa akusalamūlassa tīni micchattāni phalam micchāvācā micchākammanto micchāājivo ; lobhassa akusalamūlassa tīni micchattāni³ phalam micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāyāmo micchāsamādhī ; mohassa akusalamūlassa dvimicchattāni phalam micchādiṭṭhi⁴ ca micchāsati ca.^(c) Evam akusalamūlam sahetu sappaccayam^(d) vipallāsā ca paccayo akusalamūlāni sahetu ete yeva paṭipakkhena anūnā anadhikā dvihi paccayehi niddisatibbā⁵ nirodhe ca magge ca⁶ vipallāsam upādāya parito⁷ paṭipakkhena (?).

Cattāro tatth' imā⁸ uddānagāthā :

Avijjāya nivuto loko cittaṃ saṃyojanam pi
sa pacchinnabhavataṇhā dve 'mā c'eva vimuttiyo⁹
kumbhūpamaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ jahā
ye keci sokaparidevā¹⁰ tibbadukkho¹¹ ca sayamkataṃ
dukkhaṃ diṭṭhi ca uppannam yaṇ ca gopālakōpamaṃ¹²
sati kāyagatā-m-āhu (?) samatho ca vipassanā
āsā pihā ca abhinandanā¹³ ca catunnam ananubodhanā¹⁴

(a) Nett. 85 catūsu attabhāva-
vatthūsu (kuhiṃ vipallāsi-
yati ?)

(c) Cf. Nett. 44.

(b) Cf. A. V, Samaṇasaññāvagga,
Paccorohanivagga ff. Nett.
91.

(d) Nett. 78. f.

1. B1. 'vipallāse.

2. MSS. pavaḍḍhati.

3. S. micchāni.

4. S. phalam pi diṭṭhi ca.

5. S. Br. niddesi'.

6. Br. nirodho ca maggo ca.

7. MSS. parato.

8. Br. ime.

9. S. Br. : Avijjāya nivuto loko
saṃyojanam pāpacchinna-
bhavataṇhā dvedhā ca
vimuttiyā.

10. B2.B3. 'devo, S.Br. 'devitā
vā.

11. S. B1. tammarukkho.

12. S. gopālako samam.

13. S. B2. B3. abhinandi, Br.
'nandati.

14. S. Br. catudhā athopan
B3. B2. catunnamanā ca
bodhanā (?)

yāni sotāni lokasmi daḷhanemiyānakāro¹
 yaṃ nissitassa calitaṃ anupaṭṭhitakāyasati²
 sayamkatena saccena³ vimuttāyatanehi ca.

Peṭakopadesa⁴ Mahākaccāyanena bhāsita⁵ paṭhamabhūmi
 ariyasaccapakāsanā⁶ nāma.

Taṃ jīvitam⁷ Bhagavatā mādisena (?) samuddanena (?)
 Tathāgatenā ti.⁸

1. S. B1. lokasmiṃ daḷhaṃ
 nemiva byākato, B2.B3.
 daḷhaṃ.....'kāro.

2. S. B1. 'kāyassa.

3. S. B1. pajjena, B2.3. paccena

4. S. B1. Peṭakopadeso.

5. B1. bhāsita.

6. S. °pahāpanā.

7. S. B1. jīvitā.

8. B1. Tathāgatena cā ti.

II

SĀSANAPATṬHĀNA-DUTIYABHŪMI

Tattha katamaṃ sāsana¹patṭhānaṃ¹ ?^(a)

Saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, asekhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, saṅ, kilesabhāgiyaṃ ca vāsanābhāgiyaṃ ca, saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ ca, saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ ca asekhabhāgiyaṃ ca, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ ca.² Āṇatti, phalaṃ, upāyo, āṇatti ca phalaṃ ca, phalaṃ ca³ upāyo ca, āṇatti ca phalaṃ ca upāyo ca.⁴ Assādo, ādīnava,⁵ nissaraṇaṃ,⁶ assādo ca ādīnava ca, assādo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, ādīnava ca nissaraṇaṃ ca,⁷ assādo ca ādīnava ca nissaraṇaṃ ca.⁸ Lokikaṃ, lokuttaraṃ, lokikaṃ ca lokuttaraṃ ca. Kammaṃ, vipāka, kammaṃ ca vipāka ca. Niddiṭṭhaṃ, aniddiṭṭhaṃ, niddiṭṭhaṃ ca aniddiṭṭhaṃ ca. Nāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ, ñāṇaṃ ca ñeyyaṃ ca. Dassanaṃ, bhāvanā, dassanaṃ ca bhāvanā ca.⁹ Vipākakammaṃ, navipākakammaṃ, nevavipāka-navipākakammaṃ. Sakavacanaṃ, paravacanaṃ, sakavacanaṃ ca paravacanaṃ ca. Sattādhīṭṭhānaṃ, dhammādhīṭṭhānaṃ, sattādhīṭṭhānaṃ ca dhammādhīṭṭhānaṃ ca, thava.¹⁰ Sakavacanādhīṭṭhānaṃ, paravacanādhīṭṭhānaṃ, sakavacanādhīṭṭhānaṃ ca paravacanādhīṭṭhānaṃ ca. Kiriyaṃ,¹¹ phalaṃ, kiriyaṃ ca phalaṃ ca. Anuññātaṃ, paṭikkhittaṃ, anuññātaṃ ca paṭikkhittaṃ ca. Imāni cha paṭikkhittāni.

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 127.; See Ledi, J.P.T.S. 1915/16, p. 26; Dial. II, 324.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. S. sāsanaṃ padhānaṃ, B1. 'padhānaṃ, B2. 'padānaṃ.</p> <p>2. S. B1. B2. put here Assādo (8th line).....nissaraṇaṃ ca (10th line).</p> <p>3. S. B1. om. both phalaṃ ca.</p> <p>4. S. B1. add phalaṃ ca.</p> <p>5. S. B1. ādīnavā.</p> | <p>6. S. B1. nissaraṇā.</p> <p>7. S. B1. om. ādīnava ca nissaraṇaṃ ca.</p> <p>8. S. B1. B2. put here Āṇatti (6th line).....upāyo'ca (8th line).</p> <p>9. S. B1. om. bhāvanā ca.</p> <p>10. S. B1.B2. om.</p> <p>11. B2. Kriyaṃ.</p> |
|---|--|

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ?^(a)
 Kāmandhā jālasañchannā taṇhāchadanachādītā¹
 pamattabandhunā² bandhā macchā va kumināmukhe
 jarāmarañam anventi³ vaccho khīrapako⁴ va mātaraṃ.*

Pañc' ime bhikkhave nīvaraṇā.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ?^(b)
 Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā
 manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā
 tato naṃ sukham anveti chāya va anapāyini.^{5†}

Samyuttake suttaṃ. Mahānāmassa Sakkassa idaṃ Bhagava
 Sakyānaṃ Kapilavatthumhi nagare⁶ nayavitthārena
 saddhāsīlaparibhāvitaṃ⁷ suttaṃ bhāvamañña⁸ paribhāvitaṃ
 taṃ taṃ nāma pacchime kāle.^(c)

Tattha katamaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ?^(d)
 Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vippamutto⁹
 ayam aham asmīti anānupassī¹⁰
 evaṃ vimutto¹¹ udatāri¹² oghaṃ
 atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyati.^{13†}

Sīlāni nu kho bhavanti kimatthiyāni¹⁴ Ānando pucchati
 Satthāraṃ.^{15(e)}

Tattha katamaṃ asekhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ?^(f)
 Yassa selūpamaṃ¹⁶ cittaṃ tthitaṃ¹⁷ nānupakampati

*Ud. 76; Nett. 36, 128; cf. ‡Dhp. 2; Nett. 129.
 Therag. 297; Dhp. 284. †Ud. 74; S.N. 471; cf. Nett. 63, 143.

(a) Nett. 128.

(d) Nett. 143.

(b) Nett. 133.

(e) Cf. A.V, p. 2 sq., 310 sq.

(c) Cf. S. V, 371.

(f) Nett. 149.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. S. 'chandanāsādikā, B1. 'chā-dikā. | 8. B2. B3. bhāgamañña, S. B1. bhagasañña. |
| 2. S. B1. 'bandhanā. | 9. all MSS. vitarāgo. |
| 3. Ud. gacchānti, S. aneti. | 10. B2. aād. ti. |
| 4. B.MSS. khīrūpako. | 11. S. mutto. |
| 5. B. MSS. anupāyini | 12. S. udarā. |
| 6. S. Kapilavatthumahānagare, B1. Kappilavatthunagare, B2. Kappila'. | 13. B. MSS. na punabbhavāya. |
| 7. B2. sattāsīlaparibhāsitaṃ. | 14. S. kimatti', B2. kimati'. |
| | 15. S. sattānaṃ. |
| | 16. all MSS. selūpamaṃ. |
| | 17. S. dhitāṃ. |

virattaṃ rajaniyesu¹ kopaneyye² na kuppati
yass'³ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ cittaṃ⁴ kuto taṃ⁵ dukkham
essatī ti.*

Sāriputto nāma Bhagavā⁶ theraññatara⁷ so maṃ āsajja
appaṇissajja cārikaṃ pakkamati. Sāriputtassa veyyā-
karaṇaṃ⁸ kātabbam. Yassa nūna Bhagavā kāyagatāsati
abhāvitā assa abahulikātā vitthārena kātabbam.^(a)

Tattha⁹ katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ ca vāsanābhāgiyaṃ
ca suttaṃ¹⁰ ?^(b)

Channaṃ ativassati vivaṭaṃ nātivassati

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha,¹¹ evaṃ taṃ¹² nātivassatī ti.¹³†

Channaṃ ativassatī ti saṅkilesa. Vivaṭaṃ nātivassatī ti
vāsanā.

Tamo tamaparāyano^(c) ti vitthārena.

Tattha yo ca tamo yo ca tamaparāyano ayaṃ saṅkilesa.
Yo ca joti jotiparāyano^(d) ayaṃ vāsanā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ
ca suttaṃ ?^(e)

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā

yad āyasaṃ dārujaṃ pabbajañ¹⁴ ca

sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā.†

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā, yadā-pe-yā¹⁵ puttesu
dāresu ca yā apekkhā, ayaṃ¹⁶ saṅkilesa.

*Ud. 41; Nett. 149.

†Ud. 56; Nett. 153.

(a) M.I, 43; II, 88 f.; cf. Nett.
150.

(b) Cf. Nett. 152.

†Dhp. 345; S.I, p. 107; Jat. II,
p. 140; Nett. 35, 153.

(c) A. II, p. 85; S.I, 93 f.

(d) A. II, 85.

(e) Nett. 153.

1. S. B1. rajjaniyehi, B2.B3.
rajjani'.

2. all MSS. kopaniye.

3. B2. B3. tass'.

4. S. B1. om.

5. B2. B3. naṃ.

6. S. bhavo.

7. S. B1.....theraññavāde, B2.
'vādo.

8. B.MSS. byākaraṇaṃ.

9. B1. om.

10. B. MSS. om.

11. all MSS. vivareyya.

12. S. B1. vivaṭaṃ.

13. S. B2. B3. om.

14. Dhp. babba'.

15. B3. om : -pa- yā.

16. S. om.

Etasmiṃ chetvā paribbajanti dhīrā¹

anapekkhino sabbakāme pahāyā ti

ayaṃ nibbedho.

Yaṃ cetayitaṃ pakappitaṃ yā ca nāmarūpassāvakkān ti²
hoti. Imehi catūhi padehi saṅkilesa, pacchimakehi catūhi
nibbedho.^(a)

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ
ca asekhabhāgiyaṃ ca suttaṃ³ ?^(b)

Ayaṃ loka santāpajāto phassapareto rodaṃ⁴ vadati⁵
attano,⁶

yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā
aññathābhāvi⁷ bhavasatto loka bhavam evābhinandati
yad abhinandati taṃ bhayaṃ, yassa bhāyati taṃ
dukkhaṃ.⁸

bhavapahanatthaṃ⁹ kho bhagavati¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ
vussati.^{11*}

Ye vā pana keci vibhavaṇa bhavanissaraṇaṃ āhu¹² sabbe
te bhavā anissaṭṭā¹³ ti vadāmi. Ye vā pana keci vibhavaṇa
bhavassa vimokkhaṃ āhaṃsu sabbe te bhavā avippamuttā¹⁴
ti vadāmi.¹⁵ Upadhi paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti ti,¹⁶
sabbaso upādānakkhayā n' atthi dukkhassa sambhavo.^(c)

*Ud. 32 ; Nett. 156.

(a) Cf. S. II, 65.

(b) Nett. 156.

(c) Cf. Ud. p. 33.

1. S. Evaṃ ca vitvā na vajanti
dhīrā., B1. Evaṃ ca jitvā...
...dhīrā, B2. Etasmiṃ vit-
tā parinappajanti dhīrā.

3. B. MSS. om.

4. S. B1. rogaṃ.

5. MSS. pavaḍḍhati.

6. S. attato.

7-8. B2. B3. aññathābhāviyaṃ
loko gavesam gato ca vetato
bhavam ev'ābhinandati,
yaṃ abhinandati yo bhavo
yassa bhāyati taṃ duk-
haṃ, S.B1. aññathā.....
pangesaṃ (S. pageyam) ga-
to ca.....taṃ dukkhaṃ.

2. B1. Yaṃ ca ceteti pakappeti
anuseti nāmarūpassa van-
tattā hoti, S. vattanti.

9. B1. om.: bhava, B2. om :
'pa'.

10. S. B2. bhavati, B1. bhagati.

11. S. brahmavedaṃ vupayati,
B1. vupassati.

12. B1. āhaṃsu, S. āyu.

13. all MSS. anissitā.

14. B2. adhippa'.

15. B1. vadanti, S. vademi.

16. B2. om.

Lokaṃ imaṃ passa¹ puthu avijjāya paretam bhūtam bhūtaratam² bhavā³ aparimuttam. Ye vā⁴ pana⁵ keci bhavā sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁶ samvattanti,⁷ sabbe te saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā.^(a)

Evaṃ etaṃ⁸ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato bhavataṇhā pahiyati⁹ vibhavaṃ nābhinandati.¹⁰

Tassa nibbutassa¹¹ bhikkhuno anupādāya¹² punabbhavo na bhavati.

Abhibhūto Māro vijito¹³ saṅgāmo upaccagā¹⁴ sabba-bhavāni¹⁵ tādi.*

Ayaṃ loko santāpaājāto yāva dukkhan ti yaṃ¹⁶ taṇhā ti¹⁷ saṅkilesa.

Ye vā pana keci vibhavana bhavanissaraṇaṃ¹⁸ āhaṃsu sabbe¹⁹ te bhavā anissatā²⁰ ti vadāmi.²¹ Ye vā pana keci bhavana bhavassa²² vipkamokkhaṃ āhaṃsu, sabbe te bhavā²³ avippamuttā²⁴ ti vadāmi,^{25(b)} ayaṃ diṭṭhisāṅkilesa.

Taṃ diṭṭhisāṅkilesa ca taṇhāsāṅkilesa ca ubhayaṃ etaṃ saṅkilesa.

Yaṃ puna gahanaṃ bhavanippahānatthaṃ²⁶ bhagavati²⁷ brahmacariyaṃ vussati yāva sabbaso upādānakkhayā sambhavā^{28(c)} idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ.

*Ud. 33.; Nett. 157.

(a) Cf. Ud. 33.

(b) Cf. Ud. 33.

(c) Cf. Ud. 33.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. S. B2. B3. imassa. | 18. S. B2. Yaṃ puna gahassee vā (S. devā keci bhavena bhavassa nissaraṇaṃ, B3. Yaṃ puna gahasso vā koci 'nissaraṇaṃ. |
| 2. S. bhūtaraṃ, B1. bhūtaraṃ taṃ, B2. B3. bhūtataṃ. | 19. S. pubbe. |
| 3. S. B2. B3. bhāvanā. | 20. S. B1. B3.. 'tā. |
| 4. S. B2. B3. yeva vā. | 21. B1. vadanti. |
| 5. S. B2. B3. om. | 22. S. B1. B2. bhavissa. |
| 6. S. sabbatāya. | 23. S. bhagavā |
| 7. B3. samvattati. | 24. S. avimuttā, B2. B3. adhi-muttā B1. mutto. |
| 8. S. B1. Immetaṃ. | 25. B1. B3. vademi, B1. vadanti, B2. vadeti. |
| 9. S. B2. B3. pahiyanti. | 26. B1. gahanabhavapana, gahanabhava. |
| 10. B2. nābhindati. | 27. S. B1. B2. bhavati. |
| 11. S. B1. om. | 28. B1. B3. 'bhavo. |
| 12. S. anuppāya, B1. anuppā'. | |
| 13. S. jīvito. | |
| 14. B1. upajjhā vā B2. upajjhagā. | |
| 15. all MSS. 'bhavā ti | |
| 16. S. B1. om. | |
| 17. omil. | |

Tassa¹ nibbutassa bhikkhuno² yāva upajjhagā³ sabba-bhavāni⁴ tādi idaṃ asekhābhāgiyaṃ.

Cattāro puggalā^(a) anusotagāmi saṅkilesa. Thitatto⁵ ca paṭisotagāmini⁶ ca nibbedho. Thale tiṭṭhatī ti asekhābhūmi.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ ca suttaṃ^{?(b)}

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,⁷

kusalo ca jahati⁸ pāpakaṃ⁹ rāgadosamohakkhayā parinibbuto ti.^{10*}

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatī ti vāsanā. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ rāgadosamohakkhayā parinibbuto ti nibbedho.

Sotānugatesu¹¹ dhammesu vacasā paricitesu manasānupekkhitessu diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhesu¹² pañcānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Idh' ekaccassa bahussutā¹³ dhammā honti dhātā apamuṭṭhā¹⁴ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā so yuñjanto ghaṭento¹⁵ vāyamanto diṭṭh' eva¹⁶ dhamme visesaṃ pappoti.

No ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme visesaṃ pappoti, gilāno pappoti. No ce gilāno pappoti, maraṇakālasamaye pappoti. No ce maraṇakālasamaye pappoti, devabhūto pāpuṇāti. No ce devabhūto pāpuṇāti, tena dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti.

Tatthāyaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭh'eva dhamme pāpuṇāti ayaṃ nibbedho.

*Ud. p. 5 ; D. II, 136.

(a) A. II, 5 ; S. IV, 175.

(b) Cf. Nett. 159.

1. MSS. Yassa.

2. S. bhikkhunā.

3. S. B1. 'jjhāgā.

4. MSS. 'bhavā ti.

5. B1. vibhatto, S. B2. B3. Dhitatto.

6. S. B1. B3. 'gāmi.

7. S. vedanaṃ vedayati, B1. vedanaṃ vediyati, B2. verina cīyati. (same in prose section).

8. S. hoti, B1. pateti.

9. B1. pāpakā.

10. B2. B3. sanibbuto ti, S. B1. ca nibbuto.

11. S. Sutvānagatesu.

12. B1. supaṭividesu, S. subbahi-viddhesu, B2. B3. 'vidhesu.

13. B1. B2. bahusutā.

14. S. B1. asamuṭṭhā.

15. S. B1. ghaṭanto.

16. S. diṭṭhe.

17. S. Tattha yaṃ, B1. Tattha, B2. Tathāyaṃ.

Yaṃ¹ saṃparāye paccekabodhiṃ² pāpuṇāti ayaṃ vāsanā.

Imāni soḷasa suttāni sabbasāsanam atigaṇhanto³ tiṭṭhanti. Imehi soḷasahi suttehi⁴ navavidho suttanto vibhatto bhavati. So ca⁵ pañṇavato no⁶ duppañṇassa yuttassa no ayuttassa akammassa vihārisa⁷ pakatiyā loke⁸ saṅkilesa carati.⁹ So saṅkilesa tividho: taṇhāsaṅkilesa diṭṭhisāṅkilesa duccarita-sāṅkilesa.

Tato saṅkilesato uṭṭhahanto saṅkilesa dhammesu paṭiṭṭhahati, lokiyesu paṭiṭṭhahati ti. Tattha kusalo¹⁰ diṭṭhato sace taṃ sīlaṃ ca diṭṭhiṃ ca¹¹; parāmasati tassa¹² so taṇhāsaṅkilesa hoti. Sace paṇ' assa evaṃ hoti iminā 'ham¹³ silena vā vatena vā brahmacariyena¹⁴ vā devo vā bhavissāmi¹⁵ devaṇṇataro vā ti,^(a) yassa hoti micchādiṭṭhi,¹⁶ etassa micchādiṭṭhisāṅkilesa bhavati. Sace pana sīle¹⁷ paṭiṭṭhito aparāmaṭṭhassa hi silavataṃ hoti, tassa taṃ silavato¹⁸ yoniso gahitaṃ abhippaṭṭisāraṃ¹⁹ janeti yāva vimuttiṇṇānadassanaṃ, taṃ ca tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme kālaṅkatassa²⁰ vā tamhi yeva vā pana²¹ aparāpariyāyena vā, aññesu khandesu evaṃ suttaṃ²² sucariṭaṃ vāsanāya samvattatī ti vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ vuccati.

Tattha sīlesu ṭhitassa pi nīvaraṇacittaṃ, taṃ tato sakkāya-diṭṭhipahānāya Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. So accanta-diṭṭhiṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti, yadi vā sāsanantarena accantaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti, yadi vā ekāsane²³ cha abhiññe.²⁴

(a) S. IV, 180; A. IV, 461.

- | | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. B1. om. | 14. S. B1. 'cāriye. |
| 2. S. B1. B3. 'bodhi. | 15. S. B1. bhavissa B2. B3. |
| 3. S. 'gaṇhāti, B1. 'gaṇha. | bhavissam. |
| 4. S. B1. vibhattehi. | 16. B2. om. micchā. |
| 5. S. B1. Sve va. | 17. S. B1. silena. |
| 6. S. B3. na. | 18. S. sīlato. |
| 7. S. B1. B3. vihārassa. | 19. S. B1. apaṭi'. |
| 8. S. lokā, B1. loko. | 20. B2. 'gatassa. |
| 9. S. B3. bhavati. | 21. S. tamhi yevā pana, B1. |
| 10. B2. B3. Tatthākusalo. | amhi ye. |
| 11. S. diṭṭhi ca, B2. om. | 22. B1. subham. |
| 12. S. B1. parāmasitassa. | 23. B1. ettha-sāsane. |
| 13. S. B1. om. | 24. So all MSS. (chaḷabhiññā?). |

Tattha dve puggalā ariyadhamme pāpuṇānti saddhānu-sārī ca dhammānusārī ca.

Tattha dhammānusārī ugghaṭitaññū, saddhānusārī neyyo.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū duvidho koci tikkhindriyo koci mudindriyo.¹

Tattha neyyo pi duvidho koci tikkhindriyo koci mudindriyo.

Tattha yo ca ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo² yo ca neyyo tikkhindriyo, ime puggalā³ asadhindriyā honti ; tattha ime puggalā sadhindriyā parihāyanti ca ugghaṭitaññuto, vipaṇ-citaññū⁴ neyyato ; ime majjhimā bhūmigatā vipaṇcitaññū hoti.

Ime tayo puggalā.

Tattha catutthā⁵ pana pañcamā⁶ ugghaṭitaññū vipaṇ-citaññū neyyo ca.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo^(a) indriyāni paṭilabhetvā⁷ dassanabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito sotāpattiphalaṇ ca pāpuṇāti,⁸ ekabījī⁹ hoti paṭhamo sotāpanno.

Tattha vipaṇcitaññū puggalo¹⁰ indriyāni paṭilabhetvā dassanabhūmiyaṃ¹¹ ṭhito sotāpattiphalaṇ ca pāpuṇāti kolaṅkolo ca hoti, dutiyo sotāpanno.

Tattha neyyo puggalo indriyāni paṭilabhetvā dassana-bhūmiyaṃ¹² ṭhito sotāpattiphalaṇ ca pāpuṇāti, sattakkhattu-paramo¹³ ca hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo sotāpanno.

Ime tayo puggalā indriyavemattatāya¹⁴ sotāpattiphale ṭhitā¹⁵ Ugghaṭitaññū ekabījī hoti, vipaṇcitaññū kolaṅkolo ca hoti, neyyo sattakkhattuparamo hoti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

(a) A. II, 135.

1. S. om : koci mudindriyo.

2. MSS. mudindriyā.

3. B1. puggalo.

4. S. B1. vipacitaññū (always).

5. S. B1. om : Tattha, Acatutthā.

6. S. paṇcatā.

7. B1. paṭilabhitvā till the 10th line.

8. B1. pāpuṇanti upto the 11th line.

9. S'jivito, B1. B2. 'bījito, B3-
'bījiko.

10. S. B1. B2. puggalā.

11. B2. 'bhūmi.

12. B1. 'bhūmiyā.

13. S. B1. B3. sattakkhattuppa.°

14. S. B1. indriyam eva matta-
tāya.

15. S. B2. ṭhito.

Sace pana taduttari vāyamati accantadiṭṭhiṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo yo tikkhindriyo te dve puggalā honti; anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇetva antarāparinibbāyī ca upahaccaparinibbāyī ca.

Tattha vipaṇcitaññū puggalo yo tikkhindriyo te dve puggalā honti, anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇanti; asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī ca.¹

Tattha neyyo puggalo anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇanto uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū ca vipaṇcitaññū ca indriyanānattena ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo antarāparinibbāyī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti. Ugghaṭitaññū ca vipaṇcitaññū ca indriyanānattena ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.² Tikkhindriyo³ antarāparinibbāyī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Vipañcitaññū tikkhindriyo asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, vipañcitaññū mudindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī⁴ hoti. Neyyo upahaccaparinibbāyī⁵ hoti,⁶ vipañcitaññū⁷ tikkhindriyo asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Vipañcitaññū mudindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī⁸ hoti, neyyo uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti.

Iti pañca anāgāmino, chaṭṭho sakadāgāmī.⁹ Tayo ca sotāpannā ti¹⁰ ime nava¹¹ sekhā.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti: ubhato¹² bhāgavimutto¹³ paññāvimutto ca.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo mudindriyo¹⁴ arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti: ṭhitakappi¹⁵ ca paṭivedhana-bhāvo¹⁶ ca.

1. Br. puts in reverse order,

S. om : asaṅkhāra-.

2. Br. 'nibbādhiyo.

3. Br. Mudindriyo.

4. S. B2. asaṅkhāra'.

5. B2. uhacca.

6. S. om : neyyo.....hoti.

7. S. Br. ugghati'.

8. Br. B2. saṅkhāra'.

9. Br. 'gāmino.

10. S. Br. om.

11. Br. om., S. n'eva.

12. S. ñāto.

13. Br. bhāgaddhāvi.^o

14. S. add. so.

15. S. dhitatabbi, Br. diṭṭhi-mattā.

16. Br. 'vedhabhāvo.

Tattha vipaṇcitaññū puggalo ca¹ tikkhindriyo, so arahat-
taṃ pāpuṇanto dve² puggalā honti: cetanābhabbo³ ca
rakkhaṇābhabbo ca.

Tattha vipaṇcitaññū mudindriyo arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto
dve puggalā honti: sace ceteti na⁴ parinibbāyī, no ce ceteti⁵
parinibbāyī ti. Sace anurakkhati na⁶ parinibbāyī,⁷ no ce
anurakkhati parinibbāyī ti.⁸

Tattha neyyo puggalo bhāvanānuyogam anuyutto parihāna-
dhammo⁹ hoti kammaniyato vā samasisi vā: ime nava
arahanto; idaṃ catubbidhaṃ suttaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ
asekhabhāgiyaṃ.

Imesu puggalesu Tathāgatassa dasavidhaṃ balaṃ^(a) pavat-
tati.

Katamaṃ dasavidhaṃ?

^(b)Idha Buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ¹⁰ appavattite
dhammacakke mahesakkhā devaputtā yācanāya atiyātā
honti 'desetu Sugato dhammaṃ ti'. So anuttarena buddha-
cakkhunā volokento addasāsi sattānaṃ¹¹ tayo rāsīnaṃ:
sammattaniyato¹² micchattaniyato aniyato.^(c)

Tattha¹³ sammattaniyato rāsi micchāsatiṃ¹⁴ apajjeyyā ti
n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, asatthuko¹⁵ parinibbāseyyā¹⁶ ti n' etaṃ
ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samāpattiṃ pajjeyyā¹⁷ ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ
vijjati.

Tattha micchattaniyato rāsi ariyasamāpattiṃ¹⁸ paṭipaj-
jissatī¹⁹ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, anariyamicchāpaṭipattiṃ²⁰
paṭipajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

(a) A, V, 33, 37.

(b) Cf. Vin. Mhv. I.

(c) D. III, 217; Dial. III, 210;

Kvu. 611; Nett. 96.

1. S. B1. om.

2. S. om.

3. B1. 'tabbo.

4. B1. om.

5. S. no ceteti.

6. S. B3. put after anurakkhati
in the 12th line, B1. B2. om.

7. S. B2. B3. add. ti.

8. B1. om. also in previous line.

9. B1. apari'.

10. S. B1. om.

11. B1. addasasattānaṃ.

12. S. sampatta'.

13. B2. Tathā.

14. all MSS. 'sati.

15. B1. asakkato, B3. asuttuko.

16. S. B2. B3. 'nibbāyeyyā.

17. B1. sammāpattiṃ samāpa',
S. B2. B3. 'patti-.

18. B2. 'saccāpatti.

19. all MSS. 'pajjessati.

20. B1. om: 'paṭipattiṃ. others
paṭipatti.

Tattha aniyato rāsi¹ sammāpaṭipajjamānaṃ sammattaniyatarāsi gamissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, micchāpaṭipajjamāno sammattaniyatarāsi gamissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammāpaṭipajjamānaṃ² sammattaniyatarāsi³ gamissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Micchāpaṭipajjamānaṃ micchattaniyatarāsi⁴ gamissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Ime tayo anuttarena buddhacakkhunā volokentassa⁵ sammāsambuddhassa me sato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti ettāvataṃ maṃ⁶ koci sahadhammena paṭicodissatī⁷ ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Vitarāgassa te paṭijānato akhīṇāsvatāya⁸ sahadhammena koci paṭicodissatī⁹ ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yato¹⁰ pana imassa aniyatassa rāsissa dhammadeśanā, sā¹¹ na dissati takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayā¹² ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Tattha ovadito¹³ yaṃ pana me aniyatarāsi sāvako pubbe nāparam visesaṃ na sacchikarissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ kho¹⁴ muni¹⁵ nānāppakārassa¹⁶ nānāniruttiyo deva-nāga-yakkhānaṃ¹⁷ damme ti dhamme¹⁸ vavatthāne na vatvā¹⁹ kāraṇato aññaṃ pāraṃ gamissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Dhammapaṭisambhidā.²⁰ Yato pan' imā²¹ niruttito²² satta²³ suttaniruttiyo nābhisambhuneyyā ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Niruttipaṭisambhidā. Nirutti kho pana abhisamaggaratānaṃ sāvakānaṃ tam atthaṃ aviññāpayye²⁴ ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. S. aniyamato, B1. B3. aniyatarāsi. | 13. S. Tattha tatatthaṃ ovadito, B1. Thitatthaṃ tā natthaṃ ovaditā, B2. Tassa ovadito. |
| 2. S. B3. 'māno. | 14. B2. yo. |
| 3. S. B2. B3. 'rāsiṃ. | 15. S. B1. om. |
| 4. all MSS. 'rāsiṃ. | 16. B1. 'ppakāre. |
| 5. S. 'volokassa. | 17. B1. om : 'naṃ. |
| 6. B1. ett' eva kāmam, B3. ettha vata. | 18. S. B1. om. ti dhamme. |
| 7. B1. B2. 'codiyati. | 19. S. B1. na vata. |
| 8. B1. na khīṇā. | 20. B2. 'sabbidā. |
| 9. B1. B2. 'codiyati. | 21. B1. idha. |
| 10. S. B1. Tato. | 22. S. B1. niruttiyo. |
| 11. B1. B2. om. | 23. B1. satthu. |
| 12. B1. 'khayāya. | 24. B2. tamatthaviññāpayyettī ti, B1. 'ññāpeyyati. |

Atthapaṭṭisambhidā. Mahesakkhā devaputtā upasaṅka-mitvā¹ pañhe pucchimsu. Kāyikena vā mānasikena vā paripīlītassa hatthakuniti² vā pāde vā khañje dantassa³ so attho na paṭibhājiyatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati ti.⁴

Paṭibhānapaṭṭisambhidā. Yaṃ hi taṃ tesāṃ hoti taṃ hi asantaṃ bhavatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ hi nāsaṃ tesāṃ na bhavatī taṃ hi nāsaṃ tesāṃ bhavissatī ti⁵ n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Evam samudayassa nirodhāya dasa akusalakammapaṭṭhā.^(a)

Māro vā Indo vā Brahmā vā Tathāgato vā Cakkavattī vā so vata nāma⁶ mātugāmo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Puriso (assa) rājā cakkavattī Sakko devānaṃ indo bhavissatī⁷ ti⁷ ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Iti 'ssa evarūpaṃ⁸ balaṃ⁹ evarūpaṃ nānaṃ idaṃ vuccati ṭhānāṭṭhānāṇaṃ paṭhamāṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ niddi-sitabbaṃ¹¹; tihi rāsīhi catūhi vesārajehi catūhi paṭṭisambhidāhi paṭṭiccasamuppādassa¹² pavattiyāṃ nivattiyāṃ¹³ bhāgiyaṇ¹⁴ ca. Kusalaṃ kusala vipākesu¹⁵ ca upapajjati¹⁶ yaṇ ca itthipurisānaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭhamāṃ balaṃ Tathāgato evaṃ jānāti.

Yesāṃ pana¹⁷ sammattaniyato¹⁸ rāsinaṃ yaṃ sabbattha-gāmini paṭipadā nibbānagāmini yevāyaṃ paṭipadā.¹⁹

Tattha siyā micchattaniyato rāsi. Esā pi²⁰ na sabbattha-gāmini paṭipadā sakkāya samudaya-gāmini yevāyaṃ²¹

(a) A. V, 54, 266 ; Nett. 43.

1. B1. 'metvā.

2. S. yattha.

3. B1. hi dandhassa, om. so.

4. S. B1. om.

5. S. om.

6. S. sova va.

7. S. B1. om.

8. S. deva'.

9. S. B1. balaṃ.

10. S. B1. 'phalaṃ, all the MSS are inconsistent with this word.

11. B1. tīṇi dissī'.

12. B1. 'samudayassa.

13. B2. nibba'.

14. S. bhāgaṇ, B2. bhāviyaṇ.

15. S. B1. kusalākusala.

16. S. B1. uppa'.

17. S. B1. om.

18. B2. sampatti', B1. 'rāsī.

19. S. sam', B1. om : yevāyaṃ.

20. B1. supina.

21. B1. yeva.

paṭipadā hotu.¹ Ayaṃ tattha tattha² paṭipattiyā³ ṭhito⁴ gacchanti nibbānam, gacchanti apāyaṃ, gacchanti deva-manussassa, yaṃ yaṃ vā paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjeyya⁵ sabbattha-gaccheyya,⁵ ayaṃ sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadā. Yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, idaṃ vuccati sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadañāṇaṃ dutiyaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Sā kho panāyaṃ sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadā nānādhimuttā keci kāmesu keci dukkarakāriyaṃ⁶ keci atthakilamathānu-yogaṃ anuyuttā⁷ keci saṃsārena⁸ suddhiṃ paccenti⁹ keci anajjhābhāvanā¹⁰ ti. Tena tena caritena nibandhānaṃ¹¹ sattānaṃ¹² yaṃ ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānāgataṃ lokassa anekavimuttigataṃ¹³ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ¹⁴ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha sattānaṃ¹⁵ adhimuttā bhavanti¹⁶ āsevanti bhāventi bahulikaronti.¹⁷ Tesāṃ kammaṃpasayānaṃ¹⁸ tadādhimuttānaṃ sā c'eva dhātu¹⁹ saṃvahaṭi. Katarā pan'esā dhātu nekkhammadhātu balam dhātu kāci taṃ²⁰ pattikā²⁰ ca²⁰ micchattañ²¹ ca²² dhātu adhimuttā bhavanti ; aññatarā uttari na²³ samanupassanti te tad eva ṭhānaṃ²⁴ mayā jarāmarañassa abhinivissa voharanti : 'Idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti'. Yathā Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ tattha yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ yeva dhātu seṭṭhan ti taṃ taṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca ārambhanti. Cetasiko arambho cetanākammaṃ²⁵

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1. B1. hoti. | 13. B2. B3. anekādhimuttagāmi. |
| 2. S.B1. om. | 14. S. add. pajānāti yaṃ. |
| 3. S. B1. pattiyā. | 15. B1. sattā. |
| 4. B1. B2. dhi'. | 16. B1. add. taṃ. |
| 5. B1. 'yyuṃ. | 17. S. bahulatāranti. |
| 6. B1. 'kāyikāyaṃ, S. 'kāsikā-yaṃ. | 18. S. B1. kammaṃpasayānaṃ, so B1.B3. |
| 7. B2. 'matā.....yutto, S. 'ma-thānuyuttā. | 19. B1. codātu. |
| 8. B2. saṃsāre. | 20. B2. B3. sampatti kāci. |
| 9. B1. gacchanti, S. pacchanti | 21. S. micchitañ. |
| 10. S. B1. ajjhābhāvenā. | 22. B1. om. both ca s. |
| 11. S. vacanibandhāna, B2. vi-nibba'. B1. B3. vini'. | 23. S.B1. manussaṃ anu'. |
| 12. S. om. | 24. S. janaṃ, B1. jānantā, om. mayā. |
| | 25. S. B1. 'kamma-. |

kāyikā¹ vācasikā¹ ārambho cetasikattā² kammantaram
Tathāgato evaṃ pajānāti: 'iminā sattena evaṃ dhātukena
evaṃ rūpaṃ³ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ⁴ atītaṃ addhānaṃ
iminā hetunā tassa evarūpo vipāko vipaccati etarahi vipaccis-
sati⁵ vā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti'.⁶ Evaṃ paccuppannaṃ
addhānaṃ pajānāti⁷: 'ayaṃ puggalo evaṃ dhātuko idaṃ
kammaṃ karoti'. Taṇhāya ca diṭṭhiyā ca iminā hetunā na⁸
tassa vipāko diṭṭhe yeva dhamme nibbattissati. Upapajje vā
aparamhi⁹ vā pariyāye vā¹⁰ evaṃ pajānāti: 'ayaṃ puggalo
evarūpaṃ kammaṃ karissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iminā
hetunā tassa evarūpo vipāko nibbattissati iminā hetunā¹¹
yā¹² cattāri kammaṭṭhānāni idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ paccup-
pannasukhaṃ āyati¹³ ca sukhavipākaṃ ' -pe-iti ayaṃ atī-
tānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsammādhānaṃ¹⁴ hetuso
ṭhānaso¹⁵ vipākavemattataṃ¹⁶ pajānāti uccāvacāhīna-
paṇitātā,¹⁷ idaṃ vuccati kammavipākāññaṃ pañcamāṃ
Tathāgatabalaṃ.¹⁸

Tattha¹⁹ sattā yaṃ²⁰ vā kammāsammādhānaṃ sammādhīyanti²¹
tattha evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa puggalassa kammādhimut-
tassa rāgacaritassa nekkhammadhātūnaṃ pāripūriṃ²²
gacchanti. Tassa rāgānugate suññamānassa paṭhamāṃ
jhānaṃ saṅkilissati.²³ Sace puna uttari vāyamato
jhānavodānagate mānase visesabhāgiyaṃ paṭipadaṃ
anuyuñjīyati,²⁴ tassa hi jhānabhāgiyaṃ yeva paṭhamaj-
jhāne ṭhitassa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ vodānaṃ gacchati tatiyaṃ

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. B2. B3. 'ko. | 14. S. kammassa dānānaṃ, B1. kammassa vodānaṃ. |
| 2. B1. tattha, S. cetasasi tattha. | 15. B1. om., S. gaṇasā. |
| 3. S.B1. evarūpaṃ. | 16. B1. 'vemattassa, S. 'vemat-tava. |
| 4. all MSS. om. | 17. B2. 'vacārīnā', S. 'hināpaṇi-tathā. |
| 5. S. vipaccayassati, B2. B3. vi-paccayissati. | 18. B2. B3. 'phalaṃ. |
| 6. S. B1. om. | 19. S. Tassā. |
| 7. B1. jānāti. | 20. B2. 'raṃ. |
| 8. B1. om. | 21. S. B1. sammādhīyanti. |
| 9. S. 'pi. | 22. S. pari' B. MSS. pāripūri. |
| 10. B1. 'na, S. 'va, B2. om. | 23. B2. om. sam'. |
| 11. B1. om: iminā hetunā. | 24. S. B1. 'yujji', B2. 'rujjhi'. |
| 12. S. B1. yāva. | |
| 13. B1. āyatiṃ, S. ārayi ti. | |

ca jhānaṃ samāpajjitukāmassa somanassindriyaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya¹ tiṭṭhati. Tassa sā pīti avisesabhāgiyaṃ² tatiyaj-jhānaṃ ādissa tiṭṭhati. Sace tassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tathāgatassa catutthajjhānaṃ vodānaṃ gacchati yeva. Catutthassa jhānassa hānabhāgiyā dhammā, te ca dhammā³ yattha pajāyanti yehi catutthajjhānaṃ vodānaṃ⁴ dissati.⁴ Evaṃ ajjhāsayasamāpattiya⁵ yā⁶ catasso samāpattiyo tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni⁷ aṭṭha⁸ vimokkhajhānāni⁹ cattāri jhānāni vimokkhā ti. Aṭṭha ca vimokkhā tīṇi ca vimokkhamukhāni.¹⁰

Samādhi¹¹ ti¹¹ cattāro samādhiyo: chandasamādhi viriya-samādhi cittasamādhi vīmaṃsāsamādhi ti. Samāpattiyo catasso ajjhāsayasamāpattiyo iti imesaṃ¹² jhānānaṃ vimokkhasamāpatti ti evarūpo saṅkilesa ragacaritassa puggalassa evaṃ dosacaritassa mohacaritassa. Rāgacaritassa¹³ puggalassa evarūpaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ iti yaṃ ettha ñānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ sabbasattehi. Idaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.¹⁵

Tattha¹⁶ Tathāgato evaṃ pajānāti: lokikā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ indriyanāmaṃ labhanti. Adhipateyyabhūmiṃ¹⁷ upādāya balanāmaṃ¹⁸ labhanti thāmagataṃ mano manindriyaṃ taṃ upādāya viriyanāmaṃ labhanti ārambha dhātuṃ upādāya. Iti 'ssa deva evarūpaṃ¹⁹ ñānaṃ imehi ca dhammehi ime puggalā samannāgatā ti pi²⁰ dhammadesanaṃ akāsi.²¹ Ākārato ca vokārato ca²²

1. S. B1. 'yāya, S. tītassa in stead of tiṭṭhati, tassa.
2. S. avibhaṅgiyaṃ, B1. avibhaṅgiyā.
3. B1. om : te ca dhammā.
4. S. B2. vodissati.
5. B2. B3. ajjhāya-, B1. ajjhāsayassa, S. ajjhāsayam āpattiya.
6. S. om., B1. ye.
7. B2. 'mukkhānaṃ.
8. B2. atha.
9. B2. vimokkhajhāni, om. ti.

10. B1. pūts jhānānaṃ aṭṭha vimokkhasamukkhāni after cattāri (17th line).
11. B1. om, B2. Sammādhī ti.
12. B1. ime.
13. S. samārāga', B1. saharāga'.
14. B1. vodānaṃ.
15. B1. Tathāgataṃ phalaṃ.
16. B1. Tathā.
17. B1. bhūmi.
18. B2. B3. phalaṃ nāmaṃ.
19. S. deva rūpaṃ.
20. S. tivīdhā.
21. B1. S. om.
22. S. ākārate ca vokāraṇa ti.

āsayaajjhāsayassa¹ adhimutti samannāgatānaṃ.² Idaṃ vuccati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaḥlaviriya-vemattataṃ nānaṃ sattamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha ca Tathāgato lokādisu ca bhūmisu³ saṃyojanānaṃ ca sekkhānaṃ dvīhi balehi gatiṃ⁴ pajānāti. Pubbenivāsānussati⁵ yā⁶ atite⁶ saṃsāre⁶ etarahi ca paccuppanne dibbacakkhunā cutūpapātaṃ iti imāni dve balāni⁷ dibbacakkhuno⁸ abhinihitāni.⁹ So¹⁰ atitaṃ addhānaṃ dibbassa cakkhuno gocarō so etarahi satigocarō iti attano ca paresaṃ ca pubbenivāsānānaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dibbena cakkhunā imāni dve Tathāgatabalāni: aṭṭhamaṃ pubbenivāso,¹¹ navamaṃ dibbacakkhu.¹²

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato ariyapuggalānaṃ jhānaṃ vodānaṃ¹³ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ¹⁴ pajānāti ayaṃ puggalo iminā maggena¹⁵ imāya paṭipadāya āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavānaṃ¹⁶ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditth' evadhamme sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī¹⁷ ti iti attano ca āsavānaṃ khayānaṃ nānaṃ ditth'ekattānaṃ catu¹⁸ bhūmiṃ upādāya yāva¹⁹ navannaṃ arahantānaṃ²⁰ āsavakkhaya²¹ odiso sekkhānaṃ anodiso²² arahantānaṃ. Tattha cetovimutti dvīhi āsavehi anāsava kāmāsavena ca bhavāsavena ca; paññāvimutti dvīhi āsavehi anāsava ditthāsavena ca avijjāsavena ca. Imāsaṃ²³ ditthīnaṃ²⁴ vuttīnaṃ yathābhū-

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. B1. āsaya-anusayaajjhāyassa,
S. āsaya-anusayaajjhānayas-
sa. | 13. S. dānaṃ. |
| 2. B3. sampannā' (always). | 14. B1. 'bhāgiyā. |
| 3. B1. catu bhummiṃsu. | 15. S. ca puggalena. |
| 4. S. B1. gati. | 16. S. anāsavo. |
| 5. S. nivāsānanusati, B1. nivā-
saṃ anusati. | 17. S. vihari ti |
| 6. S. om. yā atite, saṃsāde;
B1. tesam sā. | 18. S. ca. |
| 7. S. B1. pha'. | 19. S. kācanaṃ, B3. yavana'. |
| 8. B. MSS. 'cakkhuto. | 20. S. arahantaṃ. |
| 9. S. B1. 'niyatā. | 21. B1. om. ditth'ekattānaṃ
(12th line) to āsavakkhaya;
S. B1. add. odiso anodiso
ca. |
| 10. S. B1. nayo. | 22. B2. B3. add. sekkhanam
anodiso. |
| 11. S. B1. nivāse. | 23. B1. B3. om. |
| 12. S. B1. 'cakkhum. | 24. B1. dvinnaṃ. |

taṃ¹ ñānaṃ idaṃ vuccati āsavakkhaye ñānaṃ² dasamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Imesu dasasu balesu ṭhito Tathāgato pañcavidhaṃ³ sāsanaṃ deseti:—saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ⁴ dasanabhāgiyaṃ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ⁵ asekhabhāgiyaṃ.

Tattha yo taṇhāsaṅkilesa, imassa alobho nissaraṇaṃ. Yo⁶ diṭṭhisāṅkilesa, imassa amoho nissaraṇaṃ. Yo duccaritasāṅkilesa,⁷ imassa tiṇi kusalāni nissaraṇaṃ.

Kiṃ nidānaṃ?⁸ Tiṇi hi⁹ imāni manoduccaritāni abhijjhā byāpādo micchādiṭṭhi.

Tattha abhijjhā manoduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, adinnādānaṃ sabbañ ca tadupanibandhaṃ¹⁰ vācākammaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, musāvādañ ca sabbavitathaṃ¹¹ sabbaṃ vācam abhāvaṃ sabbamakkaṃ palāsaṃ¹² abhijjhā akusalamūlan ti, sucarite sucaritaṃ musāvādo¹³ adinnādānaṃ¹⁴ abhijjhāyatānāyañ¹⁵ ca.

Tattha byāpādo manoduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, pañātipātaṃ sabbañ ca-m-etaṃ¹⁶ ākaḍḍhanaṃ parikaḍḍhanaṃ nibbandhaṃ¹⁷ rocanaṃ¹⁸ vācāya kammaṃ¹⁹ upaṭṭhāpeti, pisunavācā pharusavācā micchādiṭṭhi manoduccaritañ ca abhijjhānañ ca²⁰ byāpādam micchāditthiṃ payojeti.

Yassa²¹ yo koci micchādiṭṭhi cāgo rāgajo vā dosajo²² vā²³ sabbaso micchādiṭṭhisambhūto iminā kāraṇena micchādiṭṭhiṃ²⁴ upaṭṭhāpeti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ²⁵ vacīkammaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti samphappalāpaṃ.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. Bz. yathā taṃ. | 12. S. alopam anu', Bz. lopam. |
| 2. S. Bz. <i>repeat the preceding lines starting from</i> satta- | 13. S. Bz. 'vādā. |
| am Tathāgatabalaṃ p. 47, | 14. Bz. 'dānā. |
| line 16. | 15. Bz. abhijjhāya cetanā, Bz. abhijjhāyata-. |
| 3. S. <i>add.</i> bhāsaṇaṃ. | 16. Bz. etaṃ, S. mesataṃ. |
| 4. Bz. <i>add.</i> nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. | 17. Bz. 'bandhanaṃ. |
| 5. S. Bz. <i>om.</i> | 18. S. Bz. <i>om.</i> |
| 6. S. Bz. <i>om.</i> | 19. Bz. Bz. vācākammaṃ. |
| 7. S. kuccaritaṃ sañ'. | 20. Bz. abhijjhā. |
| 8. Bz. <i>om.</i> S. ti. | 21. S. Bz. Bz. Tassa. |
| 9. S. Bz. Bz. <i>om.</i> | 22. Bz. <i>om.</i> |
| 10. S. 'nibbandhā. | 23. MSS. 'diṭṭhi. |
| 11. S. 'dhitattaṃ, Bz. 'dhitat- | 24. Bz. 'cāro. |
| haṃ, Bz. sabbaṃ vitataṃ. | 25. S. 'lāpā. |

Imāni tiṇi duccharitāni akusalamūlāni.

Yā abhiijhā, so lobho. Yo byāpādo, so doso. Yā micchā-diṭṭhi, so moho. Tāni aṭṭha micchattāni upaṭṭhapenti. Tesu niggahitesu tīsu akusalamūlesu dasavidham akusalamūlam pāripūrim gacchati tassa tividhassa duccharitasāṅkilesassa vāsanābhāgiyaṇ ca suttaṃ¹ nissaraṇam.

Tattha yo bahusitā² niddeso yathā lobho doso moho pi, tattha³ asitum³ ettha lobho ussādo tena kāraṇena tesu vā dhammesu⁴ lobho paññāpiyati. Tatthāyaṃ⁵ moho akusalamūlo⁶ ayaṃ avijjā, sā catubbidhā rūpe abhiniviṭṭhā, rūpaṃ attato⁷ samanupassati avijjāgato rūpavantam attā⁸ attani vā rūpaṃ⁹ rūpasmim vā attānam.

Tattha katamam padaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā ucchedam¹⁰ vadati¹⁰ tam¹¹ jīvitam¹¹ sariran¹¹ ti¹¹ natthikadiṭṭhi¹² adhiccasamuppannaditṭhi ca añño ca karoti, añño paṭisaṃvediyati. Pacchimasatthikappānam tiṇi padāni sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sassatam bhajanti aññam¹³ jīvam¹³ aññam¹³ sariran¹³ ti,¹³ akiriyaṇ ca tam dukkham icchato ahetukā¹⁴ ca patanti, anajjhābhāvo ca¹⁵ kammānam sabbaṇ ca mānati.¹⁶

Tattha idaṃ eva saccam mogham aññan ti saṃsārena suddhi ājīvakā¹⁷ chaḷāsiti¹⁸ paññapenti. Yathārūpe sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā catuvatthukā¹⁹ evam pañcasu khandhesu vīsati vatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sassatam bhajati. Aññājīvakā²⁰ ca sassatavādi²¹ ca silabbatam²² bhajanti²³ parāmasan-

*M.I, 300 ; III, 17 ; S. III, 16 sq. ; Dhs. 1003.

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 1. S. B2.B3. suttanissa'. | 13. S. B1. om. |
| 2. B1. 'sito. | 14. S. B1. sahetukā. |
| 3. B1. tathāsito. | 15. S. B1. B2. om. |
| 4. S. B1. om. | 16. B1. sabbamānaya, S. mānaya. |
| 5. S. B3. Tattha yo. | 17. S. ādicakā, B2. ādi'. |
| 6. B1.B2. 'moho. | 18. S. jalābhi'. |
| 7. B1. atta ti, S. atthatā. | 19. S. vattakā |
| 8. B3. Attānam. | 20. S. aññā jīvite, B3, aññe ājīvakā. |
| 9. B1. attani rūpam, S. atthi nirūpam. | 21. S. sātavādi. |
| 10. B1. ucchedadiṭṭhi. | 22. B1. om., S. sipappatam. |
| 11. S. B1. om. | 23. B2. bhajā ti. |
| 12. B1. aparantikadiṭṭhi, S. tam patidantikadiṭṭhi. | |

ti¹ 'iminā bhavissāmi devo vā devaññataro vā', ayaṃ silabbataparāmāso.

Tattha sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā so rūpaṃ attato samanupassati,² taṃ jīvitam sarīram iti taṃ³ kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati nābhippasīdati pubbante aparante pubbantāparante-pe-ti vāsanābhāgiyesu ṭhitassa⁴ ayaṃ upakkilesa.

Tattha saddhindriyena sabbam vicikicchitam pajahati, paññindriyena udayabbayaṃ⁵ passati; samādhindriyena cittaṃ ekodikaroti viriyindriyena ārambhati. So imehi pañcahi indriyehi saddhānusāri aveccappasāde⁶ nirato⁶ anantariyaṃ⁷ samādhim⁸ uppādeti. Indriyehi suddhehi dhammānusāri appaccayatāya anantariyaṃ⁹ samādhim¹⁰ uppādeti. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti saccāni idaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Tassa pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tiṇi saṃyojanāni dassanapahātabbāni¹¹ sabbena sabbam pahīnāni dve puggalakatāni.

Tattha tiṇi akusalamūlāni bhāvanāpahātabbāni¹² uparikkhittāni¹³ cha bhava nibbattenti.

Tattha tesu abhijjhāya¹⁴ ca byāpādesu¹⁵ tanukaṃ¹⁶ tesu¹⁷ cha¹⁸ bhavā¹⁸ parikkhayā pariyādaṃ¹⁹ gacchanti dve bhavā avasiṭṭhā. Tassa abhijjhā ca byāpādo ca sabbena sabbam parikkhiṇā honti. Eko bhavo avasiṭṭho hoti. So ca mānavasena²⁰ nibbatteti. Kiñcāpi ettha aññe²¹ pi cattāro kilesā rūparāgo bhavarāgo avijjā uddhaccaṃ ketusmiṃ mānabhūtā nappaṭibalā²² asmimānaṃ vinivattetuṃ, sabbe

- | | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. B2. parammasan ti. | 12. S. bhāvanāya. |
| 2. S. B1. 'passataṃ. | 13. B1. upakkhi'. |
| 3. B3. om. | 14. B1. abhijjhā. |
| 4. B1. B2. dhita'. | 15. B1. byāpādo ca. |
| 5. MSS. udayavayam. | 16. B3, tanukatesu, S. dugate, |
| 6. B1. 'passādānarato, B2. 'pas- | B2. 'dvakatesu. |
| sāde-. | 17. S. om. |
| 7. B1. antariya. | 18. sukhabhavā. |
| 8. S. B1. B2. samādhi. | 19. B1. pariyohanaṃ. |
| 9. S.B1. antariya. | 20. S. B1. mādisenā. |
| 10. S.B1.B2. samādhi. | 21. B1. aññā. |
| 11. S. B1. 'taṇhā. | 22. B2. 'paṭiphalā. |

pi te¹ asmimānassa pahānaṃ ārabhate.² Khīṇāsu na ca te³idaṃ uttari dassanabhūmiyaṃ⁴ pañcasu sekkhapuggalesu tisu ca paṭippannakesu dvīsu ca phalaṭṭhesu bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ suttam. Taduttari asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttam katthaci bhūmisu nipīṇiyati.⁵ Idañ ca pañcamam⁶ suttam. Tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ desitam puthujjanassa sekkhassa asekkhassa saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ. Puthujjanassa dassanabhāgiyaṃ⁷ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ⁸ pañcannaṃ sekkhānaṃ. Yaṃ paṭhamaniddiṭṭham⁹ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ sabbesam arahantānaṃ, sā pana pañcavidhā sattavīsaṃ¹⁰ ākāre pariyesitabham.¹¹ Etesu tassa gatinam¹² tato¹³ uttari. Tañ ca¹⁴ kho saṅkhepena paññāsāya ākārehi¹⁵ saṃpatati, ye paññā sā¹⁶ ākāra sāsane¹⁷ niddiṭṭhā te saṅkhipiyantā dasahi ākārehi patanti. Ye ariyasaccaṃ nikkhepena ṭhite¹⁸ saṅkhipiyantā¹⁹ aṭṭhasu ākāresu patanti, catūsu ca sādharmaṇesu suttasu yā hārasampātassa bhūmi te saṅkhipiyantā pañcasu suttasu patanti: saṅkilesabhāgiye vāsanābhāgiye²⁰ bhāvanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye²¹ asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyantā catūsu suttasu patanti: saṅkilesabhāgiye vāsanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyamānā tisu suttasu patanti: puthujjanabhāgiye sekkhabhāgiye asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyantā dvīsu suttasu patanti: nibbedhabhāgiye ca pubbayogabhāgiye ca.²²

1. B2. vise, others omit.

2. B1. after *avijjā* (14th line) *put* uddhaccañ ca ketu-samā ca mānabhūtā na paṭibalasmi jhānaṃ na nibbattetuṃ sabbaso asmi-mānassa pahānā ārabhahavo, S. almost same as B1.

3. S. B2. B3. naccate.

4. B1. (from the beginning of the line) Khīṇāsavo idapurimā dassanaṃ bhummiyaṃ.

5. MSS. nilīpiyati.

6. B2. om. pañca'.

7. S. B1. om.

8. S. B1. om. bhāvanā'.

9. B1. after sekkhānaṃ, bhāgiyaṃ, pathama dutiya nīṭṭham, S. paṭhamam anīṭṭham.

10. B2. sattavidhā.

11. B1. 'tabbā.

12 & 13. B1. gati na kato, B1. gahanako.

14. S. uttariñ ca.

15. S. ākārena hi, B1. ākārena.

16. B2. paññāya.

17. B1. sāsane.

18. B1. om., S. ṭhito te.

19. B2. 'piyattā.

20. B1. put nibbedhabhāgiye after this.

21. S. om.

22. S. om. pubba.....ca.

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā dve atthavase¹ sampassamānā Tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā² dhammaṃ desenti suttaṃ geyyaṃ -pe-. Satthā pubbayogasamannāgate appakasirena maññamānā vasiyanti³ pubbayogā ca bhavisanti santānaṃ⁴ maññamānā dhārāya.

Tattha paññāvemattataṃ attano samanupassamānena atthavidhe suttasaṅkhepe,⁵ yattha⁶ yattha sakkoti, tatthsa tattha yojetabbaṃ.⁷ Tattha tattha⁷ yojetvā suttassa attho niddisitaḥ. Na hi sativedanā⁸ manodhāretvā sakkāyena kenaci suttassa attho yathābhūtaṃ niddisituṃ.

Tattha purimakānaṃ suttānaṃ imā uddānagāthā:—

Kāmandhā⁹ jālasaṅghānā, pañca nīvaraṇāni ca,
manopubbāṅgamā dhammā Mahānāmo ca Sākiyo¹⁰
uddhaṃ adho vītarāgo¹¹ yaṇ ca sīlakimattiya¹²
yassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ¹³ Upatissapucchādikā,
yassa kāyagatā sati channaṃ tamo parāyano,
na taṃ daḷhaṃ cetasaṃ ayaṃ loko ti ādikaṃ
cattāro c'eva puggalā dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhitaṃ
sotānugatesu dhammesu imā tesāṃ uddānagāthā.¹⁴

Tattha katamā¹⁵ āṇatti? ^(a)

Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace vo dukkham appiyaṃ¹⁶
mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ avi vā yadi vā raho.*

Atite Rādha rūpe¹⁷ anapekkhā¹⁸ honti¹⁹ ti vitthārena
kātabbā.

*Ud. 4; S.I, 209; Nett. 131. (a) Nett. p. 7.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. S. B1. B3. 'vise. | 12. S. B1. yaṇ ca sīlam kimattiyo. |
| 2. S. 'buddho. | 13. S. B1. tassa.....cittaṃ. |
| 3. S. B1. vasissanti. | 14. S. B1. <i>pu</i> na taṃ daḷhaṃ |
| 4. B1. sattānaṃ. | cetasikaṃ sadā name parā- |
| 5. B1. suttaṃ saṅkhepaṃ, S. | yano sotānugatā sati ime |
| 'saṅcepayattha. | cattāro puggalā pi. (for the |
| 6. B2. om. | last 4 lines of the uddāna- |
| 7. S. B1. om. | gāthā). |
| 8. MSS. 'vedhānaṃ. | 15. MSS. katarā. |
| 9. B2. Kāmantā. | 16. S. dukkhassa-m-appiyaṃ. |
| 10. B1. Mahānāmo tathā tayo, | 17. S.B1. rāgadusena. |
| S. Mahānāmo mākayo. | 18. S.B1. asekkhā. |
| 11. B1. uddhaṃ asekkhā saṅki- | 19. B1. hoti. |
| leso, S. uddhaṃ asekkhā- | |
| naṃ kilesa vītarāgo. | |

Silavantena Ānanda puggalena sadā karaṇīyā kin ti 'me
avipparisāro assā ti.

Ayaṃ vuccati āṇatti.

Tattha katamaṃ phalaṃ ?^(a)

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ¹

chattaṃ mahantaṃ yathā vassakāle

esānisamso dhamme suciṇṇe

na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī.^{2*}

Idaṃ phalaṃ.³

Tattha katamo upāyo ?^(b)

Sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati

atha nibbindati⁴ dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā.†

Sattahangehi⁵ samannāgato⁶ kho bhikkhu api Hima-
vantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ caleyya,⁷ ko pana vādo chavam⁸
avijjaṃ sattakesu veyyākaraṇaṃ kātappaṃ.

Ayaṃ upāyo.

Tattha katamā āṇatti ca phalañ ca ?

Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace vo⁹ dukkham appiyaṃ

mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ avi vā yadi vā raho

sace hi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karosi¹⁰ vā karissasi¹¹

na te dukkhā pamokkh'atthi¹² upeccā¹³ pi palāyato.^{14†}

Purimikāya gāthāya āṇatti, pacchimakāya phalaṃ.

Sīle patiṭṭhāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā yā ca cittabhā-
vanā yā ca paññābhāvanā yā¹⁵ ca¹⁵ āṇatti rāgavirāgā¹⁶ ca
phalaṃ¹⁷

*Thag. v. 303 ; Jat. IV. p. 54 sq., †Dhp. 279 ; Thag. I, 677/78 ;
Nett. p. 6. Nett. 6.

†ante p. 55.

(a) Nett. p. 6.

(b) Nett. p. 6.

1. MSS. dhammacārī.

9. S. te.

2. S. brahmacārī.

10. S. Br. karomi.

3. S.Br. om. and put Silavan-
tena...assā ti (5th and 6th
line) here.

11. S. byākarissasi, B2. karissati-
12. Br. mukkho ti, S. ti, Nett.
mutty atthi.

4. B2. aṭṭha nibbindhati.

13. S. Br. B3. upa'.

5. S. 'sange'

14. Br. na liyate.

6. B2. B3. sampanna' (always).

15. Br. ayam.

7. B.MSS. cyāleyya.

16. B2. rāgā.

8. S. bhavaṃ.

17. S. phale.

Tattha katamaṃ phalañ ca upāyo ca ?

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño¹

cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ

ātāpī nipako bhikkhu

so imaṃ vijaṭṭhaye jaṭṭhaṃ.*

Purimakāya addhagāthāya upāyo, pacchimakāya² addhagāthāya phalaṃ.

Nandiko Sakko isivutta-puririkāma-ekarakkhe³ suttaṃ mūlato upādāya yāva chasu⁴ dhammesu ; uttari pañcasu dhammesu yo⁵ ca yogo karaṇiyo ayaṃ upāyo asahagatassa kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ muccati⁶ ti. Sabbāsu⁷ chasu⁷ tīsu⁸ ayaṃ upāyo ca phalañ ca.

Tattha katamā āṇatti ca phalañ ca upāyo ca ?

Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu⁹ Mogharāja sadā sato¹⁰

attānudiṭṭhiṃ¹¹ ūhacca evaṃ maccutaro siyā.†

Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu⁹ Mogharājā ti¹² āṇatti. Sadā sato ti upāyo. Attānudiṭṭhiṃ¹¹ uhacca, evaṃ maccutaro siyā ti¹² phalaṃ.

Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ aniccan ti pajānāti. Evaṃ passaṃ ariyasāvako parimuccati¹³ jatiya pi^(a) -pe¹⁴ upayase¹⁵ pi idha tīni pi.¹⁶

Tattha katamo assādo ?^(b)

Kāmam kāmayaṃānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati^{17(c)} ayaṃ assādo.

*S.I, 13, 165.

†S.N. 1119 ; cf. Nett. p. 7.

(a) Cf. S. III, 13 ; V, 414.

(b) Nett, 5.

(c) S.N. 766 ; Nett. 5.

1. S. niyo sappañño.

9. S.B1. avekkhasu.

2. MSS. p cchimikāya.

10. S. padāhatā.

3. S. 'paririkā ca eka', B1. 'parikkhāya ca eka'.

11. S. B1. B2. 'diṭṭhi.

12. S. om.

4. B1. kā.

13. S. 'pucchati.

5. MSS. yā.

14. B1. jātiyā ayaṃ pi.

6. B1. muñjati.

15. S. B1. upāyo.

7. S. sabbasukhāsu.

16. B1. om. pi idha tīni pi.

8. B1. om. sabba...tisu.

17. S. B1. 'icchati.

Dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalacariyā hetūhi¹ brahmaṇo evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti.^(a)

Ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo ?^(b)

Kāmesu ve haññate² sambhāma³ c'eva ayaṃ ādīnavo. Pasenadi Saṃyuttake Sutte pabbate upamā^(c) ayaṃ ādīnavo.

Tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ?^(d)

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass' eva padā siro.⁴
so 'maṃ⁵ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati.*

Saṃyuttake Suttaṃ paricchattako paṇḍupalāso sanni-palāso idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo ca ?

Yāni karoti puriso tāni passati attani
kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ pāpakārī paccaṇubhoti ayaṃ assādo. La-bhālābhaṭṭhakesu byākaraṇaṃ.

Tattha alābho ayaso nindā dukkhaṃ ayaṃ ādīnavo. Lābho yaso sukhaṃ pasamsā ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca ?

Sukho vipāko puññānaṃ adhippāyo ca ijjhati⁶
khippaṇi ca paramaṃ santiṃ⁷ nibbānaṃ adhigacchatīti.

Yo ca vipāko puññānaṃ yā ca⁸ adhippāyassa ijjhanā⁹ ayaṃ assādo. Yaṃ¹⁰ khippaṇi ca paramaṃ santiṃ¹¹ nibbānaṃ adhigacchatī ti, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Battisāya¹² c'eva mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve yeva gatiyo honti, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati

*S.N. 768 ; Nett. 6, 69.

(a) S. I, 95 f.

(c) S. I, 102, end of Kosalasutta

(b) Nett. 5.

(d) Nett. 6.

1. S. B1. hetu ti.

7. S. virimaṃ sandhi.

2. S.B1. haññato.

8. B2. B3. yo ca, B1. om.

3. S. sabbā, B2. sabbāma, B1. sabbā mucc'eva.

9. B1. icchati, S. om.

4. S.B1. siro sampadā.

10. B1. om., S. Ayaṃ puna-r-āsā khip'.

5. S.B1. B2. imaṃ. 5.

11. S. parimaṃ ti.

6. S. icchati.

12. B1. B2. bāttisāya, S. pattissā-aya-m-eva.

rājā hoti cakkavatti yāva^(a) abhivijinitvā¹ ajjhāvasati ayaṃ assādo.² Sace agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjati^(b) sabbenā osadhena³ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca ?

Adīnavassa ayaṃ ñatvā⁴ jātīmarāṇasambhavaṃ⁵

anādātum na nibbattati⁶ jātīmarāṇasaṅkhayā.^{7*}

Purimikāya addha⁸ gāthāya jātīmarāṇasambhavo ādīnavo. Anādātum na nibbatti⁹ jātīmarāṇasaṅkhayā ti nissaraṇaṃ.

Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno yaṃ idaṃ jāyate ca mīyate ca yāva kudassu nāmassa¹⁰ dukkhassa anto bhavissati^(c) parato vā ti ettha yā uparikkhā,¹¹ ayaṃ ādīnavo. Yo gedhaṃ¹² ñatvā abhinikkhamati yāva purāṇakāya¹³-rājadhāniyā, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo¹⁴ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca ?

Kāmā hi¹⁵ citrā vividhā manoramā¹⁶

virūparūpehi mathenti cittaṃ†

tasmā ahaṃ pabbajito 'smi rāja

apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo.†

Yaṃ¹⁷ kāmā hi citrā vividhā manoramā ti ayaṃ assādo. Yaṃ virūparūpehi mathenti cittaṃ ti ayaṃ ādīnavo. Yaṃ

*Cf. S.N. 741.

†S.N. v. 50.

†Thāg. v. 788.

(a) D. II, p. 19.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

1. S. ativijinetvā.

8. S. B1. ādi.

2. B1. om : yāva (8th line)...assādo.

9. B1. nibbattati, B2.3. nippattati.

3. B1. *put here* abhivijinetvā... assādo ; *repeats* sace agārasmā...osadhena; *and adds* abhivijinetvā ajjhāvasati.

10. S.B1. kudassu nāmaṃ assa.
11. S. uparikkhayā, B1. om: parato (pre. page)...uparikkhā.

4. B2.B3. Adinnassa bhayaṃ...

12. S. vedhaṃ.
13. S. purāṇikajāya(?)

5. S.'jarāmarāṇabbhayaṃ, B1. jātījarāmarāṇabbhavaṃ.

14. B1. ādīnavan.

15. S. B1. om.

6. B1. om. na., B2.B3. nippattati.

16. S.B1. vividhamanoramā, S.N. madhurā mano'.

7. S.B1. jātījarā...

17. S. Ayaṃ, B1. om.

ahaṃ agāasmā pabbajito 'smi¹ rājā apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāñ-
ñaṃ eva seyyo ti idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Balavaṃ bālôpamaṃ² suttaṃ yaṃ āsāya vā vedaniyaṃ
kammaṃ gāhati tathā ce pi yaṃ yaṃ pāpakammaṃ anubhoti,
tatha dukkhavedaniyena kammena abhāvitakāyena ca yāva
parittacetaso³ ca ādīnavaṃ dasseti. Sukhavedaniyena
kammena assādeti, yaṃ purā sadiso hoti, bhāvitacitto bhāvi-
takāyo bhāvitappañño Mahānāma⁴ aparittacetaso, idaṃ
nissaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokikaṃ⁵ suttaṃ ?^(a)

Na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ sajjū khīraṃ va muccati,
dahantaṃ⁶ balam anveti bhasmācchanno⁷ va pāvako.^{8*}

Cattāri agatigamaṇāni,^(b) idaṃ lokikaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ ?^(c)

Yass' indriyāni samathaṅgatāni
assā yathā sārathinā sudantā,
pahīnamānassa⁹ anāsavassa
devā pi¹⁰ tassa pihayanti¹¹ tādino ti.†

Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṇīto¹² sammāsamādhiṃ desissāmi¹³
ti. Idaṃ lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokikaṃ lokuttaraṃ ca¹⁴ suttaṃ ?^(d)

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho dayhamāne¹⁵ va matthake
kāmarāgappahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje.†

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho dayhamāne¹⁵ va matthake ti¹⁶ lokikaṃ.
Kamarāgappahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti lokuttaraṃ.

*Dhp. 71 ; Nett. 161.

†Dhp. 94 ; Thāg. 205 ; Nett. p. 162.

‡S. I, 13-53- ; Thāg. 39/40.

(a) Nett. p. 161.

(c) Nett. 162.

(b) A. II, 18.

(d) Nett. 16.

1. B2.B3. 'mhi.

8. S.B1. pākato.

2. S. Lavakaṃ bālo samaṃ,
B1. Lavaṇaṃ sallosamaṃ.

9. S. 'mānasā.

10. S. ti.

3. S. 'cetasena.

11. S. vibhayanti.

4. Mss. Mahānāmo.

12. B2.B3. om. S. paṇīyo.

5. S.B1. lokiyaṃ.

13. S.B1. deseyyami.

6. S. arahantaṃ, B1. hantaṃ.

14. S.B1. om : lokuttaraṃ ca.

7. S. sammacchanno.

15. B2.B3. 'māno.

16. S.B1. om.

Kabaḷikāre¹ āhāre atthi chando² ti lokikaṃ ; natthi chando² ti lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ³ kammaṃ ?^(a)

Yo pāṇaṃ atipādeti musāvādañ⁴ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati⁵ paradārañ⁶ ca gacchati.

Surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro anuyuñjati⁷
appahāya⁸ pañca nīvaraṇaṃ⁹ dussilo ti pavuccati.^{10*}
Idaṃ kammaṃ.

Tiṇi 'māni¹¹ bhikkhave duccharitāni.^(b)
Idaṃ kammaṃ.

Tattha katamo vipāko ?^(c)

Satthi-vassa-sahassāni yathārūpi vipaccagā.^{12†}

Atthi bhikkhave cha phassāyatanāni yo atthi bhikkhave cha phassāyataniko sabbo. Ayaṃ vipāko.

Tattha katamaṃ kammañ ca vipāko ca ?^(d)

Ayasā va¹³ malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, tat' uṭṭhāya¹⁴ taṃ
eva khādati
evaṃ atidhona-carinaṃ sāni kammāni nayanti dug-
gaṭiṃ.^{15†}

Ayasā va¹⁶ malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ yāva sāni¹⁷ kammāni ti idaṃ
kammaṃ ; nayanti duggaṭiṃ¹⁸ ti vipāko.

Catūsu sammāpaṭipajjamāno mātari pitari tathāgate

*Dhp. 246-7.

†Cf. Jat. III, p. 47.

†Dhp. 240 ; Net. 129.

(a) Nett. 178.

(c) Nett. 180.

(b) A. I.

(d) Nett. 181.

1. S. B1. Kappaḷi'.

11. B2 om.

2. S.B1. 'cchanno.

12. B2.B3. apajjagā, S. apac-
cagā.

3. B1. katarāṃ.

13. S.B1. hi.

4. S. 'bhāsan.

14. S.B1.B2. malaṃ samuṭṭhāya
taṃ.

5. B2. ādiyī.

15. S.B1.B2. evaṃ naraṃ pāpa-
kammena sakāni kammāni
nayanti duggaṭi.

6. S. 'dārā.

16. S. B1. hi.

7. B2. 'yujjhati.

17. B1.B2. sakāni.

8. S.B1. appahā.

9. B2.B3. nivaraniṃ, S. nava-
ranī.

18. S.B1. duggaṭi.

10. B2.B3. om.

tathāgatasāvake yā sammāpaṭipatti, idaṃ kammaṃ ; yaṃ
devesu upapajjati, ayaṃ vipāko.

Idaṃ kammaṃ ca vipāko ca.

Tattha katamaṃ niddiṭṭham¹ suttaṃ ?

Neḷaṅgo setapacchādo² ekāro³ vattatī⁴ ratho⁵
anighaṃ⁶ passa⁷ āyantaṃ chinnaṣoṭaṃ abandhanaṃ.*

Yaṃ vā Cittaṃ samaṇesu Citto gahapati dissati.

Evaṃ imāya gāthāya niddiṭṭho attho.

Gopālakôpame ekādasa padāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti ; yā ca atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti ti.
Imāni ekādasa padāni yathā-bhāsītāni⁸ niddiṭṭho attho.

Tattha katamo aniddiṭṭho attho⁹?

Sukho viveko¹⁰ tuṭṭhassa¹¹ sutadhammassa¹² passato
abyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ loke pāṇabhūtesu saṃyamo ti.
Sukhā virāgatā¹³ loke kāmānaṃ¹⁴ samatikkamo
asmimānassa yo vinayo etaṃ ve¹⁵ paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti.†
Idaṃ aniddiṭṭhaṃ.

Aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā.¹⁶ (a)

Idaṃ aniddiṭṭhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ ca aniddiṭṭhaṃ ca¹⁷?

Pasannanetto sumukho brahā¹⁸ uju patāpavā¹⁹
majjhe samaṇasaṅghassa ādicco va²⁰ virocasi.²¹†

*Ud. p. 76 ; S. IV, 293 f.

†Ud. p. 10 ; Vin. I, i. p. 2.

†S.N. 550.

(a) A. IV, 229.

- | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. S.B1. niddiṭṭhā. | 13. S. Sukhavigato, B.1. Sukha- |
| 2. B1. 'sacchādo. | bhāgiyā gato. |
| 3. S. ekāre, B.1. elakāro. | 14. B1. om : loke kā. |
| 4. S. bhattate, B1. vattate. | 15. S. ca. |
| 5. B1. ratto. | 16. S.B1. 'vitakko. |
| 6. S. anisaṃ. | 17. B1. om. aniddi'. |
| 7. S.B1. sa'ssa. | 18. MSS, Brahmā. |
| 8. B1. bhāsito na. | 19. B1. ujuggattatā, B2.B3. ujut- |
| 9. B1. om. | tahāsītā, S. ujupasataṃ |
| 10. MSS. vipāko. | atha. |
| 11. S.B1. tuṭṭhissa. | 20. B1. om. |
| 12. MSS. sutadharassa dham- | 21. MSS. virocasi. |
| massa. | |

Pasannanetto yāva ādicco va¹ virocasi² ti niddiṭṭho.
Pasannanetto yo Bhagavā kathaṇ ca pana pasannanettatā,³
kathaṇ sumukhatā,⁴ kathaṇ brahmakāyatā kathaṇ ujukatā,
kathaṇ⁵ hāsata-savatā,⁶ kathaṇ virocata ti aniddiṭṭho.⁷

Phenaṇiṇḍōpamaṇ veyyākaraṇaṇ^(a); yathā phenaṇiṇḍo
evarūpaṇ yathā pubbūho⁸ evaṇ vedanā yā⁹ ca viññāṇaṇ
pañcakkhandhā pañcahi upamāhi niddiṭṭhā. Kena kāraṇena?
Phenaṇiṇḍōpamaṇ rūpaṇ sabbaṇ ca cakkhuvīññeyyaṇ
yaṇ vā catūhi āyatanehi. Kathaṇ vedanā pubbūhūpama¹⁰?
Katarā ca sā¹¹ vedanā¹² sukhā dukkhā adukkha-m-asukhā ?
Evaṇ esā aniddiṭṭhā.¹³

Evaṇ niddiṭṭhaṇ ca aniddiṭṭhaṇ ca.¹⁴

Tattha katamaṇ ñāṇaṇ ?

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṇ yāya¹⁵ nibbedhabhāginī¹⁶

yāya¹⁷ sammāpaṭipatti¹⁸ jātimaraṇasaṇkhayā.^{19(b)}

Tiṇ' imāni indriyāni^(c) anaññātaññassāmīti indriyaṇ aññin-
driyaṇ aññātāvindriyaṇ.²⁰

Idaṇ ñāṇaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ²¹ ñeyyaṇ ?^(d)

Kāmesu sattā kāmapasaṇgasattā²²

saṇyojane vajjaṇ apassamānā

na hi jātu²³ saṇyojanaṇgasattā

oghaṇ tareyyuṇ vipulaṇ mahaṇṇavaṇ²⁴ ti.^(e)

(a) S. III, 140 f.

(c) Dhs. 296, 553, 555 etc.

(b) Cf. Itv. p. 35. Nett. 166.

(d) Nett. 166.

(e) ante p. 12.

- | | |
|---|--------------------------------|
| 1. S.Br. om. | 12. S. Br. vedano. |
| 2. MSS. virocasi. | 13. S.Br. om. |
| 3. S. om. pasannā. | 14. S.Br. om. aniddi'. |
| 4. S. brahmasukkhata. | 15. MSS. yāyaṇ. |
| 5. S. katamaṇ. | 16. Br.B2. 'bhāgiyaṇ. |
| 6. S. bhāsata... | 17. Br. om. others. yāyaṇ. |
| 7. Br. om. Pasannanetto (8th
line)...aniddiṭṭho. | 18. Br. add. jānāti. |
| 8. S. bubbulo. | 19. S. jarāmarāṇa'. |
| 9. Br. māyā. | 20. Br. aññā vibhāvindriyaṇ. |
| 10. S.Br. bubbulamā, B2.B3.
pubbūhūpama. | 21. MSS. kataraṇ. |
| 11. S.Br. om. | 22. MSS. kāmasaṇga'. |
| | 23. Br. jantuno, B2.B3. jātuṇ. |
| | 24. Ud. mahantaṇ. |

Catūhi angehi samannāgatā kāyassa bhedā devesu uppajjanti
Udāne Kapiyaṃ Suttaṃ apanṇakapasādanīyaṃ.¹
Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.²

Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇaṃ ca ñeyyaṃ ca ?^(a)

Sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati
atha nibbīdati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā.^(b)

Yadā passati³ ti ñāṇaṃ. Yo sabbadhamme anattākārena
upaṭṭhapeti, idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni, tattha tiṇi ñeyyāni maggasaccaṃ
silakkhandho ca paññakkhandho ca ñāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dassanaṃ ?^(c)

Es' eva maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā
etaṃ⁴ tumhe⁵ paṭipajjatha⁶; Mārass' etaṃ⁷ pamo-
hanaṃ.^{8 (d)}

Catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato ariyasāvako attanā⁹ yeva
attānaṃ¹⁰ byākareyya khīṇanirayo,¹¹ yāva sotāpanno¹² 'mhi
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.^(e)

Idaṃ dassanaṃ.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā ?^(f)

Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni
ajjhataṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke
so puggalo matimā ca rūpasaññī
sumohagatā na¹³ jānāti me ti^{14 (g)}

Cattāri dhammapadāni anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammāsati
sammāsamaḍhi.^(h)

(a) Nett. 167.

(b) ante p. 55.

(c) Nett. 168.

(d) Cf. ante p. 13.

(e) S. II, 68.

(f) Nett. 170.

(g) Cf. S.N. 516, Nett. 170.

(h) A. II, 29.

1. B1. om. suttaṃ...

2. S. B1. om. Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

3. B1. paññā passati.

4. S.B1. etamsi.

5. B3. om.

6. S.B1. 'pajjati, B2. 'pajja.

7. S. Mārassena, B2. Mārassenaṃ

8. S.B1. B2. samohanaṃ, Dhp.
pamocanaṃ.

9. S.B1. attano.

10. B1. attam, S. hattā.

11. S.B1. khīṇā yeva nirayā.

12. B2.B3. 'paññā.

13. S. sumopahagatāni.

14. S. B2.B3. om. me ti., S. add.
Te before cattāri. S. B2.B3.
mati.

Ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Tattha katamaṃ dassanaṃ ca¹ bhāvanaṃ ca² ? ^(a)

Vacasā manasā³ ca⁴ kammanā⁵ ca

aviruddho sammā viditvā⁶ dhammaṃ⁷

nibbānapadābhipatthayāno⁸

sammā⁹ so loka paribbajeyya.*

Sotāpattiṭṭhānaṃ sacchikātukāmena katame dhammā ma-
nasikātabbā. Bhagavā āha pancūpādānakkhandhā.¹⁰

Idaṃ dassanaṃ ca¹¹ bhāvanaṃ ca.

Tattha katame vipākadhammadhammā ? ^(b)

Yāni karoti puriso^(c) ti vitthāro.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave sucaritāni.

Ayaṃ vipākadhammadhammā.

Tattha¹² katame navipākadhammadhammā ?

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññā,¹³ viññāṇaṃ yā c'eva¹⁴ cetanā.

N'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso¹⁵ attā ti¹⁶ iti diṭṭho virajjati.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave khandhā, ayaṃ navipākadhamma-
dhammā.¹⁷

Tattha katamo nevaṇipāko-navipākadhammadhammo¹⁸ ?

Ye evaṃ paṭipajanti nayaṃ Buddhena desitaṃ

te dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti satthusāsanakārakā ti.

Iti yaṃ ca samāpaṭipattiyo¹⁹ ca nirodho ca,²⁰ ubhayaṃ etaṃ
nevaṇipāko-navipākadhammo.²¹

*S.N. 365.

(a) Nett. 170.

(b) Dhs. 988.

(c) Cf. ante p. 58.

1. S.Br.B2. om.	11. S.Br. dassanabhāvanaṃ ca.
2. B3. bhāvanā ca.	12. S.Br. om. Yāni karoti (10th line)...Tattha.
3. S.Br. om.	13. S.Br. paññā.
4. all MSS. om.	14. S.Br. yāva.
5. all MSS. kammunā.	15. Br. n'eso.
6. B2.B3. add. na.	16. S. attānaṃ ti Br. om. ti.
7. S. virato dhammā viditu dhammā ca maggo. Br. vi- rato sammā dhiti dhammo ca maggo.	17. S.Br. om. ayaṃ...dhammā.
8. S. Br. nibbānapathāya sik- khamāno.	18. S. vipāko-navipākadhammā, Br. navipāko-navipāka- dhammā.
9. S.Br. samā.	19. S.Br. samāpattiyo.
10. S. paccuppadā'.	20. MSS. om.
	21. S.Br. navipāko-navi'.

Brahmacariyaṃ¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi, brahmacariya-phalāni ca brahmacariyañ ca ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaphalāni sotāpattipahalaṃ yāva arahattaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanaṃ ?^(a)

Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā
sacittapariyodapanaṃ etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.*

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave vimokkhamukhāni.

Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paravacanaṃ ?^(b)

N'atthi puttasaṃsaṃ pemaṃ n'atthi goṇasaṃsaṃ dhaṇaṃ
n'atthi sūriyasamā ābhā samuddaparamā sarā.^{2†}

Hetunā mārisa kosi³ kākā⁴ subhāsitenā saṅgāmaṃvijayo so pi
nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo sakaṃ suphalaṃ⁵
paribhuñjamāno ti vitthārena kātabbaṃ.^(c)

Idaṃ paravacanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanañ ca⁶ paravacanañ ca ?^(d)

Yaṃpattamaṃ⁷ yañ ca pattaḥ⁸ ubhayaṃ etaṃ rājānu-
kiṇṇaṃ.⁹

Ye evaṃvādino n'atthi, tesamaṃ¹⁰ kāmesu doso¹¹ ti.^(e)

Idaṃ paravacanaṃ.

Yo¹² te ubho ante¹³ anupagamma vattate¹⁴ tesamaṃ n'atthi
paññāpanāya.¹⁵

Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ.

*Dhp. 183; D. II, 49; Nett. 171. †S. I, p. 6; Nett. p. 185.

(a) Nett. 171.

(c) Cf. S. I, p. 222 sqq.

(b) Nett. 172.

(d) Nett. 173.

(e) S. I, 71 sq.

1. Br. om. 'yaṃ, S. Brahmācarite
bhikkhu desissāmi etc.

8. S.Br. vattabbaṃ.

2. S. sakā.

9. S.Br. jarājīṇṇā, Bz. jānu-
gaṇṇaṃ, B3. jānu'.

3. Br. asi.

10. S.Br. om.

4. Br. om.

11. B2.B3. assādo.

5. B2.B3. phalaṃ.

12. S.Br. Ye.

6. S.Br. B2. om.

13. S. bhante.

7. S.Br. puttaṃ.

14. B2.B3. vaṭṭi.

15. S.sammāpanāya, Br. 'panā.

Nandati puttehi puttimā
 bhogiko¹ bhogehi tath' eva nandati
 upadhī hi² jano nandito³
 na hi so⁴ nandati yo nirupadhī* ti⁵-paravacanam.⁶
 Socati⁷ puttehi⁸ puttimā
 gomiko⁹ gohi¹⁰ tath' eva socati
 upadhī hi² jano sa socati¹¹
 na hi socati yo nirupadhī ti†-sakavacanam.¹²
 Idam sakavacanā ca¹³ paravacanā ca.
 Tattha katamam sattādhiṭṭhānam?^{14(a)}
 Ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti
 sabbe gamissanti¹⁵ pahāya deham,¹⁶
 tam sabbam jānim¹⁷ kusalo veditvā
 dhammetṭhito brahmacariyam¹⁸ careyya.^{19†}
 Tayo 'me bhikkhave satthāro²⁰: tathāgato araham
 sekkho²¹ paṭipado.²²
 Idam sattādhiṭṭhānam.¹⁴
 Tattha katamam dhammādhiṭṭhānam?^(b)
 Yaṇ ca²³ kāmasukham²⁴ loke yaṇ c'etam²⁵ diviyam²⁶.
 sukham
 taṇhākkhayasukhass' etam²⁷ kālam n'agghanti soḷasim. §

*Cf. S.N. 33 ; S. I, 6 ; Nett. p. 34
 †Cf. S.N. 34.

†Cf. Ud. p. 48 ; Nett p. 164.
 §Ud. p. 11 ; cf. M.Bh. XII, 174.,
 46 ; 177, 51.

(a) Nett. p. 164.

(b) Nett. p. 165.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. S.B1. bhogito. | 14. S. sattānam dhiṭṭhānam. |
| 2. S.B1. om. | 15. S.B1. pi santā. |
| 3. S.B1. om. | 16. S. om., B1. mahādehā. |
| 4. S. om. na hi, B1. om. na hi so. | 17. MSS. jāni. |
| 5. B1. nandati yava upadhī ti. | 18. S. 'care, B1. 'carayam. |
| 6. S.B1. saka'. | 19. S.B2. careyyum. |
| 7. S. Yo, B1. Ya. | 20. B1. satthā. |
| 8. B3. om. | 21. MSS. sekkhā. |
| 9. B1. godhito, B2B3. bhogiko. | 22. S.B1. 'padā. |
| 10. S. kehi, B1. gotehi, B2.B3. bhogehi. | 23. S. add. phalam, B. add. balam. |
| 11. B3. socanā. | 24. S.B1. 'sukhā. |
| 12. B1. om. yo nirupadhī... 'vacanam. | 25. B1. ce. |
| 13. S.B1.B2. om. | 26. S. dīpassa, B1. dīpassa. |
| | 27. S. B1. taṇhakkhaye sukhaso-
tam. |

Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjaṅgā.

Idaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.¹

Tattha katamaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañ ca dhammādhiṭṭhānañ
ca?²

Duddasam antaṃ saccaṃ duddaso paṭivedho bālehi
jānato passato n'atthi nandī ti vadāmi.

Duddasam antaṃ saccaṃ duddaso paṭivedho bālehi ti
dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Jānato passato n'atthi nandī ti sattā-
dhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Dārukhandhōpamaṃ³ Gaṅgāya tiriya orimañ ca tīraṃ
pārimañ ca tīraṃ⁴ thale va ca na ca ussīraṃ⁵ na majjhe⁶
ca na⁷ saṃsīdanamanussagāho⁸ ca amanussagāho ca anto-
pūribhāvo ca,^(a) idaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Evaṃ⁹ pana bhikkhu nibbānaninno bhavissati, nibbāna-
parāyano ti sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Idaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañ ca dhammādhiṭṭhānañ ca.

Tattha katamo thavo¹⁰ ?^(b)

Maggaṃ¹¹ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho saccānaṃ caturo padā¹²

virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaṃ dvipadānañ¹³ ca cakkhumā.*

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave āggaṇi¹⁴ Buddho sattānaṃ,¹⁵
virāgo dhammānaṃ, saṅgho gaṇānaṃ.

Ayaṃ thavo.¹⁰

Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ ?^(c)

*Dhp. 273 ; Nett. p. 188.

(a) S. IV, 179.

(b) Nett. p. 188.

(c) Nett. 184.

1. S. 'paṭṭhānaṃ, B1. 'ditthā-
naṃ.

2. S. om. dhammā...ca.

3. S. 'kkhando samā. B1. 'kkhan-
dho oggama.

4. S. B1...om. pari ... tīraṃ.

5. S. thale va na ca ussīraṃ,
B1. balena ca ussīraṃ,
both omit na following.

6. S. macche.

7. S. B2.B3. naṃ.

8. S.B1. saṃsīdanam anugāho.

9. B3. Eva.

10. S. B1. paṭthamo.

11. S.B1. mangān'.

12. S.B1. padaṃ.

13. S.B1. dīpa'.

14. S.B1. āggaṇi.

15. S. satthānaṃ.

Kāyena saṃvaro sādhu sādhu vācāya saṃvaro
manasā saṃvaro sādhu¹ sabbattha² saṃvuto³
sabbattha⁴ saṃvuto⁴ bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuccati.*
Idaṃ Bhagavatā anuññātaṃ.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave karaṇīyāni: kāyasucaritaṃ vaci-
sucaritaṃ⁵ manosucaritaṃ.

Idaṃ anuññātaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭikkhitaṃ ?^(a)

N'atthi puttasaṃvutoṃ pemaṃ^(b) vitthāro.

Idaṃ paṭikkhitaṃ.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave akaraṇīyāni sayamaṃ⁶ abhiññāya
desitāni. Katamāni?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ⁵ manoduccaritaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭikkhitaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuññātāni ca paṭikkhitaṃ ca ?

Kāyena kusalaṃ kurumāno⁷ assa⁸ kāyena saṃvuto⁹
kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyasucaritaṃ care.¹⁰

Dvīhi paṭhama¹¹-padehi catutthena ca¹² padena¹² anujānāti
kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā¹³ ti¹³ tatiyena padena paṭikkhittanti.

Mahāvibhaṅgo acirataṭṭhānaḍo.¹⁴

Tatth'¹⁵ imā uddānagāthā:—

Sace bhāyasi¹⁶ dukkhassa mābhinandi anāgataṃ
vassakāle yathā chattaṃ kusalānikamatthake¹⁷

*Dhp. 361; S. I, 73; Mil. 399

(a) Nett. 185.

(b) Cf. ante p. 68.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. B1. om. | 11. S.B1. add. maggehi. |
| 2. B2.B3. sabbassa. | 12. S.B1. om. |
| 3. B1. 'vutto, S. 'vuttā. | 13. S. hoti, B1. jahati. |
| 4. S. B1. om. | 14. S. avirata', B1. om. Mahā..... |
| 5. S.B1. vācā'. | 'panādo. |
| 6. S. ayaṃ. | 15. S. Tatr'. |
| 7. S. 'mānā, B1. 'manassa. | 16. S. bhāgayasi. |
| 8. S. tassa, B1. om. | 17. S. kusalāni kammattake, B1. |
| 9. S. saṃvatto, B1. saṃvutto. | kusalāni kamamattake. |
| 10. B2.B3. : | |

Kāyena kusalaṃ kare kurumānassa kāyena
saṃvutaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyasucaritaṃ care.

sabbe dhammā anattā¹ ti samāgataṃ vicālaye²
na te dukkhā pamokkhā'ti samatho ca vipassanā
kāmacchandam³ upādāya yo so⁴ vitakkehi khajjati⁵
subhāvitatte⁶ bojhaṅge so imaṃ vijaṭṭhaye jaṭṭam⁷
suññato lokaṃ avekkhasu⁸ samādhībāhāvibhāvase
kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa dhammacariyāya sugataṃ⁹
haññate sambhāma¹⁰ c'eva nipputento¹¹ catuddisā
yo kāme parivajjeti¹² paricchattōpameva ca
yāni karoti puriso lokadhammā pakāsītā¹³
sukho vipāko puññānaṃ tatiyaṃ aññaṃ na vijjati
adānassa¹⁴ ayaṃ ñatvā jāyate jiyate¹⁵ pi ca
kāma hi citrā¹⁶ vividhā¹⁷ atha loṇasallōpamaṃ¹⁸
na hi pāpaṃ¹⁹ kataṃ¹⁹ kammaṃ agatī hi ca gacchati
yass' indriyāni samathangatāni tath' eva pañca ñāṇiko
sattiyā viya omaṭṭho²⁰ viññāṇaṃ ca patitṭhitā
yo pāṇaṃ atipāṭeti tīṇi²¹ duccharitāni ca
saṭṭhivassasahassāni khaṇaṃ laddhāna dullabhaṃ
ayasā va²² malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ catūsu paṭipattīsu
neḷaṅgo setapacchādo²³ atha²⁴ gopālakōpamaṃ
sukho viveko²⁵ tuṭṭhassa vitakkā ca sudesitā
phenapiṇḍōpamaṃ²⁶ rūpaṃ brahā uju patāpavā²⁷
pañña hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ anañña tīṇi indriyāni²⁸

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. B1. anattādi. | 14. cf. p. 59, line 13. |
| 2. S.B1. pi pālaye. | 15. S.B1. ajāyate, cf. p. 59. |
| 3. B1. kāmajjhataṃ. | 16. MSS. citta. |
| 4. so all MSS. | 17. MSS. madhurā, cf. p. 60, line 5. |
| 5. B1. pajjati. | 18. cf. p. 60, line 13. |
| 6. B1. subhāsītatte, B2. 'tatthe. | 19. S. bāsataṃ. |
| 7. B1. jantu; S. om. Sabbe | 20. S.B1. omatto. |
| dhammā (4th line)...jaṭṭam. | 21. B2.B3. tāni, cf. p. 62, line 7. |
| 8, B3. avavekkhasu, others. | 22. B1. om. others hi. |
| 'kkhasu. | 23. S.B1. 'sacchado. |
| 9. S. suggati, B1. sugati, B3. | 24. B1. om. |
| sugatiṃ. | 25. MSS. vipāko; cf. p. 63, foot |
| 10. all MSS. brahmate, cf. p. 58, | note 13. |
| line 4. | 26. S.B1. phenu' |
| 11. S. nibbattento, B1. nibbeten- | 27. S.B2. B3. brahmā uju satā- |
| to, B2. nibbotṭhento. | savā, B1. Brahmā ujug- |
| 12. S.B1. 'bhuñjati. | gattatā vo; cf. p. 64. line 5. |
| 13. S.B1. apakāsikā. | 28. S.B1. indriyā. |

kāmesu sattā kāmapasaṅgasattā¹ atha² vaṇṇo²
 rahassa² vā²
 sabbe³ dhammā anattā ti ariyasaccaṇ ca desitaṃ
 es' eva⁴ maggo n' atth' añño sotāpanno ti byākare⁵
 yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni atha dhammapadehi ca
 vacasā manasā c'eva pañcakkhandhā aniccato
 yāni karoti puriso tiṇi sucaritāni ca
 rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ paññā⁶ pañcakkhandhā pakāsītā
 yo evaṃ paṭipajjati brahmacariyaphalāni⁷ ca
 sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ vimokkhānaṃ taṃ⁸ hi desitā
 n'atthi puttasaṃmaṃ pemaṃ devānaṃ asurāni⁹ ca
 yaṃ pattaṃ¹⁰ yaṇ ca pattaḃbaṃ nandati socati niccaṃ
 ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti satthāro ca pakāsītā
 yaṇ ca kāmasukham¹¹ loke bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā
 maggaṇ'¹² aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho tayo ca aggapattiyo¹³
 kāyena saṃvaro sādhu karaṇīyaṇ ca desitaṃ¹⁴
 n'atthi attasaṃmaṃ¹⁵ pemaṃ akaraṇīyāni¹⁶ ca desitā¹⁷
 kāyena kusalaṃ abhirato vinayaṇ ca kāmasukham loke
 bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā duddasaṃ antaṇ c'eva
 parāparaṇ ca.

Peṭakopadese¹⁸ Sāsanapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma dutiyabhūmi
 samattā.¹⁹

-
- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. S. kāmāsakattā, cf. p. 65, f.n. 8. | 9. B1. asurānaṃ. |
| 2. B1. apaṇṇaka. | 10. B1. puttaṃ. |
| 3. S. om. | 11. S. 'sukhā. |
| 4. S. eso ti. | 12. S. maggo n'atth'. |
| 5. S. 'panno hi byākaro ; both S. B1. add yass' indriyāni byākare. | 13. S. aggi', B1. aggaṃ pattito. |
| 6. S. B1. saññā ; cf. p. 67, f.n. 13 | 14. S.B1. om. karaṇīyaṇ ca desitaṃ. |
| 7. S. brahmacce pha', B.MSS. brahmā c'eva pha' ; cf. p.68, line 5. | 15. puttasaṃmaṃ(?), cf. p. 72, line 5. |
| 8. S. om., B2.B3. vimokkhatam. | 16. S. ariyāni ti, B.MSS. ariyā tīni ; cf. p. 72, line 7. |
| | 17. S. desitaṃ. |
| | 18. S.B1. peṭake. |
| | 19. S. sampattā. |

III

SATTĀDHIṬṬHĀNA-TATIIYABHŪMI

Tattha katamaṃ sattādhīṭṭhānaṃ¹?

Mohādhīṭṭhānaṃ, dosādhīṭṭhānaṃ, rāgādhīṭṭhānaṃ,² alo-
bhādhīṭṭhānaṃ, adosādhīṭṭhānaṃ, amohādhīṭṭhānaṃ, kāyā-
dhīṭṭhānaṃ,³ manokammādhīṭṭhānaṃ, saddhindriyādhīṭṭhā-
naṃ, viriyindriyādhīṭṭhānaṃ, aññindriyādhīṭṭhānaṃ.⁴

Tattha katamaṃ rāgādhīṭṭhānaṃ?

Vitakkapamathitassa⁵ jantuno, tibbarāgassa⁶ subhānu-
passino,

bhiyo⁷ taṇhā pavaḍḍhati⁸ eso gāḷhaṃ⁹ karot
bandhanaṃ.*

Vitakkapamathitassā⁵ ti kāmarāgo. Subhānupassino ti¹⁰
kāmarāgavatthu. Bhiyo⁷ taṇhā pavaḍḍhati⁸ ti kāmataṇhā.
Eso gāḷhaṃ⁹ karoti bandhanan¹¹ ti¹¹ rāgaṃ.¹² Iti yo yo¹³
dhammo mūlanikkhitto,¹⁴ so yev' ettha¹⁵ dhammo uggā-
payitabbo.¹⁶ Na¹⁷ Bhagavā ekaṃ dhammaṃ ārabba¹⁸
aññaṃ dhammaṃ deseti.^(a) Yassa vitakkeṭi¹⁹ kāmavitakko,
tam eva vitakkaṃ kāmavitakkena niddisiyati.²⁰ Tibbarā-
gassā⁶ ti tass' eva vitakkassa²¹ vatthuṃ niddissati. Subhānu-
passino bhiyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhati ti taṃ eva rāgaṃ kāma-

*Dhp. 349.

(a) Cf. A. I, p. 1.

- | | |
|---|----------------------------------|
| 1. S. satthā adhi ^o , B1. sattā | 11. S.B1. bandhati. |
| adhi ^o B2. suttādhī ^o . | 12. S.B1. rāgabandhanaṃ. |
| 2. <i>This order in all MSS.</i> | 13. S.B1. yeva. |
| 3. S.B1. om. | 14. S.B1. onikkhito. |
| 4. B1. paññin ^o . | 15. all MSS. ye c'ettha. |
| 5. S.B1. pattitassa, B2.B3. nim- | 16. S. opahitabbo, B2.B3. ovayi- |
| mattitassa. | tabbo. |
| 6. all MSS. tippa ^o . | 17. S. add. hi |
| 7. all MSS. bhiyyo. | 18. S. ārambha. |
| 8. S.B1. ovaḍḍhate. | 19. S.B1. vitakkati. |
| 9. Dhp. esa kho daḷhaṃ. | 20. S.B1. B2. niddissati. |
| 10. all MSS. om. | 21. S.B1. vitakkava. |

taṇhā ti niddissati.¹ Eso gālhaṃ² karoti bandhanan ti tam eva taṇhāsaṃyojanāṃ niddissati. Evam gāthāsu anuminitabbaṃ. Evaṃ sa³ veyyākaraṇesu.

Tattha Bhagavā ekaṃ dhammaṃ tividhaṃ niddissati¹: nissandato hetuto phalato.

Dadaṃ⁴ piyo hoti janinda⁵ bahū,
kittiṇ ca pappoti yaso tassa⁶ pavaḍḍhati,
amaṅkubhūto parisam vigāhati
visārado hoti naro amacchari.^{7*}

Dadan ti yaṃ yaṃ dānaṃ, idaṃ⁸ dānamayikaṃ puñṇakriyaṃ.⁹ Tattha hetu, yaṇ cetam.¹⁰ Bahukittin¹¹ ti¹¹ yo ca kal-yāṇo kittisaddo¹² loke abbhugacchati, yaṃ bahukassa janassa piyo bhavati manāpo ca. Yaṇ ca abhippaṭisārī kālāṃ karoti ayaṃ nissando.¹³ Yaṃ kāyassa bhedā devesu¹⁴ upapajjati ti idaṃ phalaṃ.

Alobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Yo pāṇam atipātetī musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati¹⁵ paradāraṇ ca gacchati
surāmerayapāṇaṇ ca yo naro abhigijjhati.^{16†}
Appahāya¹⁷ pañca¹⁸ verāni dussīlo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppaṇṇo nirayesūpapajjati.¹⁹

Yo pāṇam atipātetī ti duṭṭho pāṇam atipātetī.²⁰ Musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati ti dosopaghātāya²¹ musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati, surāmerayapāṇaṇ ca. Yo naro abhigijjhati ti doso nidānaṃ.

*A. III, p. 40.

†Dhp. 246—7.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. B1. niddissati. | 11. B2.B3. bahupajanti. |
| 2. <i>see</i> ante p. 76, foot note 9. | 12. B1.B2. saddho. |
| 3. S.B1. <i>om</i> . | 13. S. nissanto. |
| 4. S. Indaṃ, B1. Dandaṃ. | 14. S. bhede bhavesu. |
| 5. Aṅguttara.—bhajanti naṃ. | 15. B2.B3. ādiyī. |
| 6. S.B1. yassa, A. ca. | 16. S. abhigacchati, Dhp. anu-
yuñjati. |
| 7. B2. amacchati. | 17. S.B1. appahāyaṇ ca. |
| 8. B2. <i>add</i> . dānam idaṃ. | 18. S. <i>om</i> . |
| 9. B1. kriyaṃ. | 19. S.B1. nirayesu upa'. |
| 10 & 11. S. vepavatu padan ti, B1.
hetupajanti. | 20. S.B1. <i>om</i> . 'pātetī. |
| 21. B1. dosanidānaṃ yo ca. | |

Yo ca surāmerayapānaṃ abhigijjhati yathā paradāravihārī¹
amittā² janayanti.³

Pañca verāni appahāyā ti pañcannaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ
samatikkamanaṃ⁴ sabbesam dosajānaṃ sā paṇṇatti.⁵
Ten' eva dosajanitena kammena dussilo iti vuccati; so pi
dhammo hetunā niddisitaḥ, nissandena phalena ca.

Tiṇi bālassa bālalakkaṇāni^(a):—dubbhāsitaḥ⁶ ca
hoti, ducintita⁷ ca dukkaṭakammakārī⁸ ca.

Tattha yaṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca parakkamati, idam assa⁸
dukkāṭakammakārī. Tā yaṃ⁹ yathā ca¹⁰ musāvādaṃ
bhāsati yathā pubbaniddiṭṭhaṃ, idam assa dubbhāsita¹¹.
Yaṃ ca saṅkappeti manoduccaritaṃ¹² byāpādaṃ. Imassa¹³
ducintitacintita¹⁴ yaṃ¹⁴ so¹⁴ imehi tihi bālalakkaṇehi saman-
nāgato¹⁵ tiṇi tājjaṇi dukkhāni domanassāni anubhavati, so
ca hoti¹⁶ sabhaggato¹⁷ vā parisaggato¹⁸ vā tājjaṃ kataṃ¹⁹.
katan¹⁹ ti Yadā bhavati²⁰ so ca pāṇātipātādi²¹ dasa akusala-
kammāpathā²², so tato-nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ
paṭisaṃvedeti ti. Puna ca paraṃ yadā passati coraṃ
rajaparādhikaṃ²³ rañṇā gahitaṃ²⁴ jīvitaṃ voropetaṃ, tass'
evaṃ bhavati sace mamaṃ pi rājā janeyya²⁵ mamaṃ pi
rājā gāhāpetvā²⁶ jīvitaṃ voropeyyāti,²⁷ so tato-nidānaṃ

(a) A. I, p. 102 sq.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. B2.B3. pamuditavihārī, S. paraditavihārī. | 12. S. 'sucaritaṃ. |
| 2. S. amattā, B1. apattā. | 13. S.B1. Idam assa. |
| 3. S.B1.B3. janeyanti, B2. janeyyanti. | 14. S. ducintitāyato, B1. ducintitāya so. |
| 4. B1. vitakkamanaṃ. | 15. B.MSS. sampannā'. |
| 5. S.B1.B2. paṇṇati, B1.S. add. na. | 16. S.B1. om. so ca hoti. |
| 6. S. durucintikaṃ cinti B1. durucintita'. | 17. S.B1. sarāgato. |
| 7. S.B1. dukkata' also in the 18th line. | 18. 3.B1. 'sakkato. |
| 8. S. imassa. | 19. B.MSS. katham. |
| 9. S.B1. 'kāritāya. | 20. so all MSS. |
| 10. S.B1. om. | 21. S.B1. 'pāti. |
| 11. S. 'niddiṭṭhabhāsita. | 22. S. kusala...pathe, B1. 'pathe. |
| | 23. B2.B3. rājā aparādhikaṃ. |
| | 24. S.B1. gahataṃ. |
| | 25. S.B1. neyya. |
| | 26. S.B1. kathāpetvā. |
| | 27. S.B1. 'peyya. |

dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Puna ca paraṃ bālo yadā bhavati āsanā¹ samārūḷho yāva yā me gati bhavissati ito pecca² paraṃ maraṇā ti so tato-nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Iti bālalakkhaṇaṃ hetu. Tiṇi tajjāni dukkhāni nissando.³ Kāyassa bheda nirayesu upapajjati, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ mohādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Satañ c'eva sahaṣṣānaṃ kappānaṃ saṃsarissati⁴ athavā pi tato bhiyyo gabbhā gabbhaṃ gamissatha.⁵ Anupādāya Buddhavacanaṃ saṅkhāre attato⁶ upādāya dukkhassa' antaṃ karissanti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ na vijjati.

Yo yaṃ anamataggasaṃsāraṃ samāpanno jāyate ca miyate ca,⁷ ayaṃ avijjā hetukā. Yāni pi ca saṅkhārānaṃ payojanāni, tāni pi avijjāpaccayāni. Yaṃ adassanaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ, ayaṃ avijjā sutte yeva niddiṭṭhaṃ. Yo ca saṅkhāre attato rahati pañcakkhandhe pañcadiṭṭhiyo⁸ upagacchati : Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi⁹ eso me attā ti idaṃ suttaṃ avijjāya nikkhittaṃ, avijjāya nikkhipitaṃ.¹⁰ Evaṃ sattā sutanayena¹¹ dhammena niddisati.¹² Asādhāraṇena taṃ yeva tattha¹³ niddisitaḥ.

Na aññaṃ ye hi kenaci¹⁴ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti nappajānanti cattāri saccāni vitthārena. Yaṃ tattha appajānanā, idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ hetu.¹⁵ Appajānanto vividhe saṅkhāre abhisāṅkhāro ti, ayaṃ nissando. Yaṃ ca diṭṭhigatāni parāmasati,¹⁶ idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ annaṃ ti, ayaṃ nissando.¹⁷ Yaṃ punab-

1. S.Br. add. ti.

2. S. om. ors. pacca.

3. S.Br. Tini tajjānaṃ dukkhānaṃ nissanto.

4. S.Br. 'karissa ti.

5. S. gamissati.

6. S.Br. atthato.

7. S. om. miyate ca.

8. S. pañcareyo. Br. pañcamayararo.

9. S.Br. om. eso.....asmi.

10. Br. om. avijjā'...'pitā.

11. B2.B3. sutena yena, S. suttena nayena, Br. suttena yena.

12. S.Br. niddissati.

13. B2.atta.

14. MSS. keci.

15. S.Br. add. 'ssa.

16. S.Br. 'massati.

17. S. vinissandho. Br. nissandho.

bhavaṃ¹ nibbatteti,² idaṃ phalaṃ. Ayaṃ pi dhammo sa niddiṭṭho hetuto ca phalato ca nissandato ca.³ Ettha pana keci dhammā sādharmaṇā bhavanti, hetu khalu ādito yeva sutte nikkhipissanti.⁴ Yathā kiṃ bhava cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni.^(a) Tattha yañ ca chandāgatiṃ gacchati yañ ca bhayāgatiṃ⁵ gacchati,⁶ ayaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yaṃ dosā,⁷ ayaṃ doso yeva. Yaṃ mohā, ayaṃ moho yeva. Evaṃ imāni tīni akusalamūlāni. Ādito yeva upaparikkhitabbāni. Yattha ekaṃ⁸ niddisittabbaṃ,⁸ yattha ekaṃ niddisiyati. Tathā⁹ dve yathā tīni na hi ādihi anikkhitte hetu vā nissando vā phalaṃ vā niddisittabbaṃ.

Ayañ c' ettha gāthā:—

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati
nīhiyate tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā.*

Tattha chandā¹⁰ ca ayaṃ lobho yathā niddiṭṭhaṃ pubbe.

Tattha katamaṃ alobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Asubhānupassī viharantaṃ¹¹ indriyesu saṃvutaṃ¹²
bhojanam hi¹³ ca mattaññū saddhaṃ¹⁴ āradhaviṇṇaṃ
taṃ ve nappasahati¹⁵ Māro vāto selaṃ va pabbatan ti.†

Tattha yā asubhāya upaparikkhā, ayaṃ kāmesu ādinava-
dassanena pariccāgo. Indriyesu saṃvuto¹⁶ tass'eva¹⁷
alobhassa pāripūriyaṃ mama āyatanaso¹⁸ citaṃ anupādāya.¹⁹
Bhojanam hi²⁰ ca mattaññūn ti rasatanhā pahānaṃ. Iti
ayaṃ alobho asubhānupassitāya vatthuto dhārayati, so

*A. II, p. 18, Nett. p. 129.

†Dhp. 8.

(a) A. II, p. 18.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. B3. puna bhavaṃ. | 11. B1. viharanto. |
| 2. B1. nipatteti. | 12. B1. 'vuttaṃ. |
| 3. S.B1. om. nissandato ca. | 13. B1. pi. |
| 4. S. sutta...ssanto, B1. sut-
tanikkhipanto. | 14. B1. sadā, S. sabbaṃ. |
| 5. S.B1. bhayaṃ agati. | 15. S.B1. 'sahate. |
| 6. S.B1. om., B1. add. yaṃ loko. | 16. S.B1. 'vutto, |
| 7. B1. doso. | 17. B1. yeva. |
| 8. S.B1. ekaniddisittabbāni. | 18. B1. ādinavasso, S. (āyaha-
danasso). |
| 9. S. Yathā. | 19. B1. anupādā, S. 'dhāya. |
| 10. S. chando. | 20. S.B1. 'hā. |

alobho ti hetu.¹ Indriyesu guttadvāratāya gocarato dhārayati,² bhojane mattaññutāya parato dhārayati, ayaṃ nissando. Taṃ ve nappasahati³ Māro, vāto selaṃ va pabbatan ti idaṃ phalaṃ. Iti yo⁴ yeva⁴ dhammo ādimhi nikkhitto, so yeva majjhe⁵ c'eva⁵ avasāne⁵ ca. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ⁶ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi⁷ asamuppannassa kāmaccchandassa⁸ anuppādāya uppannassa vā pahānāya.⁹ Yad' idaṃ asubhanimittaṃ, tattha asubhanimittaṃ manasikarontassa¹⁰ anuppanno ca kāmārāgo na¹¹ uppajjati,¹² uppanno ca pahiyati, idaṃ alobhassa vatthu. Yaṃ puna anuppanno kāmārāgo pariyādiyati rūparāgaṃ arūparāgaṃ iti¹³ phalaṃ. Iti ayaṃ¹⁴ pi ca dhammo niddittho hetuto¹⁵ ca nissandato¹⁶ ca phalato ca.

Tattha katamaṃ adosādhutthānaṃ ?

Ekam pi ce pāṇaṃ paduṭṭhacitto mettāyate¹⁷ kusalo tena hoti,

sabbe ca pāṇe anukampamāno anantapariyo¹⁸ sa karoti puññaṃ.*

Ekam pi ce pāṇaṃ paduṭṭhacitto mettāyatī ti ayaṃ adoso.¹⁹ Nigghātena assādo. Kusalo tena hotī ti tena kusalena dhammena saṃyutto dhammapaññattiṃ²⁰ gacchati. Kusalo ti yathā paññāya pañño paṇḍiccena²¹ paṇḍito. Anantapariyo²² sa karoti puññaṃ ti tassa²³ yeva vipāko ayaṃ lokiyaṃ, na hi lokuttarassa.

*A. IV. p. 151.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. B2.B3. alobho hoti, S. alobho hoti hetu. | 10. |
| | 11. |
| 2. S.B1. dhāratī. | 12. S.B1. ad. ti. |
| 3. B1. 'sahate. | 13. S.B1. idam. |
| 4. S.B1. nayo yo ca. | 14. B1. yaṃ. |
| 5. S.B1. majjho peyyāvasane (B1, 'lasane). | 15. S.B1. hetu. |
| | 16. S. chandatā. |
| 6. S.B1. om. | 17. B1. mettāyati. |
| 7. B1. sanupassavi. | 18. B1. ānandipariyo. * S. omits the gāthā. |
| 8. B1. om. | |
| 9. S.B1. om. uppannassa...pahānāya here, and put the expression next to both the asubhanimittaṃ in the next line. | 19. S.B1. doso. |
| | 20. B1. 'puññatti, S. 'paññatti. |
| | 21. B1. paṇḍicco S. paṇḍice. |
| | 22. B1. ānandi mariyo. |
| | 23. S.B1. tassa. |

Tattha yā mettāyanā, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ kusalo bhavati, ayaṃ nissando. Yā va abyāpajjho bhūmiyaṃ bahupuññaṃ passavati,¹ idaṃ phalaṃ.

Iti² adosehi² niddiṭṭho hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca. Ekādas' ānisaṃsā mettāya cetovimuttiyā.^(a)

Tattha yā mettā³ cetovimutti, ayaṃ ariyadhammesu rāgavirāgācetovimutti, lokikāya bhūmikā hetu, yaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiṃ⁴ manāpo hoti manussānaṃ; ime ekādasa dhammā nissando. Yaṇ ca akatāvī brahmakāye upapajjati, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ amohādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Paññā hi seṭṭhā⁵ lokasmiṃ yāya⁶ nibbedhabhāgini yāya⁶ sammā pajānāti jātimaṇasaṅkhayaṃ.^{7(b)}

Paññā hi seṭṭhā⁵ ti vatthum⁸ nibbedhabhāgini⁹ ti nibbānagāminiyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhati.¹⁰ Sammā pajānāti jātimaṇasaṅkhayaṃ¹¹ ti amoho. Paññā ti¹² hetu. Yaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ nissando. Yo jātimaṇasaṅkhayo, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Iti amoho niddiṭṭho hetunā ca¹³ nissandena ca phalena ca.

Tin' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni:—anaññātaññassāmītin-driyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ.^(c)

Tattha katamaṃ anaññātaññassāmītin-driyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anabhisametassa dukkhassa ariyasaccassa abhisamayāya chandaṃ¹⁴ janeti, viriyaṃ ārambhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti, padahati. Evaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ aññindriyaṃ?

(a) A. V. 342; cf. Path of Purity, Ch. II, 9.

(b) ante p. 65.

(c) ante p. 65.

1. S.Br. pasavati.

2. S.Br. Idaṃ adoso ti.

3. S.Br. om.

4. S.Br. āyati.

5. S.Br. seṭṭho.

6. MSS. yāyaṃ.

7. S.Br. maraṇasaṅkhayā.

8. Br. vuttaṃ, S. vattaṃ.

9. Br. nibbedhagāminī.

10. S. add. taṃ.

11. S.Br. om. jāti'.

12. S.Br. add, sā.

13. S.ya, Br. om.

14. Br. channaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yā ca¹ maggo, idaṃ aññindriyaṃ.

²Āsavakkhaya anāsavo hoti, idaṃ vuccati aññātāvindriyaṃ.³

Tathā⁴ yaṃ paññā, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati,⁵ yā⁵ pajānāti, ayaṃ nissando. Yena sabbaso āsavānaṃ khayā hetu, yaṃ khaye⁶ ñāṇaṃ⁶ uppajjati, anuppāde⁷ ñāṇaṃ ca,⁷ ayaṃ nissando. Yaṃ arahattaṃ, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha khīṇā me jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti,^(a) idaṃ khaye⁸ ñāṇaṃ. Nāparaṃ itthaṭāyā ti pajānāmi ti idaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.

Iti imāni tīṇi⁹ indriyāni amoho niddiṭṭho hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca.¹⁰

Imāni asādhāraṇāni niddiṭṭhāni.¹¹

Tattha katamāni kusalamūlāni¹² sādhāraṇāni¹³?

Kusalaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi kusalamūlaṃ¹⁴ c' eva.

Tattha katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ? Alobho adoso amoho.

Tattha katamaṃ kusalaṃ? Aṭṭha sammattāni¹⁵: sammādiṭṭhi yāva sammāsamādhī.

Tattha yāni kusalamūlāni, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṇ ca alobho ti¹⁶ tīṇi kammāni samuṭṭhapeti saṅkappaṃ vāyāmaṃ samādhīṇ ca,¹⁷ ayaṃ alobhassa nissando.

Tattha yo adoso, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ tayo dhamme paṭṭhapeti sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ¹⁸ samāājīvaṇ ca, ayaṃ nissando.

(a) Cf. S. Introduction, vii ; M. I, p. 139.

1. B1. va.

2. S. add Idaṃ.

3. S. B1. aññātāviññuno-indriyaṃ.

4. S.B1. Yathā.

5. S. vāyāma, B1. yāva.

6. S. khayāṃ ñāyaṃ, B1. kha-yañāya.

7. S.B1. anuppādañāṇaṃ.

8. S.B1. khayāṃ.

9. B2.B3. om.

10. S.B1. om.

11. S.B1. niddiṭṭhānaṃ.

12. B1. akusala'.

13. S.B1. asādhā'.

14. B3. om. omūlaṃ.

15. S. sampattā yā ti, B1. sampa'.

16. S.B1.B2. om.

17. B1. om. samādhīṇ ca.

18. B1. 'kammanto, S. sammatta.

Tattha yo amoho hetu yaṃ dve dhamme upaṭṭhabeti :
aviparitatadassanam pi ca anabhiḷāpanaṃ¹, ayaṃ nissando.

Imassa brahmacariyassa yaṃ phalaṃ, tā² dve vimuttiyo :
rāgavirāgā-cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā-paññāvimutti, idaṃ
phalaṃ.

Iti imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni niddiṭṭhāni hetuto ca nissandato
ca phalato ca.

Evaṃ sādharmaṇāni kusalāni pativijjhitabbāni.³

Yattha duve⁴ yattha tīṇi ; ayaṃ c' ettha gāthā :—

Tulam atulaṇ ca⁵ sambhavaṃ
bhavaśaṅkhāraṃ avassaji⁶ muni
ajjhatarato samāhito
abhida⁷ kavacam iv'attasambhavan ti.*

Tulaṃ atulaṇ ca sambhavan ti tulaśaṅkhataṃ atulaśaṅ-
khataṃ.⁸ Tattha ye saṅkhatā tulaṃ, te dve dhammā
assādo ca ādinavo⁹ ca⁹ tulitā bhavanti : Ettako kāmesu
assādo, ettako ādinavo imassa¹⁰ idaṃ¹¹ nissaraṇaṃ ti iti
nibbānam pajānāti, dvihi kāraṇehi atulaṃ na ca¹² sakkā
tulayitum. Ettakaṃ etaṃ n'etaṃ paramatthi¹³ tena
atulaṃ. Atha pāpuṇā ratanaṃ karitvā acchariyabhāvena¹⁴
atulaṃ.

Tattha kusalassa ca abhisambhavā¹⁵ jānanā passanā, ayaṃ
amoho.¹⁶ Yaṃ tattha nātā osiraṇā¹⁷ bhavaśaṅkhārānaṃ,
ayaṃ alobho. Yaṃ ajjhatarato samāhito ti vikkhepapaṭi-
saṃharaṇā,¹⁸ ayaṃ adoso.¹⁹

Iti imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni.

*S. V, p. 263 ; A. IV, p. 312 ; Ud. p. 46 ; Nett. p. 60.

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1. S.Br. om. pi ca, Br. avicari-
talāpanaṃ. | 10. Br. om. |
| 2. Br. B3. te. | 11. S.Br. om. |
| 3. S. 'pajjitabbāni. | 12. Br. om. |
| 4. S.Br. dve. | na ca., S. nava. |
| 5. S.Br. atulasambhavaṃ, (al-
ways). | 13. S. paraman ti, Br. paramatti. |
| 6. Br. avassajji, S. asavassaji. | 14. S. acchariyatā tena. |
| 7. B2.B3. abhindi. | 15. Br. ādisam. ^o |
| 8. S.Br. om. | 16. B2.B3. add. ti. |
| 9. B3. om. | 17. so all MSS. |
| | 18. S.Br. 'saṃvaraṇā. |
| | 19. S.Br. assādo., S. add. so. |

Tulaṃ atulañ ca sambhavan ti ayaṃ amoho. Yo bhavaśaṅkhārāṇaṃ samosaraṇaṃ lobho sammāsamādhinaṃ¹ assādo, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ ajjhatarato avijjaṇḍakosaṃ sambhedo, ayaṃ nissando. Sā pavatti² imāni tiṇi niddiṭṭhāni kusalamūlāni hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca.

Ettāvatā esā³ pavatti ca nibbatti ca⁴ akusalamūlehi⁵ pavattati, kusalamūlehi⁵ nibbattati⁶ ti imehi ca tihi sabbaṃ akusalamūlaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. So dhamme va⁷ vacanato niddiṭṭho, taṇhā ti vā kodho ti vā asampajaññaṃ ti vā anusayo ti vā makkho ti vā paḷāso ti vā asatī ti vā⁸ issā ti vā macchariyaṃ ti vā aññaṇaṃ ti vā, tehi ye ca vatthūhi niddisitaṃ. Yass 'imāni dve⁹ vacanāni dhammapadāni niddiṭṭhāni na so atthi kilesa, yo imesu navasu⁹ padesu samodhānaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ kilesa na ca lobho, na ca doso, na ca moho.

Yathā akusalamūlāni,¹⁰ evaṃ kusalāni¹¹ paṭikkhepena niddisitaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kāyakammādhīṭṭhānaṃ?

Kāyena kusalam pi kare assa kāyena saṃvuto

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kayena sucaritaṃ care.^(a)

Tiṇ' imāni sucaritāni: pāṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādānāpe-musāvādā veramaṇi.

Idaṃ kāyakammādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vācākkammādhīṭṭhānaṃ?

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo

dhammaṃ¹² bhaṇe nādhamma,¹³ taṃ dutiyaṃ

piyaṃ bhaṇe nāpiyaṃ,¹⁴ taṃ¹⁵ tatiyaṃ

saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikaṃ,¹⁶ taṃ¹⁵ catutthaṃ.*

(a) Cf. ante p. 72.

*S.N. v. 450.

1. B3. 'samādhim na, B2. samā-dhi na.

2. Br. om. sā pavatti.

3. Br. so.

4. S.Br. om. nibbatti ca, B2.B3. nibatti ca.

5. Br. omūlam.

6. Br. pavattati.

7. Br. om. dhamme va.

8. Br. om. asati...va.

9. Br. om.

10. S. Br. kusala'.

11. S.Br. om. evaṃ kusalāni.

12. S. kammaṃ.

13. Br. na dhammaṃ.

14. Br. na piyaṃ, S. nāpiyā.

15. S.Br. om.

16. S.Br. nālingaṃ.

Cattār' imāni ca vacisucaritāni.

Idaṃ vācākammmādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ manokammādhīṭṭhānaṃ?¹

Manena kusalaṃ kammaṃ manasā saṃvuto bhava
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā manasā sucaritaṃ care.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave manosucaritāni: anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ manokammādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

Tattha katamāni sādharmaṇāni suttāni?

Vācānurakkhi² manasā susaṃvuto,
kāyena ca akusalaṃ na kayirā³
ete tayo kammaṃpathe visodhaye⁴
ārādhaye maggam isippaveditaṃ.⁵†

Tisso imā bhikkhave pārisuddhiyo: kāyakammaṃpārisuddhi, vācākammapārisuddhi, manokammaṃpārisuddhi.

Tattha katamā kāyakammaṃpārisuddhi?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādānā veramaṇi, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi.

Tattha katamā vacīkammapārisuddhi?

Musāvādā veramaṇi-pe-samphappalāpā.⁶

Tattha katamā manokammaṃpārisuddhi?

Anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ suttaṃ.

Iti sādharmaṇāni ca suttāni asādhāraṇāni ca suttāni paṭi-vijjhitabbāni. Paṭivijjhitvā vācāya⁷ kāyena ca suttassa attho niddisitaḥ.

Tattha katamaṃ saddhindriyādhīṭṭhānaṃ?

†Dhp. 281; Nett. 183.

1. S.B1. *omit.* Tattha... 'dhiṭṭhānaṃ?

2. S. Br.B2. Saccānurakkhi.

3. B1. kariyā, B2. pakariyā, S. na ca kayirā.

4. S.B1.2. viyogāya.

5. B1. *om.* maggam... 'veditaṃ.

6. S.B1. 'lāpo.

7. S.B1. vā.

Yassa Tathāgate saddhā acalā* suppatiṭṭhitā
 silaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ.^{1**}
 Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi² ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ
 adaliddo³ ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.†

Saddhā⁴ ve⁵ nandikā⁶ ārādhiko, no tassa⁷ saddho⁷ ti.⁸
 Sabbāṃ siyā ti bhagavantaṃ, tathārūpo⁹ dhammasampa-
 sādo.

Tattha katamaṃ viriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ ?

Ārabhatha¹⁰ nikkhamatha yuñjatha buddhasāsane
 dhunātha Maccuno senaṃ naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro.†

Cattāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā.

Idaṃ viriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ.¹¹

Tattha katamaṃ satindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ ?

Satimato saddhā¹² bhaddaṃ¹³ bhaddam atthu satimato
 satimato saddhā¹⁴ seyyo satimā sukham edhati.¹⁵§

Cattāro satippaṭṭhānā vitthārena kātabbā.

Idaṃ satindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ samādhindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ ?

Ākaṅkhato te¹⁶ naradammasārathi¹⁷

devamanussā¹⁸ manasā¹⁹ vicintitaṃ²⁰

sabbe na jaññā²¹ kāsīṇā pi²² pāṇino.

santaṃ samādhim āraṇaṃ²³ nisevato.²⁴§§

*S. B1.B2. acali.

†Thag. I, 256 ; S. I, p. 157.

**A. II, 57 ; III, 54.

§Cf. S. I, p. 208.

‡Thag. I, v. 508.

§§Nett. 176.

1. B2.B3. samsitaṃ, B1. yassa-
 ṭṭhitaṃ, (S. yass'itam).

2. S. n' atthi.

3. S. B1.B2. adaliddo.

4. S. B2.B1. saddho.

5. B2. ce

6. S. naddhikā ; B1. na saddhikā

7. B2.B3. assaddho.

8. B2.B3. taṃ.

9. B1. S. 'rūpaṃ.

10. B1. Ārambhatha.

11. S.B1. om. Idaṃ.....'tṭhānaṃ.

12. A. sadā.

13. S. saddhaṃ.

14. S. sadā.

15. S. sukha me gati. B1. very
 corrupt throughout the Gā-
 thā.

16. S. B1.B2. Ākankhamāo.

17. B1.B2. oḍhamma.^o

18. B3. devā ma^o S. B1.B2.
 'manussānaṃ.

19. B2. sa, S.B1. om.

20. S.B1.B2. vivittaṃ.

21. B1. sampajaññā.

22. B1. om. S.B2. jaññā ti 'minā hi
 pā.^o

23. S. B2. bhagavā, B1. (bhavo yā

24. B2. nisevayi, B1. nivesaye,
 (S. nivesavayi).

Tayo me bhikkhave samādhi: savitakko savicāro, avitakko vicāramatto, avitakko avicāro.^(a)

Idaṃ samādhindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paññindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Paññā hi setthā¹ lokasmin ti^(b) vitthārena.

Tisso imā² bhikkhave paññā: sutamayī, cintāmayī, bhāvanāmayī.

Idaṃ paññindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ³ suttaṃ.

Imāni indriyādhiṭṭhānāni⁴ asādhāraṇāni⁵ suttāni.

Tattha katamāni sādharmaṇi indriyādhiṭṭhānāni suttāni?

Avitārāgo kāmesu yassa paññindriyaṃ mudu

tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajjaṃ tattha so upasajjati.

Pañc' imāni indriyāni,^(c) saddhindriyādi indriyaṃ⁶ datthabbaṃ.

Tīsu aveccappasāde⁷ vitthārena suttaṃ kātappaṃ.

Imāni sādharmaṇi indriyādhiṭṭhānāni suttāni.

Yaṃ yassa sambandhakusalassa vā akusalassa vā⁸ tena tena adhiṭṭhānena taṃ suttaṃ niddisitaṃ. N'atth'añño dhammo⁹ niddisitaṃ.

Tattha sādharmaṇaṃ kusalaṃ nā pi kusalaṃ akusalaṃ¹⁰ yathā sādharmaṇāni ca kusalamūlāni sādharmaṇāni ca akusalamūlāni uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ pajahati-pe-cattāro sam-mappadhānā¹¹ kusalaṃ akusalañ¹² ca.

Tatth' imā uddānagāthā:—

Vitakko hi¹³ pamatthiko¹⁴ dadaṃ piyo naro iti¹⁵

(a) D. III, p. 219.

(b) ante p. 65.

(c) A. I, 39, 42 f. 297.

1. S. B1. Paññāvasettho.

2. S. B1. 'mā.

3. B1. pañc'.....tthānāni, S. 'tthānāni.

4. S. B1. om. suttaṃ (line 13)... 'tthānāni.

5. S. B1. sādharmaṇāni.

6. S. B1. saddhindriyaṃ.

7. S. apaccappasādena, B1. 'ppasādena.

8. S. om. akusalassa vā

9. S. om. niddisitaṃ...dhammo.

10. S. B1. om.

11. S. B1. 'ppadhānaṃ.

12. S. kusalañ.

13. B1. Vitakkehi.

14. MSS. pamatthiko, cf. p. 76, line 7.

15. B3. naram... iti, S. B2. nayaṃ apiyo naro, B1. nayaṃ dandaṃ piyo nayo; cf. ante p. 77, line 7.

yo pāṇaṃ atipātetī tiṇi tassa bālalakkhaṇāni¹
 satañ c' eva sahaṣṣānaṃ² ye ca samaṇabrāhmaṇā
 chandā dosā bhayā mohā catūhi agatīhi ca
 asubhānupassī viharantaṃ³ nimittesu asubhā ca
 ekam pi ce piyaṃ pāṇaṃ mettā⁴ sace⁵ subhāsītā
 paññā hi seṭṭhā⁶ lokasmiṃ anuññā tiṇi indriyāni⁷
 kusalākusalamūlāni ca tulaṃ atulañ ca sambhavaṃ
 kāyena kusalaṃ karaṃ tiṇi sucaritāni ca
 subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo vacīsucaritāni ca
 kāyena ca⁸ kusalaṃ kayirā⁹ manoduccaritāni ca
 kāyānurakkhi ca sadā tisso ca pārisuddhiyo¹⁰
 yassa saddhā Tathāgate samuppāde ca desito
 ārabhatha¹¹ nikkhamatha yā ca¹² sammappadhānatā¹³
 satimato saddhā¹⁴ bhaddaṃ¹⁵ satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā
 ākaṅkhato ca anaññānaṃ¹⁶ ye ca tiṇi samādhīyo
 paññā hi seṭṭhā¹⁷ lokasmiṃ tisso paññā pakāsītā
 avītarāgo kāmesu tath' eva paññindriyā.

Iti Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino¹⁸
 Peṭakopadese tatīyabhūmi Sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. S.B1. 'lakkhaṇo, B2,B3, 'lak-
khaṇaṃ. | 10. S. pārisuddho vaddhiyo ca
B2. add ca. |
| 2. S. B2.B3. sahaṣṣāni. | 11. B1.B2. ārambhatha. |
| 3. B1. viharanto, B2. viharanti. | 12. B1. yāva. |
| 4. S.B1. micchā, B2.B3. mitta,
c.f. ante p. 83, line 6. | 13. S. B1. sampapathānatā. |
| 5. S. sate. | 14. S. sadā. |
| 6. S.B1. seṭṭho. | 15. S.B1. (bhattacha). |
| 7. B1. indriyānaṃ. | 16. B1. sampajaññā, so other MSS. |
| 8. S.B1. om. | 17. S. B1. seṭṭho. |
| 9. S.B1.B2. kariyā. | 18. B1. Dhammanu' vāsino, S.
Dammanuvāsino. |

IV

SUTTAVICAYA-CATUTTHABHŪMI

Tattha katamo suttavicayo ?

Tattha kusalehi dhammehi akusalehi dhammehi pubbâparaso sâdhukaṃ upaparikkhiyati.¹ Kiṃ nu kho idaṃ suttaṃ ārabhi² -pe--³ tehi suttehi saha-adhisannaṭṭhehi⁴ yujjati udāhu⁵ na yujjati ti. Yathā Bhagavā kilese⁶ ādimhi tattha deseti. Kiṃ⁷ desitaṃ ? Tesāṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ⁸ udāhu no desitaṃ ti upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Yadi na desitaṃ bhagavati⁹ tesāṃ⁸ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ¹⁰ kusalā dhammā¹¹ pariyesitabbā. Yatthā te¹² akusalā¹³ pahānaṃ gacchanti, sace samannehamāno¹⁴ na labhati, tattha akusalā¹⁵ dhammā apakaḍḍhitabbā vīmaṃsitabbā.

Saṅkilesabhāgiyasuttaṃ.

Yadi kilesā apakaḍḍhiyanta, yo vā na denti.¹⁶ Tattha upaparikkhitabbā ariyamaggadhammā tāsū bhūmīsū kilesā pahānaṃ gacchanti udāhu na¹⁷ gacchanti ti. Yattakā pana kilesā desitā, na tattakā ariyadhammā desitā. Yattha kilesā pahānaṃ gacchati, tattha ye kilesā ariyadhammānaṃ paṭipakkhena na¹⁸ yujjanti, te apakaḍḍhitabbā. Sace apakaḍḍhiyanta yojanaṃ deti, tattha evaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. Dve tīṇi vā taduttari vā¹⁹ kilesā ekena ariyamaggena pahānaṃ gacchanti.²⁰ Sace evaṃ vīmaṃsiyanta yojanaṃ deti, tattha upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Paramparāya vā²¹ piṭakasampadānena vā suttassa attho ca n' attho ca.²² Yaṃ vā na sakkā

- | | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. S. Bz. 'kkhāyati. | 12. B1. ye. |
| 2. B1. ārabha. | 13. S. akusalānaṃ. |
| 3. B1. om. | 14. B1. samā niyamāno. |
| 4. B1. atisandassanaṭṭhehi. | 15. S.B1. kusalā. |
| 5. S.B1. upādāhu. | 16. B1. desenti. |
| 6. S.B1. kilesa. | 17. S. om. |
| 7. B1. om. tattha...Kim ; S. ti. | 18. B1. om. |
| 8. S. B1. om. | 19. S. B1. 'uttarikā. |
| 9. Bz. bhaggati ; S. B1. om. | 20. Bz. add. ti. |
| 10. Bz. pahānā ; S. om. | 21. 'parāya paṭipīṭaka' S. B1. |
| 11. S.B1. kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ | 22. S.B1. attho vacanettho ca. |

suttaṃ¹ niddisituṃ n' eva suttaṃ vicikicchitabbam, evaṃ yathā ādimhi² kusalā dhammā honti. Ye kilesā, te pahineyyā ti,³ te upaparikkhitabbā. Puro vā kusalo paṭipakkhena vā puro desanā ; anūnā⁴ anadhikā⁵ uggahetabbā. Yathā paṭhamo uttilo⁶ yesaṃ⁶ idāni⁶ kilesānaṃ⁷ ye ariyadhammā desitā, ime kilesā imehi ariyadhammehi pahiyanti udāhu na ppahiyanti ti⁸ vicinitabbā. Yadi upaparikkhiyamānā yujjanti gahetabbā,⁹ atha na yujjanti ye kilesā apaṭipakkhā¹⁰ honti, te kilesā aparipakkhitabbā.¹¹ Ye ca¹² ariyadhammā paṭipakkhā honti, te ariyadhammā apakaḍḍhitabbā.¹³ Na hi ariyadhammā anāgāmi-kilesa-pahānaṃ gacchanti,¹⁴ nā pi ariyadhammā sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya¹⁵ saṃvattanti. Yathā kusalā mettā akusalo rago na tu kusalā mettā ti kāretvā akusalassa rāgassa pahānāya sambhavati, byāpādo mettāya pahānaṃ gacchanti.¹⁴ Tasmā ubho kilesā upaparikkhitabbā. Yo yo ca¹⁶ dhammo upadisiyati,¹⁷ kusalo vā akusalo vā so apakaḍḍhitabbo. Sace te yujjanti¹⁸ apakaḍḍhiyamāno n' atthi upaparikkhitabbam. Dve vā kilesā ekena ariyadhammena pahineyyanti¹⁹ dvihi²⁰ vā ariyadhammehi eko vā²¹ kilesa pahiyati ti. Atha vā ekaṃ pi parikkhiyamānaṃ yujjati. Tattha vīmaṃsitabbam vā yathā yujjati²² tattha²³ vīmaṃsitabbam vā yathā n' ānusakkā²⁴ suttaṃ niddisituṃ²⁵ na hi sutte²⁶ vicikicchitabbam.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. S.B1. sutta. | 13. S. pakaḍḍhitatabbā. |
| 2. S. B1. ādimhā. | 14. B1. gacchati. |
| 3. B1. pahiyanti, <i>others.</i> pahineyyan ti. | 15. B3. panaya. |
| 4. S. B1. anūno. | 16. Yo yeva, S. |
| 5. S. B1. anadhiko. | 17. B1. upadissiyati, S. upādisi-yati. |
| 6. B1. uppattilokesam adāni, S. uttilokesaṃ idāni, B3..... idānaṃ, B2..... idānamsi | 18. (S. pañcan ti). |
| 7. B1. kilesā. | 19. B1. pahiyanti. |
| 8. B2. om. | 20. B2. dvehi. |
| 9. S.B1. 'tabbo. | 21. S. pi. |
| 10. B3. aparipa'. | 22. S. B1. om. Tattha...yujjati. |
| 11. S.B1. aparikkhi'. | 23. B1. atha. |
| 12. S.B1. Yeva. | 24. B1. na sakkā S. na no sakkā. |
| | 25. B1. niddisituṃ. |
| | 26. S. suttehi. |

Kilesa maṃ¹ ariyadhammesu. desitesu ubhayato upaparikkhitabbam,² kiraye vā ime kilesā desitā ye ca ariyadhammā desitā gāthāya vā byākaraṇena vā kiṃ nu kho ime kilesā imehi ariyadhammehi pahīyanti, udāhu nappahiyanti.³ Ime vā ariyadhammā imesaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattantī ti.⁴ Kiñc'āpi kusalehi dhammehi akusalā dhammā pahānaṃ gacchanti, na tu sabbehi⁵ ariyadhammehi sabbā kusalā pahānaṃ gacchanti. Yathā mettā kusalo akusalo ca⁴ rāgo na tu kusalā mettā akusalo rāgo ti kāretvā mettāya rāgo pahānaṃ gacchanti,⁵ byāpādo mettāya pahānaṃ gacchanti⁶ Evaṃ kilesa ti⁷ kāretvā suttena⁸ pahānaṃ gacchanti. Na sutto⁹ dhammo ti kāretvā sabbam kilesassa pahānāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ¹⁰ tu suttassa ariyadhammo¹¹ saṅkilesa paṭipakkho, so tena pahānaṃ gacchatī ti.

Tattha kusale desite sutte byākaraṇe vā saṅkilesā na yujjanti ariyadhammā vā te mahāpadese niddisitabbā vāyavēna¹² apakaḍḍhitabbā.

Tattha kilesehi ca desitehi ariyadhammesu ca yadi pi tena ariyadhammena te kilesā pahānaṃ¹³ gacchanti. Tattha pi uttari upaparikkhitabbam. Kena¹⁴ kāraṇena ete kilesā pajahitabbā, tena¹⁴ kāraṇena ariyadhammā desitā ti,¹⁵ yena yena vā ākārena ariyadhammā desitā, tena tena pakārena ayaṃ kilesa t̥hito. Atthi hi eko¹⁶ kilesa tena vā ariyadhammā¹⁷ na¹⁷ aññathā aññathā pahātabbo, yathā diṭṭhirāgo avijjā ca dassanena pahātabbā. Sā¹⁸ ce¹⁸ evañ ca avijjā bhāvanāya bhūmi vā¹⁹ dhammā bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Sā yeva uddhambhāgiyaṃ asankhatadassanāya vimuttiyaṃ animittena cetosa-

- | | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| 1. B1. om. | 11. B1. 'dhammassa. |
| 2. B1. 'tabbo. | 12. S. vayatena. |
| 3. S.B1. om. udāhu.....'yyanti. | 13. B1. te kilesānaṃ. |
| 4. S.B1. om. | 14. S. both tena; B2.B3. both kena. |
| 5. S.B1. pubbehi. | 15. S.B1. om. |
| 6. B1. gacchati. | 16. S.B1. om. hi eko. |
| 7. B1. kilesā kā'. | 17. S. B1. ariya dhammena, S. add. na. |
| 8. B2.B3. suttena. | 18. B1. om. |
| 9. S.B1. sutte. | 19. B1. ti. |
| 10. B1. Yo. | |

mādhinā amanasikārena¹ pahiyati. Evaṃ sattaṃ² sab-
yañjanaṃ upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Ye³ dassanena pahātabbā
kilesā dassanākārena ariyadhammo desito, bhāvanāya pahā-
tabbā bhāvanākārena ariyadhammo desito, paṭisevanāya
dahātabbā paṭisevanākārena ariyadhammo desito. Evaṃ
vinodanapahātabbā yāva satta⁴ āsavā kātābbā, yāva añña-
thā. Aññathā h'esa dhammo⁵ pahātabbo aññenākārena⁶
ariyadhammo desito, so ariyadhammo aññathā pariyesitabbo.
Yadi ayaṃ dhammo⁷ pariyesato yo ca deseti yena yenākā-
rena,⁸ so ariyadhammo pariyesitabbo, tenākārena kilesa
pahiyati. So tathā upaparikkhitabbo. Atha na yujjati
yadi hi tena suttana⁹ vihitam suttam vimaṃsitabbaṃ yathā
yujjati, tathā gahetabbaṃ.¹⁰ Yathā na yujjati, tathā na¹¹
gahetabbaṃ. Addhā etaṃ Bhagavatā na bhāsitaṃ āyas-
matā¹² vā duggahitaṃ yathā mahāpadese niddisitaṃ.
¹³Bhagavatā yathābhūtaṃ desitaṃ yo ca dhammo desito
kusalo ca akusalo¹⁴ ca¹⁴ tassa dhammassa paccayo pariyesi-
tabbo. Na hi paccayā vinā dhammo appaccayo uppajjati.

Tattha ko ākāro pariyesanāya. Tattha taṭhārūpaṃ sahetu
sappaccayaṃ so yaṃ dhammo vutto ti idaṃ vimaṃsitabbaṃ.
So ca paccayo tividho: mudu majjho adhimatto.

Tattha mudumhi¹⁵ paccaye mududhammo gahetabbo.
Evaṃ sato sappaccayo duvidho¹⁶: paramparapaccayo ca¹⁷
samanantarapaccayo ca. So paccayo¹⁸ mudu tena byādhi-
mattaṃ¹⁹ pariyesitabbaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Aññatara
vipaccayo aññehi paccayehi pariyatti²⁰ vā pāripūriṃ²¹ vā

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---|
| 1. S. <i>add</i> na. | 12. S.Br. āyasmato. |
| 2. S. sāttham. | 13. S.Br. <i>add</i> Na <i>here</i> . |
| 3. S.Br. Yena. | 14. S.Br. <i>om</i> . |
| 4. S. santā. | 15. S.Br. mudukamhi. |
| 5. S. hi sa' | 16. S.Br. <i>add</i> . vā. |
| 6. S. aññena kāraṇena. | 17. S. <i>om</i> . |
| 7. S. dhammaṃ. | 18. Br. Yo paccayo; S. Yo pac-
cayo ca yo. |
| 8. S.Br. yo vadehi yen'ākārena. | 19. Br. adhimattaṃ; S. byādhi-
dhammā. |
| 9. S.Br. <i>om</i> . | 20. S. yattha. |
| 10. S. tathāgate sabbam. | |
| 11. S.Br. <i>om</i> . | 21. S.Br. pāripūri. |

gacchati, tattha yo dhammo desito tassa dhammassa etena vā kāraṇena vā hetu pariyesitabbo. Yathā paccayo hetunā paccayena ca so¹ tassa dhammassa nissando² pariyesitabbo. Yathā niddiṭṭho adhiṭṭhāne padhānaṃ pariyesati so paccayo pariyesitabbo. Na hi mudussa dhammassa adhimatto nissando adhimattassa va nissandassa mududhammo. Atha³ mudussa⁴ mudumajjhāya majjho adhimattassa adhimatto⁵ yujjati, taṃ⁵ gahetabbaṃ, atha na yujjati, na gahetabbaṃ. Yañ ca Bhagavā ārabhati dhammaṃ desetum taṃ yeva dhammaṃ majjhantapariyosānaṃ⁶ deseti,⁷ yathāsuttādhiṭṭhāne dhammā ādimhi niddisati, taṃ yeva bahu tassa⁵ suttassa pariyosānaṃ. Tassa hi dhammassa vasena taṃ suttaṃ hoti gāthā vā⁸ byākaraṇaṃ⁹ khuddakaṃ mahantaṃ vā yathā pana duvidhā: anurūpan ti vā ṭhapanā ca¹⁰ desanā-ṭhapanā; rūpan ti pi dhammassa pariyesitabbā.¹¹ Yathā ca Bhagavatā¹² pañcannam indriyānaṃ saṃvaranaṃ desitaṃ taṇhāya niggahanatthaṃ¹³ icchā va hoti. Deseti yathā Gopālakōpame¹⁴ Sutte^(a) aññehi pi suttehi Bhagavā bhāsati icchā va hoti¹⁵ Majjhimanikāye¹⁶ vitakko ayaṃ¹⁷ Bhagavato desanānurūpan ti iti so dhammo aññesu pi veyyākaraṇesu pariyesitabbo. Na hi ekamhi sutte daṭṭhabbo. Yujjanaṃ taṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ¹⁸?

Yaṃ kiñci suttaṃ Bhagavatā na¹⁹ bhāsitaṃ, tañ ca suttesu yeva dissati.²⁰ Evaṃ etaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yathā asukena bhāsitan ti taṃ suttaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. Kiṃ nu kho imaṃ

(a) M. I, 4, 33.

- | | |
|---|----------------------------|
| 1. S.Br. yo. | 10. S.Br. va. |
| 2. B2. nissanto. | 11. S.Br. 'tabbo. |
| 3. Br. atta. | 12. S.Br. Bhagavā. |
| 4. S.Br. om. | 13. B2. niggahanittam. |
| 5. Br. om. | 14. S.Br. 'same. |
| 6. S. paccantapari'; Br. accan-
tapari'. | 15. S.Br. to, B2. ho. |
| 7. Br. om., S. (seti). | 16. S.B2.B3. Majjhimakāye. |
| 8. Br. pi, S. om. | 17. B2.B3. ahaṃ. |
| 9. B2. byākaraṇā. | 18. S. anuññā. |
| | 19. S.-naṃ; Br. yaṃ. |
| | 20. S.Br. om. di'. |

suttaṃ anuññātaṃ khamam Bhagavato udāhu nānuññātaṃ khamam kiñcirūpaṃ ca suttaṃ Bhagavato anuññātaṃ khamam kiñcirūpaṃ ca nānuññātaṃ khamam. Yaṃ sabbaso anotaretvā Dasabalo¹ gocaram deseti,² taṃ sabbam suttaṃ² Bhagavato nānuññātaṃ³ khamam. Atthi pi so sāvako dasabalānam⁴ gocaram jānāti odhiso anodhiso, taṃ pana balam⁵ sabbaso⁶ na jānāti aññathā nāma savanena⁷ yathā āyasmatā Sariputtana yena⁸ brāhmaṇo ovadito tassa āyasmato n'atthi indriyabalavemattañānam⁹ tena puggalo¹⁰ paroparaṃ ca taṃ ajānanto¹¹ sati uttarikaraṇīye¹² uppādito so Bhagavato apasādito.¹³ Yathā v'āyasmā Mahākassapo bhāgineyyam ovadati^(a) anantariyasamannāgato iddhipāṭihirena¹⁴ aṅguliyo adipetvā¹⁵ yaṃ sabbesaṃ dhammānam kammasamādānānam hetuso ṭhānaso yathābhūtaṃ ñānam,¹⁶ tassa āyasmato samvījjate, tena nam ovadati, taṃ Bhagavā karoti.

Sace pi dasapajjote¹⁷ dhārayissasi¹⁸ Kassapa,

n'eva dakkhati¹⁹ rūpāni,²⁰ cakkhu tassa na vijjatī ti.²¹

Api ca kho yathā dūto rājavacanena²² sattaṃ anusāsati, evaṃ sesānugo aññātakam ghosam²³ paresam deseti. Anuññātakakhamasuttaṃ gahetabbam, ananuññātakhamam²⁴ na gahetabbam.

Tattha katamo suttasaṅkaro?

(a) S. II,

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. Bz. 'phalo. | 13. B1. parājito; S. aparādhito; |
| 2. S.B1. desitam sabbasuttaṃ
(S. sampayuttaṃ). | Bz. 'dhito. |
| 3. S.B1. om. 'taṃ. | 14. S.B1. iddhi vā diṭṭhitirena. |
| 4. B1.B2. 'phalānam. | 15. S.B2. ādi'. |
| 5. S.B1.B2. phalam. | 16. B1. ñāto. |
| 6. S.B1. so. | 17. S.B1. dassapajjo ^o . |
| 7. S. 'sevanena. | 18. B1. dhāressasi. |
| 8. S.B1.B3. jayana. | 19. (B1. dicchī ti; S. dacchī ti). |
| 9. S.B1.B2. 'phalavematta'. | 20. B1. rūpānam; S.B1. add. sa
after this. |
| 10. MSS. puggala. | 21. S.B1. om. |
| 11. S. ajānantena, B1. ajānante. | 22. S. rājavanena; B1. om. 'vaca' |
| 12. S. om. 'ye; B3. 'kāraṇam ye. | 23. S. so sammparesam. |
| 24. B1. anānu'; S. anuno'; B2. anano'. | |

Pañcavidhaṃ suttaṃ :—saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ . vāsanābhāgiyaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ¹ asekhabhāgiyaṃ . Aññaṃ ārādheyya aññaṃ deseti aññaṃ ca suttassa atthaṃ aññaṃhi sutte² niddissati.² Suttassa vā hi anekākāraṃ atthaṃ niddissati ariyadhammasādhane³ (yatana)⁴ atthaṃ viharati.⁵ Vāsanābhāgiyassa atthaṃ dassanabhāgiyesu dissati. Orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ⁶ atthaṃ⁷ ud-dhambhāgiyesu niddissati. Mudumajjhānaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattesu⁸ suttesu⁹ niddissati.

Iti ayaṃ suttaṃ sambhedaṃ¹⁰ hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca nissandena ca¹¹ mudumajjhādhimattatāya¹² pi ca atthena ca byañjanena ca, yo sambhedo, ayaṃ vuccati suttasaṅkaro. Yo asaṃbhedo,¹³ ayaṃ vuccati suttavicayo.

Tatth'ayaṃ¹⁴ uddānagāthā :—

Purimānaṃ akhaṇḍaṃ¹⁵ yathābhūtaṃ paccayo
nissando vāsanāsaddhi¹⁶ anuññaṃ suttasaṅkaro.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Suttavicayo nāma catuttha bhūmi.

1. B3. om.

2. B2. suttaniddissataṃ; S. add.

Iti ayaṃ suttapabhedo after
this.

3. B2. 'dhammasāmaneyya.

4. B2. hana; B1. om.

5. B1. vivarati.

6. S. 'yojanaṃ.

7. S.B1. add. na here.

8. S. 'matte.

9. S.B1. sutte.

10. S.B1. pabhedaṃ.

11. S. nissande vā; B1. nissande,
om. ca.

12. S.B1. mudumicchādhimat-
tatā.

13. B1. om. Yo; S. B1. ayaṃ
bhedo.

14. S. Tattha yaṃ.

15. S. B2. ācaṇḍaṃ.

16. S. vāsanāsandhi.

V

HĀRAVIBHANGA-PANCAMABHŪMI

Tattha katamo hāravibhaṅgo¹ ?^(a)

Yattha soḷasa hārā akkharaso² bhedaṃ gacchanti, tattha ādimhi desanā-hāro.

Tattha ayaṃ gāthā kusalā vā akusalā vā saccāni vā sacc-ekadeso vā.

Kiṃ³ desitan ti? Sutte vimaṃsādesanā hāro. Yathā ariyasaccāni nikkhepo cattāri saccāni sādhāraṇāni asādhāraṇāni⁴ ca ; yāni ca aṭṭhārasa⁵ padāni dukkhato satta padāni saṅkhepena kāyikena cetasikena⁶ dukkhena, appiyasampayogena piyavippayogena ca tīhi ca sankhatāhi,⁷ tattha tīhi saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni tisso dukkhatā⁸ uppādo⁹ sankhatalakkhaṇaṃ : Saṅkhāradukkhatāya dukkhatā ca saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ vipariṇāmadukkhatāya dukkhatā ti vitaññathattaṇ¹⁰ ca saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, dukkhadukkhatāya ca dukkhatā ; imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇānaṃ tisu vedanābhūmisu adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā uppādo⁹ asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ. 'Saṅkhāradukkhatāya ca dukkhatā tayo saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ : sukhavedanāya ca vipariṇāmadukkhatāya ca dukkhatā ti vitaññathattaṃ¹⁰ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, dukkhavedanāya¹¹ dukkhadukkhatā ca dukkhatā imamhi¹² nava-padesu paṭhamakesu sattasu padesu soḷasasu padesu¹³ dukkhā pariyesitabbā.¹⁴ Ekādasa dukkhatāya ca lak-

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 5.

1. S. 'vibhāgo.

2. S. akkhaṇaṃ.

3. S.B3. Kaṃ.

4. B2. om.

5. B1. yāni tāni dvādasa pa' ;
S.B2. yāni c'aṭṭhādasā pa'.

6. S.B1. om.

7. B1. tīhi dukkhatāhi.

8. S. dukkhato.

9. S. B1.B2. upādo.

10. B2. aññattaṇ ; S. B1. vitañ-
ñattaṇ ; B3. aññathattaṇ.

11. S.B2.B3. 'vedanā.

12. B1. iti imesu.

13. S.B1. om. 'su padesu.

14. B2. 'tabbo.

khaṇaṃ niddese niddiṭṭhaṃ. Pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jātiyā ca pātubhāvacutilakkhaṇo cuto¹ ti vitthārena paṇṇarasa-padāni kattabbāni.²

Evam sādharmaṇi asādharaṇāni ca sattasu³ dasasu padesu saññā satividhe ca⁴ sāsanaapaṭṭhāne⁵ aṭṭhārasavidhe ca suttādhiṭṭhānesu dasavidhesu ca suttavidheyyesu soḷasa-vidhesu ca hāresu ekaviśatividhāya ca pavicayavīmaṃsāyāti⁶ idaṃ desitaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ca desitaṃ ti ayaṃ vuccati desanā-hāro.^(a)

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?^(b)

Padam pañhā ca pucchā ca kiṃ pubbaṃ kiṃ ca pacchi-maṃ

anugīti sa⁷ ca vicayo hāro vicayo ti niddiṭṭho.

Padan ti paṭhamam padam. Tassa ko attho? Yaṃ Bhagavā puṭṭho āyasmata Ajitena taṃ gahetabbaṃ. Kati-padāni puṭṭhāni yathā kiṃ ken' assu nivuto loko ti gāthā.^(c) Imāni katipadāni⁸ cattāri iti visajjanāya pucchā,⁹ yattakehi padehi Bhagavatā visajjitāni¹⁰ padāni iti pucchāya ca yā padānaṃ¹¹ saṅkāsanā,¹² idaṃ vuccati padan ti.

Pañhā ti imāni cattāri padāni.

Kati pañhā? Eko vā dve vā taduttari vā imāni cattāri padāni eko pañho, atth'ānuparivatti-byañjanaṃ hoti. Sambahulāni¹³ pi padāni ekaṃ ev' atthaṃ pucchati.¹⁴

Imāni cattāri padāni anuparivattini¹⁵ taṃ byañjanena eko pañho va¹⁶ hoti.

(a) Nett. p. 5.

(b) Nett. p. 10.

(c) S.N. v. 1032.

1. B2. vutto.

8. S.Br. om.

2. S.Br. kātabbāni.

9. S. pucchāya.

3. B1. suttāni; B2. suttasu.

10. S.Br. visajjati tāni.

4. B1. satividhesu.

11. B1. pucchāya yāni padāni.

5. S.Br. sāsanaṭṭhāne ass'aṭṭhā-rasa-.

12. S.Br. om.

13. MSS sampahu-.

6. B1. pavicayati vīmaṃsāratī; S. 'vīmaṃsāratī.

14. S. pucchā hi.

15. B1. -vatti na.

7. S.B2. anugītissā; B1. anu-gati so.

16. S.Br. na.

Ken' assu nivuto loko ti lokam sandhāya pucchati. Ken' assu na¹ pakāsati kissābhilepanam bruhī ti tam yeva pucchati.² Kim su tassa mahabbhayan ti tam yeva pucchati.

Evam atth' ānuparivatti-byañjanam eko pañho hoti.

So pañho catubbidho: ekamsa-byakaranīyo, vibhajja-byakaranīyo paṭipucchā-byakaranīyo, ṭhapanīyo³ ti.^(a)

Tattha cakkhu aniccan ti ekamsa-byakaranīyo. Yam aniccam, tam dukkhan ti vibhajja-byakaranīyo. Siyā aniccam na cakkhu⁴ yāni pi āyatanāni ca na cakkhu tāni pi aniccan ti na cakkhu yeva, ayam vibhajja-byakaranīyo. Yam⁵ cakkhu tam⁶ cakkhundriyam neti paṭipucchā-byakaranīyo. Tam cakkhu Tathāgato ti ṭhapanīyo aññatra cakkhunā ti ṭhapanīyo pañho.

Idam pañham⁷ Bhagavā kim pucchito lokassa saṅkilesa pucchito⁸ kim kāraṇam?

Tividho hi saṅkilesa: taṇhāsaṅkilesa ca diṭṭhisāṅkilesa ca duccharitasāṅkilesa ca.

Tattha avijjāya nivuto ti^{9(b)} avijjam dasseti; jappā ti taṇham dasseti; mahabbhayan ti akusalassa kammassa vipākam dasseti.

So tam nāma¹⁰ sukavedaniyassa kammassa dukkhavedaniyo vipāko bhavissati ti n'etaṇ thānam vijjati ti¹¹ Bhagavā vissajjeti. Catūhi yo¹² padehi avijjāya nivuto loko ti -pe-evam vuccati taduttari paṭipucchati.¹³

Savanti¹⁴ sabbadhi sotā ti¹⁵ gāthā^(c) cattāri padāni pucchati¹⁶ tam Bhagavā dvīhi¹⁷ padehi vissajjeti.¹⁸

(a) A. II, 197 f.

(b) S.N. 1033.

(c) S.N. 1034.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. S.B2.B3. om. | 10. S. So ca taṇhā; B1. Sa cetanā |
| 2. S.B1. pucchi. | maṃ. |
| 3. S. pathāpanīyo B1. pathā- | 11. S.B1. tam. |
| nīyo. | 12. MSS. so. |
| 4. S.B1.B2. cakkhum (till 20th | 13. B3. paripu- |
| line). | 14. B1. Saṃbhavanti; (B2. va- |
| 5. B2.B3. Tam. | santi). |
| 6. B2.B3. om. | 15. S. B1. B2. pi. |
| 7. S. pañño. | 16. B1. pucchi. |
| 8. S. om. lokassa...pucchito. | 17. B2. dvehi. |
| 9. S.B1. om. | 18. B.MSS. visajjeti. |

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ,

sotānaṃ¹ saṃvaraṃ 'brūmi paññāy' ete pithiyyare.^{2*}

Imāni cattāri padāni dvīhi padehi vissajjeti. Idaṃ padan-
ti³ pucchito tassa saṅkiliṭṭhassa⁴ lokassa vodānaṃ pucchito
sotāni cha taṇhākāyā^(a) bahulādhivacanena niddiṭṭhā bha-
vanti sabbehi āyatanehi. Tāni sotāni⁵ tena⁶ nivāriyantī ti
pariyuṭṭhānapahānaṃ⁷ pucchati.⁸ Kena sotā pithiyyare ti⁹
anusayasamugghātaṃ pucchati.

Tattha Bhagavā chasu dvāresu satiyā deseti. Yo hi sam-
pajāno viharati satidovārikena ca tassa indriyāni guttāni¹⁰
sambhavanti.

Tattha gattesu¹¹ indriyesu yā yā vipassanā, sā sā tesam¹²
tesam sotānaṃ tassa ca vijjāya yo loko nivuto accantappahā-
nāya saṃvattati.

Evaṃ sotāni pi hitāni pi¹³ bhavanti tato uttari pucchati.
(b) Paññā ca sati ca¹⁴ nāmarūpassa kho tassa Bhagavantaṃ¹⁵
puthuṃ¹⁶ āgamma katth' etaṃ upasammati¹⁷ imāni cattāri
padāni Bhagavā ekena padena vissajjeti.

Yaṃ etaṃ pucchase pañham Ajita¹⁸ taṃ vadāmi te
viññānaṃ nirodhena etth' etaṃ upasammati.^{17(c)}

Iminā pañhena kiṃ¹⁹ pucchati? Anupādisesanibbānadhā-
tuṃ, pucchitaṃ²⁰ Bhagavā anupādisesāya²¹ nibbānadhātuyā
vissajjeti.

*S.N. 1035.

(a) S. II, 3, 100 etc.

(b) Cf. S.N. 1036.

(c) Cf. S.N. 1037.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. B3. sotāni. | 10. S.Br.B2. vuttāni. |
| 2. S.Br. paññāya pi dahīrayye ;
B3. pidhiyyare ; (B2. pidiy-
yara). | 11. S. kattesu ; Br. katesu
B2. vuttesu. |
| 3. S.Br. kiṃ. | 12. MSS. om. |
| 4. S.Br. taṃ ki-. | 13. B2. om. |
| 5. B2. om. | 14. S. Paññā tañ ca ; Br. paññā-
nañ ca. |
| 6. S.Br. kena. | 15. S.Br. bhavan taṃ. |
| 7. B2. pariyuṭṭhāpahā- ; S. -yuṭ-
ṭhānaṃ vihāraṃ. | 16. Br. muduṃ ; B2. puthunā. |
| 8. S.Br. pucchi. | 17. Br. upasampajjati. |
| 9. S.Br. Kena vidiyati ; (B2.
Kena pi taṃ hiyyare ti) ;
B3. ...pidhiyyare ti. | 18. B2. avijita ; S. Br. ajititā ti.
19. Br. ti.
20. S. Br. pucchati taṃ.
21. S.Br. -sesanibbāna-. |

Tattha paṭhamena pañhena saṅkilesaṃ pucchati¹ dutiyena pañhena vodānaṃ pucchati, tatiyena pañhena sopādisesanib-bānadhātum pucchati, catutthena pañhena anupādisesanib-bānadhātum paṭipucchati² tato uttari paṭipucchati.

Ye ca saṅkhatadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthū idha tesam nipako iriyaṃ³ puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisa.^(a)

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchati.

Kati ca pana te pañhe saṅkhatadhammā ca arahantā⁴ sekkhā ca ?

Kiṃ pubbaṃ kiṃ ca pacchimaṃ ti ayaṃ attho.

Tattha⁵ kataraṃ paṭhamam pucchati, kataraṃ pacchā ?

Arahantaṃ paṭhamam pucchati. Sekkhadhamme tatta-kena padena⁶ saṅkhatadhammā iti arahantā⁷ gahitā,⁸ puthū iti sekkhā gahitā.⁹ Tesam no nipako ti¹⁰ sādharmaṇaṃ padaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchati. Tassa sādharmaṇāni ca asādharmaṇāni ca pañhesu pucchitabbāni. Taṃ Bhagavā vissajjeti. Na¹¹ tathā puṭṭhaṃ paṭhamam puṭṭhaṃ taṃ pacchā¹² vissajjeti, yaṃ pacchā pucchitaṃ¹³ paṭhamam vissajjeti. Kiṃ ca idaṃ pucchitaṃ visuddhānaṃ visujjhantānaṃ¹⁴ ca kā iriyā³ ti idaṃ pucchi.

Taṃ kāmesu nābhigijjheyya, manasānāvilo siyā ti^(b) pari-yuṭṭhānāni vitakkena ca Bhagavā nivāreti¹⁵ dve na vitakka-avilatāya pariyuṭṭhānaṃ yathā nīvaraṇe niddiṭṭhaṃ.¹⁶ Kusalā sabbadhammesū ti arahantaṃ vissajjeti.

Ken' assu tarati oghan ti gāthā imāni cattāri padāni ; cattāro yeva pañhā.

(a) S.N. 1038.	(b) Cf. S.N. 1039.
1. B2.B3. pucchi.	9. S. gahitaṃ.
2. B2.B3. paripu-, (also the 4th word).	10. S.B1. om.
3. S.B1. ari-.	11. S.B1. B2. om.
4. S.B1. add. ca.	12. B1.B2. om. taṃ.
5. S. om.	13. S.B2. repeat Tattha kataraṃ (8th line)...yaṃ pacchā pucchi.
6. B1. dhammena.	14. S.B1. vissajjantānaṃ.
7. B.MSS. arahanto.	15. S. add ca.
8. S. om.	16. S.B1. om. yathā... 'niddiṭṭhaṃ

Ayaṃ vicayo nāma hāro.

Tattha katamo yutti¹ hāro ?^(a)

Suttānaṃ hārānaṃ yā bhūmigocarō nissando yuttāyut-tassa parikkhā hāro² yuttī ti niddiṭṭho³ hārānaṃ soḷasānaṃ yathā desanā yathā vicayo yo ca niddisiyati,⁴ ayaṃ niddeso. Ayaṃ pucchā suttesu na yujjati ti yā tattha vīmaṃsā, ayaṃ yutti.

Yathā hi sahetu-sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya ; sahetu-sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā.

Silavatā Ānanda puggalena na veyyākaraṇīyā⁵ kin t'ime vippatisāro uppādeyya -pe-abyākaraṇaṃ kātappaṃ.⁶

Ayaṃ visuddhiyā maggo.

Tassa hetuko paccayo sīlakkhandhassa cattāri hetu ca cattāri⁷ paccayo ca. Sappurisasamsevo, yo ca paṭirūpadesa-vāso⁸ ca ; ayaṃ upādāpaccayatā⁹ sappaccayo. Yaṃ porāṇa-kammaṃ assa¹⁰ vipāko paccayo, tāya paccayāya attasammā-panidhi ; ayaṃ hetu.

Iti sīlakkhandho sahetu-sappaccayo¹¹ ti idaṃ lokikaṃ sīlaṃ.

Yaṃ pana lokuttaraṃ sīlaṃ, tassa tīṇi indriyāni paccayo : saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ : ayaṃ paccayo. Satindriyaṃ ca paññindriyaṃ ca hetu. Paññāya nibbedha-gāmini¹² yaṃ sīlaṃ jāti, sotāpannassa¹³ ca sīlaṃ tenāyaṃ¹³ hetu, ayaṃ paccayo.

Yaṃ puna samādhino passaddhi ca pīti ca pāmojjaṃ paccayo yaṃ sukhaṃ hetu, tena samādhikkhandho sahetu-sappaccayo.¹⁴

(a) Cf. Netti. p. 21.

1. S.B1.B2. *add.* ti.

2. S.B1.B2. parikkhāro.

3. S.B1.B2. niddiso.

4. MSS. naniddisi-.

5. B2. navenākaraṇīyā.

6. B.MSS. kātappaṃ.

7. MSS. *put both cattaris together.*

8. so B1.B3., S.B2. -rūpassevāso.

9. B1. *om.*

10. B1. *add.* taṃ.

11. MSS. -paccayo.

12. S. nibbedhabhāginī.

13. (S. sotāpannassa phalaṃ sat-tenāyaṃ).

14. MSS. -paccayo.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ paññā tassa parato ghoso ajjhattañ ca yoniso manasikāro hetu ca paccayo ca.

Iti ime tayo khandhā sahetu-sappaccayā evaṃ satta paññā; satta byākaraṇīsu suttesu¹ na¹ yujjati.

Ayaṃ yutti hāro; so catūsu mahāpadesu² daṭṭhabbo.

Tattha katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ?^(a)

Dhammaṃ deseti jino tassa ca³ dhammassa yaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ ettāvatā sabbadhammānaṃ eso hāro padaṭṭhāno.

Tattha pañcakāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yesaṃ kesañci kāmarāgo uppajjati⁴ uppanno vā uppajjissati vā etesu yeva pañcasu rūpesu āyatanesu n'āññatra etehi kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ ti vuccate tena pañcakāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañcindriyāni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manindriyaṃ bhavarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañcakkhandhā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Ekasaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni⁵ diṭṭhirāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāma-dhātu kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Arūpadhātu⁶ arūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sukhasaññā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Byāpādasaññā byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Asampajaññatā⁷ sammohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nava āghātavattṭhūni⁸ byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nava mānaṃ⁹ vidhamānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sukhavedanā rāgānusayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dukkhaṃ paṭighānusayassa¹⁰ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Adukkha-m-asukhavedanā avijjānusayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Attavadūpādānañ¹¹ ca musāvādo ca lobhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pāṇātipāto ca pisunavācā ca pharusavācā ca byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Micchattañ ca samphappalāpo ca mohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bhavaṃ bhogañ¹² ca vokāro ahaṅkāra¹³ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bāhirānaṃ pariggaho

(a) Cf. Netti. p. 27.

1. S.Br. B2. suttana.

2. Br. om. mahā.

3. S.Br. om.

4. B2. uppajjita.

5. S.Br. diṭṭhikataṃ.

6. S. Br. Rūpa-

7. B2. asampaññatā.

8. S. Br. om. 'ni.

9. MSS. mānavi-

10. S. paṭisānu-

11. S.Br. annadānaṃ.

12. S. bhavañ.

13. Br. Bhavaṃ pañca vokāra¹³ MSS. ayaṃ kāyassa.

mamaṅkāraṣṣa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyavaṅkaṃ¹ diṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyikādoṣo doṣassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyika-kāsāvo lobhassa² padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Yo yo va pana dhammo yena yena ārammaṇena uppajjati saccādhīṭṭhānena vā dhammādhīṭṭhānena vā anusayanena³ vā so dhammo tassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tena sārammaṇena⁴ so dhammo uppajjati; yathā manusso purimassa padassa⁵ padaṭṭhānaṃ alabhanto dutiyaṃ padaṃ uddharati⁶ so pacchānupadaṃ⁷ paṭisaṃharati, yadi pana yo na⁸ dutiyapadassa padaṭṭhānaṃ labhati aparaṃ padaṃ uddharati.⁹ Tassa yo c' eso paccayo bhavati, evaṃ dhammo kusalo vā akusalo vā abyākato¹⁰ vā padaṭṭhānaṃ alabhanto na pavattati yathā payuttassa dhammassa yoniso,¹¹ ayaṃ vuccati padaṭṭhāno hāro.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo¹² hāro ?^(a)

Vuttamhi ekadhamme ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā,
tena sabbe bhavanti vuttā so hāro lakkhaṇo nāma.

Yesañ ca susammāradhā¹³ niccaṃ kāyagatā satī^(b) ti gāthāya¹⁴ vuttāya kāyagatā satiyā vuttā vedanāgatā cittagatā dhammagatā¹⁵ ca sati catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ ekena satipaṭṭhānena. Na¹⁶ hi cittaṃ ekasmiṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā pavattati nānāsu gatisu pavattati¹⁷; kāyagatā satiyā vuttāya¹⁸ vuttā vedanāgatā cittadhammagatā ca. Na hi kāyagatā satiyā¹⁹ bhāvitāya satipaṭṭhānā cattāro bhāvanaṃ²⁰ gacchanti.

(a) Cf. Nett, p. 30.	(b) Dh. v. 293.
1. B2.B3. kāyasankamaṃ.	11. B2.B3. yo nilābho.
2. B2. lokassa.	12. S. B1.B3. lakkhaṇā.
3. S.B1. -saraṇena.	13. B2. carasammā.
4. B1. sādāhāraṇena.	14. S.B1.B2. gāthā.
5. S. B1. B2. om.	15. MSS. dhammā-; (also in the 14th line).
6. S.B1. uttarati.	16. S.B1. om.
7. S.B1. saccānu-.	17. B3. patteti; S.B1. pavatti.
8. S.B1. yena; B3. hāna.	18. S.B1. om.
9. S.B1. uttarati.	19. S.B1. kāyikāya.
10. B2. abyāgato.	20. S.B2.B3. bhāvana na.

Evam tassa disesu¹ dhammesu vuttesu sabbadhammā vuttā² bhavanti.

Sacittapariyodapanam etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan ti gāthā^(a) cetasikā dhammā vuttā citte³ rūpaṃ vuttaṃ. Idaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, tato sacittapariyodapanāyaṃ yaṃ odapeti,⁴ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yena odapeti⁵ so maggo ; yato odapanā so nirodho.

Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca^(b) uppajjati cakkhuviññā-ṇaṃ. Tattha saha-jātā vedanā saññā⁶ cetanā phasso manasi-kāro ete te dhammā ekalakkhaṇā upādānalakkhaṇena. Ye ca rūpe nibbindati vedanāya so⁷ nibbindati, sankhāravīññā-ṇesu pi so nibbindati.

Iti ye ekalakkhaṇā dhammā tesam ekamhi dhamme niddiṭṭhe sabbe dhammā niddiṭṭhā honti.

Ayaṃ vuccati lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro ?^(c)

Nirutti adhippāyo ca byañjanā desanāya ca,
suttattho pubbâparasandhi, eso hāro catubyūho.

Tattha katamā nirutti ? Sā katham passitabbā ?⁸

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā⁹ ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu khippaṃ dhammesu mahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, attha-kusalo¹⁰ ca hoti, dhammakusalo ca hoti, niruttikusalo ca hoti, itthādhivacanakusalo ca hoti, purisādhivacanakusalo ca vipurisādhivacanakusalo ca, atitādhivacanakusalo¹¹ ca, anāgatādhivacanakusalo ca, paccuppannādhivacanakusalo ca. Ekādhippāyena¹² kusalo nānādhippāyena¹³ kusalo. Kiṃ

(a) cf. ante p. 68.

(b) M. I

(c) Cf. Nett. p. 32.

1. S.Br. dīpesu.

2. B2.B3. add. ca.

3. S.Br. cittaṃ.

4. S.Br.B2. odarapeti.

5. B2. odapatā.

6. S.Br. sukhā.

7. Br. yā, S. yo.

8. S.Br. Tattha katamo nirut-ti paṭisambhidā ? Sā ka-thaṃ pariyesitabbā ?

9. B3. Bhagavato.

10. S. tattha ku-

11. Br. ekādhi-

12. S.Br. -dhippāya ; B2.B3. -dhippāyatena-

13. S. Br.B2. -dhippāyo.

hi desitaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ? Itthādhi-
vacanena purisādhivacanena vipurisādhivacanena¹ sabbam
yathā suttaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ byañjanato niruttikosallato
yo yaṃ suttaṃ sunirutti dunnirutti taṃ avekkhati; idaṃ
evaṃ niropayitabbaṃ,² idaṃ pi na niropayitabbaṃ.² Idaṃ
vuccate niruttikosallaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhippāyakosallaṃ?

Yathā desitassa suttaṃ sabbassa vāraṃ gacchati, imena
Bhagavatā desitan ti.

Yathā kiṃ appamādo amataṃ padaṃ, pamādo maccuno-
padan ti gāthā?^(a)

Ettha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye asīti³ eva⁴ ākaṅkhati, te appamattā viharissanti.
Ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Yogassa⁵ kālaṃ na⁶ nivattati yā ca
so na⁷ tattha pāpintave⁸ bhavanti
vedanā maggaṃ isi na paveditaṃ
dhūtarajāsavā⁹ dukkhapamokkhatā.

Ettha¹⁰ Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye dukkhena sādhakā¹¹ te vikiriyaṃ ārabhissanti dukkhak-
khayā¹² yāti. Ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Iti gathāyā vā byākaraṇena vā desite¹³ iminā suttena
sādhakā¹⁴ yo evaṃ dhammānudhammaṃ¹⁵ paṭipajjatī ti, so
adhippāyo.

Ayaṃ vuccati desanādhippāyo.

Tattha katamo pubbāparasandhi?

(a) Dhp. 21.

1. S. B.1. om purisādhi...vaca-
nena.

2. S.B2. -pahitabbaṃ.

3. (S. asacati), B1. asavati.

4. S.B1. evaṃ.

5. S.B1. Tathagatassa.

6. B1. om.

7. B1. nata.

8. B1. pāpanta-vo, S. pāpinna-
vedanā magge.

9. S.B2.B3. dhūtarajo sava.

10. B1. Icchā

11. B1. Ye dukkhadukkhāsādikā;
S. Ye dukkhakkhanassā-
dikā.

12. B1. vikiriyaṃ arissanti duk-
khadukkhātāyā ti.

13. B1. desitena.

14. B1. sāvakā.

15. B2. -dhammā.

Yaṃ gāthāyaṃ vā suttesu¹ vā padāni asititāni² bhavanti evaṃ vā evaṃ eṭi tassa³ gāthāya suttassa vā yāni purimāni padāni yāni ca pacchimakāni,⁴ tāni samosaretabbāni.

Evaṃ so pubbāparena sandhi nayati, yā ekā samāraddhā gāthā dve vā⁵ tiṇi vā tassa-m-ekadesa bhāsītāni⁶ abhāsītāni⁷ gāthāhi aniddiṭṭho attho bhavanti⁸ tadupamāyitabbam.⁹ Yaṃ vattabbam¹⁰ iti 'ssa pariyesamānassa pariyesanā kaṅkhā¹¹ tassa vā puggalassa paññattinaṃ apare pariyesitabbam.

Idaṃ vuccate pubbāparena sandhi.

Kosallan ti vatthuto nidānakosallam; byañjanato niruttikosallam desanādhippāyakosallam, pubbāparena sandhikosallam. Tattha tassa gāthā pariyesitā nidānam vā, upalabbhitum na attho niddisitabbo vatthuto¹² nidānakosallam atthakosallam¹³; imehi catūhi padehi attho. Pariyesiyanto yathābhūtaṃ pariyiṭṭho hoti. Atha ca sabbo vatthuto vā nidānena vā yo adhippāyo, byañjano nirutti sandhi ca anuttaro.¹⁴ Eso¹⁵ pubbāparena evaṃ suttatthena desitabbam.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?^(a)

Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne pariyesati¹⁶ sesakam¹⁷ padaṭṭhānam, āvattati paṭipakkhe,¹⁸ āvatto nāma so hāro.

Yathā kiṃ uṇṇaḷanam pamattānan ti gāthāyo. Yaṃ pamādo idaṃ kissa padaṭṭhānam?¹⁹ Kusalā dhammā osaggassa.²⁰ Kusaladhammo saggo²¹ pana kissa padaṭṭhā-

(a) Nett. p. 40.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Br. suttaṃ. | 10. B.MSS. Yaṃ va sabbā. |
| 2. Br. atītāni, S. atītan ti, B2. | 11. S.Br. sankhā. |
| B3. asititāni. | 12. B2.B3. vatthuko. |
| 3. Br. evaṃ etassa vā gāthā' S. | 13. Br. om., S. tattako-. |
| ekam eki tassa tassā. | 14. Br. anuttarā. |
| 4. Br. pacchimikāni. | 15. Br. Esā. |
| 5. B2.B3. om. | 16. S. pariyesā ti. |
| 6. Br. bhāsīte. | 17. Br. sesataṃ, S. setaṃ. |
| 7. Br. abhāvīte. | 18. B2. pari-; S. Br. -pekkhe. |
| 8. S. bhagavati. | 19. S. paṭṭhānam. |
| 9. Br. māritabbam. | 20. S.Br. ossagga. |
| | 21. B2. sakko. |

Yathāvuttam Bhagavatā sammādiṭṭhikassa purisa-puggalassa micchādiṭṭhi jīṇṇā hotī ti vitthārena¹ sabbāni maggaṅgāni, ayaṃ vuccate parivattanā-hāro.

Tattha katamo vevacanā-hāro ?^(a)

Vevacanehi anekehi ekaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsitaṃ,
sutte yojanā ti² suttavidū, vevacano nāma so hāro.

Yathā āyasmā Sāriputto ekamhi vatthumhi³ vevacanena nānāvuttana⁴ Bhagavatā pasamsito mahāpaṇṇo Sāriputto hāsapaṇṇo javanapaṇṇo ti⁵ idaṃ paṇṇāyā⁶ vevacanam.

Yathā ca⁷ maggavibhaṅge niyyānattho ekaṃ ekaṃ maggaṅgam vevacanehi⁸ niddiṭṭham, evaṃ avijjāya vevacanam.⁹

Ekaṃ akusalamūlaṃ tadeva santaṃ tesu tesu janapadesu tena tena pajānāti.¹⁰ Na hi anena¹¹ tadeva pi ālayanti¹². aññaṃ¹³ bhavati.¹⁴ Sabbakāmajahassa bhikkhuno ti kāmā ālapitā. Yassa nitiṇṇo saṅko ti te yeve kāme saṅkā ti.¹⁵ Ālapati suṇamānassa puretaṃ rajjan ti te yeve kāme rajjan ti.¹⁶ Ālapati evaṃ suttaṃ pi yo dhammo desiyati tassa¹⁷ pariyetṭhi katam¹⁸ assa¹⁸ dhammassa idaṃ nāmaṃ katam assa idaṃ vevacanan ti. Sabbaññū hi yesaṃ yesaṃ¹⁹ yā²⁰ nirutti hoti, yathāgāmi tena tena desetī ti tassa²¹ vevacanam pariyesitabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ vevacano-hāro.²²

Tattha katamo paṇṇatti-hāro ?^(b)

(a) Nett. p. 53.

(b) Nett. p. 56.

1. S. cattārena.
2. B1. jānanti.
3. S. vatta-.
4. B1. om. vevaca-...vuttana.
5. S. B1. om.
6. S. paṇṇā.
7. B1. om. S. ya.
8. B1. vevacanam.
9. S. B2.B3. avijja vevacanā.
10. S. pajjānanti.
11. so all MSS.

12. S.B1. tadeva ālapiyanti.
13. B3. anyam.
14. B3.B2. bhatati.
15. B1. saṅkāni.
16. S.B1. om te...ti.
17. S. tathā.
18. B1. tassa.
19. & 20. S.B1. pesaniyā.
20. B2. om.
21. S.B1. dassetī ti'ssa.
22. S.B1. vevacano (omitting:
Ayaṃ and hāro).

Cattāri ariyasaccāni ti suttaṃ niddissati, nikkhepa-paññattiyā samudayapaññatti.¹

(a) Kabaḷikāre āhāre atthi chando atthi rāgo yāva patiṭṭhi-taṃ.² Tattha viññāṇaṃ parabhāvapaññattiṃ³ paññapeti.

(b) Kabaḷikāre āhāre n'atthi chando-pe-samugghāti paññatti. Tassa kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati,⁴ avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati ti pahānapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Taṇhā yassa purakkhatā⁵ paññāparivattī ti⁶ gāthā manāpapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Evaṃ pana manāpapaññatti ti ekadhammaṃ Bhagavā⁷ paññapeti. Na hi taṇhā dukkhasamudayo ti kāretvā sabbatthataṇhā-samudayo⁸ niddisitaṃ. Yathā uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, vinodeti, padahatī ti paṭikkhepapaññatti.⁹

Evaṃ sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalānaṃ ca akusalānaṃ ca yaṇ c' assa dhammakkhetaṃ bhavati, so c' eva dhammo tattha pavattati.¹⁰ Tadavasiṭṭhā¹¹ dhammā tassānuvattakā honti.

Sā duvidhā paññatti: parādhinapaññatti ca sādhinapaññatti¹² ca.¹³ Katamā sādhinapaññatti?

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha¹⁴ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; rūpaṃ aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti^(c) ayaṃ sādhinapaññatti parādhinapaññatti ca. Sā paññatti¹⁵ paññāya ca silassa ca.

Yathā¹⁶ cattāri jhānāni bhāvētha, tassa atthi samādhindriyaṃ mudūni cattāri indriyāni, tāni catu¹⁷ parādhināni tiṇi

(a) cf. S. II p. 101, sq.

(b) S. II, 102 sq.

(c) cf. S. IV, p. 80.

1. B1. -paññattiyā, S. -paññā.

2. S. patiṭṭhitā.

3. B1. parādhinapa-

4. S.B1. om. bhavāsavā...vimuccati. B2. Bhagavā pi...vimuccati.

5. B1. taṇhāya samukkhataṃ; S. B2. purekkhatā.

6. B2.B3. -parivattati; B1. pariññāparivattī ti.

7. S.B1. Bhagavatā.

8. S. sabbataṇhā-; B1. sa taṇhā-

9. B2.B3. paṭipakkhepapaññatti.

10. S.B1. pavattitā.

11. S.B1. om. Tad'.

12. S. sādhinā; B1. om.

13. S.B1. om.

14. S. om.

15. S. B1. om. ca. sa paññatti.

16. B1. Yassa.

17. B1. catūsu.

Yathā kim appamādo amataṃ padan ti gāthā^(a) ?

Ayaṃ ekā gāthā¹ niddisitabbā.

Kiṃ karaṇaṃ atthikkhā² tāva imassa ārabbhassa ana-
bhāsitaṃ ?

Etaṃ³ visesato ñatvā appamadamhi paṇḍitā⁴

appamāde⁵ pamodanti ariyānaṃ gocare ratā ti.*

Idaṃ abhāsitaṃ ; imassa pi gāthāya bhāsītāya attho
niddisitabbo.

Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ atthi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ⁶ ? Te jhāyino
sātatikā niccaṃ daḥaparakkamā ti⁷ gāthā.

Evaṃ imā gāthā, yo upadhāritā⁸ yadā bhavanti tadā
attho niddisitabbo.

Evaṃ assutapubbesu⁹ suttesu byākaraṇesu vā ekuddeso
bhāsito. Yā vimaṃsā-tulanā¹⁰ idaṃ atthi-kiccaṃ,¹¹ idaṃ
suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ tassa vevacanāṃ¹² niddiṭṭhaṃ vā na vā ti.
Tattha yā vimaṃsā, ayaṃ vuccate sodhano hāro.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāna-hāro ?^(b)

Ekattatā ca vemattatā ca. Tattha paññatti ca, kicca-
paññatti ca.¹³

Ya¹⁴ ekattatā ca vemattatā ca yathā paññatti ekave-
vacanena vemattatā¹⁵ pajānātī ti paññā, sā¹⁶ ca adhipatey-
yaṭṭhena¹⁷ paññatti.¹⁸ Yaṃ¹⁸ anomattiyaṭṭhena¹⁹ paññattan
ti taṃ anomattiyaṭṭhena²⁰ paññābalaṃ.²¹

*Dhp. 22.

(a) Dhp. 21.

(b) Cf. Nett. p. 72.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. B3. gāthāya ; S. gāthā na. | 11. so all MSS. |
| 2. B1. atthi. | 12. S. vevacanā ; B2. vacanaṃ ;
B1. om. |
| 3. B3. Evaṃ ; B1. Ekaṃ. | 13. S. B1.B2. om. kicca-...ca. |
| 4. B1. pañhito ; S. paddhitā. | 14. B2. Sā. |
| 5. S. B1. -mādo. | 15. S. avemattakā. |
| 6. B1. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ attāvasiṭ-
thā ; S. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ atit-
tāvasiṭṭhaṃ. | 16. S. B1. om. |
| 7. B2. daḥapūrattamati. | 17. B1. adhipaṭṭhena ; S. avipaṭ-
ṭhena. |
| 8. S. upamārikā ; B2. upataritā ;
B3. upadhāritā. | 18. B1. paññindriyaṃ. |
| 9. S. B2. asukapubbesu. | 19. S. anomittayaṭṭhena. |
| 10. S. -mūlaṃ ; B1. vimaṃsātu-
laṃ. | 20. B1. om. paññattan ti...-ṭṭhena |
| | 21. B2. -phalaṃ. |

Tanubhūtā¹ gocarattavasā se vasati² tisu³ ratanesu anussati: Buddhānussati dhammānussati saṅghānussati aviparītānussaraṇatāya. Sammādiṭṭhi dhammānaṃ pavicayena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo⁴ abhinīhārato abhiññā ti. Saṅkhepena maggā kā⁵ vatthu avikopanatāya ekattā; yathā uñhena⁶ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ uñhōdakam, sītena saṃsaṭṭham sītōdakam, khārōdakam, gulhōdakan ti, idaṃ ekattatā.

Vemattatā ca: atthi puna dhammo nānādharmasaṅghato ekato yathārūpaṃ cattāro⁷ vāretabbā tañ ca rūpan ti⁸ ekattatā⁹; pathavidhātu apo-tejo-vayo-dhātū ti vemattatā. Evaṃ sabbā catasso¹⁰ dhātuyo rūpan ti ekattatā,¹¹ pathavi-dhātu āpo-tejo-vāyodhātū ti vemattatā. Pathavidhātū ti lakkhaṇato ekattatā,¹¹ saṅkiṇṇavatthuto vemattatā. Yaṃ kiñci lakkhaṇaṃ, sabbam taṃ pathavidhātū ti ekattatā; kesā-lomā-nakhā-dantā-chavi-cammaṃ ti vemattatā. Evaṃ sabbam¹² catasso¹³ dhātuyo rūpan ti ekattam; saddā-gandhā-rasā-phoṭṭhabbā ti vemattatā.

Atthi puna dhammo vemattatā¹⁴ añño nāmaṃ labhati. Yathā kāyānupassanāya navasaññā¹⁵ vinilakasaññā uddhumaṭakasaññā, ayaṃ asubhasaññā. Yā ekatattā ārammaṇato vemattato, sā¹⁶ evaṃ saññā vedanāsu ādinavaṃ samanupassato¹⁷ tathādiṭṭhānaṃ¹⁸ samādhindriyaṃ ca. Sā¹⁹ yeva dhammesu anattasaññā²⁰ bhāvanā viriyindriyaṃ ca dhammesu dhammānupassanā, citte attasaññaṃ pajahato²¹ paññindriyaṃ ca citte cittānupassanā. Iti yo koci nānapacāro²²

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 1. B1. Tadanubhāvatā. | 9. S. ekattakā. |
| B2. anubhūtā. | 10. S. B1. ca tayo. |
| 2. B1. gocarattabhāve sati; S. gocarattavassase capati. | 11. S. B1. ekattā. |
| 3. S. ratīsu. | 12. & 13. S.B1. sabbañ ca tayo. |
| 4. S. -vicayasamacchādo. | 14. S.B1. vemattā. |
| 5. S. maggatā; B1. om. | 15. B3. na paññā. |
| 6. B1. avikopanatā vatthum vi- | 16. B1. om. |
| kopanatā ekattamattatā | 17. B1. -passam. |
| uñhena etc. | 18. S. B1. bhāvanādhi- |
| 7. B1. om. | 19. S.B2. Yā. |
| 8. S. ca. | 20. S.B2.B3. tatthasaññā. |
| | 21. S. pajāyato. |

22. B1. nāṇajā yogo.

sabbaso paññāya gocaropaññā¹ ayaṃ vemattatā ; yathā kāmarāgo bhavarāgo diṭṭhirāgo ti vemattatā taṇhāya.

Iti y ṃ ekattatāya ca vemattatāya ca ñāṇaṃ vīmaṃsā nātulanāyaṃ² adhiṭṭhāno hāro.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro hāro³ ?^(a)

Sahetu sappaccayaṃ vodānañ⁴ ca saṅkilesa ca
yaṃ tadubhayaṃ pariyetṭhi, sa⁵ parikkhāro hāro.

Iti dhammānaṃ sahetukānaṃ hetu⁶ pariyesitabbo ;
sappaccayānaṃ paccayo pariyesitabbo.

Tattha kiṃ nānākāraṇaṃ hetussa⁷ ca paccayassa ca ?

Sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo. Parabhāvassa paccayo
hetu pi sabhāvassa hetu yā parabhāvassa kassaci paccayo.
Avutto hetu, vutto paccayo.⁸ Ajjhattiko hetu, bāhiro⁹
paccayo.¹⁰ Nibbattako¹¹ hetu, paṭigāhako¹² paccayo. Nevāsi-
ko hetu, āgantuko paccayo. Asādhāraṇo hetu, sādhāraṇo
paccayo. Eko yeva hetu,¹³ aparāparo paccayo. Hetussa¹⁴
upakaraṇaṃ¹⁵ samudānetabbo, samudānahetu.

Tattha duvidho hetu, tividho paccayo : samanantara-
paccayo ca paramparapaccayo ca.¹⁶

Hetu pi duvidho : samanantarahetu ca paramparahetu ca.

Tattha katamo paramparapaccayo ?

Avijjā nāmarūpassa paramparapaccayo. Viññānaṃ
samanantarapaccayatāya¹⁷ paccayo.¹⁷ Yadi ādimhi avijjā-
nirodho bhavati¹⁸ nāmarūpassa nirodho pi, tattha
samanantaraṃ kiṃ kāraṇaṃ paramparapaccayo samanantara-
paccayo samuddānito,¹⁹ ayaṃ paccayato.²⁰

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 78.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. B1. gocaropavatti. | 11. B2.B3. nippattako. |
| 2. S. B2.B3. -tulanāya. | 12. B1. pariggāhako. |
| 3. S.B1. om. hāro. | 13. B1. om. |
| 4. S. B1. vedanā. | 14. B1. hetuno. |
| 5. B1. om. S. ya. | 15. B1. upakāraṇo. |
| 6. S. -hetukaṃ na hetu ti ; B1.
add. ti | 16. B1. om. samudānahetu (13th
line) ... -paccayo ca, also S. |
| 7. B1. hetuno. | 17. B1. om 'paccayatāya pa-. |
| 8. S. B1. om. | 18. B.MSS. bhava. |
| 9. S. om. | 19. B1. om. Tattha (line 1)—
samuddānito. |
| 10. B2.B3. S. add. Sabhāvo hetu,
parabhāvo paccayo. | 20. B1. paccayo. |

Tattha katamo paramparahetu¹ ?

Vijānantassa² paramparahetukāya³ hetu,⁴ aññākāro samanantaram hetukāya hetu.⁵ Yassa hi yaṃ⁶ samanantaram nibbattati so tassa hetu pi jātinirodhā bahi-ākāranirodho.⁷ Ākāranirodhā daṇḍanirodho ; daṇḍanirodho khaṇḍanirodho.⁸

Evaṃ hetu pi dvidhā sotā hi passitabbo.

Paṭiccasamuppādo yathā avijjāpaccayo tassa puna kiṃ paccayo ayoniso manasikāro. Sokassa paccayo saṅkhārānaṃ iti paccayo ca samuppannaṃ ca tassa ko hetu avijjā yeva.

Tathā hi purimā⁹ koti na paññāyati ; tattha avijjānusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa hetu purimā hetu pacchā paccayo sā pi avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ¹⁰ paccayo. Catūhi kāraṇehi saha-jāta-paccayatāya samanantarapaccayatāya abhisandanapaccayatāya¹¹ adhiṭṭhānapaccayatāya.¹²

Kathaṃ¹³ saha-jatapaccayatāya avijjā-saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ rāgapariyuṭṭhaṃ,¹⁴ tattha avijjāpariyuṭṭhānena sabbaṃ paññāya gocaraṃ hanti.

Tattha saṅkhārā ti paccayaṭṭhikā laddhā bhūmikarama-hatthassa¹⁵ ayaṃ avijjā sahasamuppannaṃ¹⁶ vuddhiṃ¹⁷ virūlhiṃ¹⁸ vepullataṃ āpajjanti.

Catūhi kāraṇehi paññā pahiyati.¹⁹ Katamehi catūhi²⁰ ? Anusayo²¹ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ upādānaṃ.

Tattha anusayo²¹ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ jātipariyuṭṭhitā²² saṃyujjati, saṃyuttā upādiyati, upādānapaccayo bhavo.

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 1. S. ārammaṇahetu. | 12. S. B2. om. |
| 2. B1. pajānantassa ; S. pi jā- | 13. S. B2. taṃ. |
| nantassa. | 14. B1. -pariyuṭṭhitam ; S. B2. |
| 3. B1. om. 'kāya. | -pariyuṭṭhi. |
| 4. B1. hoti. | 15. S. -kārapahatta sa. |
| 5. S.B1. hetukā (om. hetu). | 16. B1. samappannānaṃ ; S.B3. |
| 6. B2. Yassa thiraṃ. | samappannam. |
| 7. S. B1. om. bahi'. | 17. S.B1.B3. vaddhi. |
| 8. B2. om. daṇḍa...-nirodho. | 18. B2. pariyuṭṭhi. |
| 9. B2. paripakkakoti. | 19. MSS. paññāhiyyati. |
| 10. S. om. paccayo (line 11)...
saṅkhārānaṃ. | 20. S. om. |
| 11. S. abhisaddana. | 21. B1. yo ; S. arūpayo. |
| | 22. B1. jānāti pari. |

Evam te saṅkhārā tividhā uppannā bhummigatā¹ n'āsaññ-attha² ayam maggena vinibhattāyā ti³ te³ thāmagatā apaṭivinitā ti pi te saṅkhārā ti vuccati⁴; evam sahetu-samuppannatthēna atthiṃ eva paccayā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo⁵ niddittham apanetvā⁶ kusalam akusalam kusalo ca akusalo ca pakkhipitabbo; vipākadhammā apanetvā vacaniyam avacaniyam vacaniyañ ca avacaniyañ ca⁷ pakkhipitabbaṃ; bhava-apevirittā⁸ sabbaṃ suttaṃ parikkhipitabbaṃ.

Dasa Tathāgatabalāni cattāri vesārajāni puññāni anaññā-kataṃ.⁹ Avijjā samanantarapaccayatāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, yena¹⁰ cittaena sahasamuppannā avijjā tassa cittassa samanantaracittaṃ samuppannaṃ ti; tassa yaṃ samanantaracittaṃ samuppannaṃ ti¹¹ tassa pacchimassa cittassa¹² purimacittam hetupaccayatāya paccayo, tena avijjā hetu tena cittaena upādānaṃ anokāsakatā ñāṇaṃ¹³ na¹³ uppajjanti. Yā hi 'ssa appamādādhātu¹⁴ abhijjhābhīsanditā¹⁴ tahiṃ¹⁴ vipallāsaṃ uppajjanti.

Asubhe subhan ti, dukkhe sukhan ti, tattha saṅkhārā uppajjanti attā duṭṭhamūlassa cetanā rāgapariyuṭṭhānena byāpādapariyuṭṭhānena avijjāpariyuṭṭhānena. Ditthivipallāso vatthuniddese niddisitaḥ. Yaṃ viparītacitto vijānāti, ayam cittavipallāso. Ya viparītasaññā upaṇhāti, ayam saññāvipallāso. Yaṃ viparītaditthi abhinivisati,¹⁵ ayam ditthivipallāso.

1. B1. bhūmigatā.

2. S. -gatānaṃ ñatvā; *others.* n'āññatta.

3. B1. vinītā yāvavidho thāma-; S. yāvavidho thāma-.

4. S. B1. vuccanti.

5. B2. *add.* nidditthānaṃ paccayo.

6. S. -nahitvā; B1. -nayatvā; B2.B3. appanayitvā.

7. S.B1. *om.* also in line 14.

8. B1. *om.*; S. -virattā.

9. S. B2. puññāññākataṃ; B1. -kataṃ.

10. S.B1. saṅkhārānaṃ paccaye cittaena etc.

11. S. B1. *om.* tassa...samuppannaṃ ti.

12. S. *om.*

13. B1. ñāṇāni.

14. B1. appadhātu abhijjhābhībhavanti tathā hi.

15. S. -nipassati; B2. -nivipassati; B1. B3. -nivissati.

Atṭha micchattāni vaḍḍhanti; tiṇi¹ akusalāni² ayoniso manasikāre³ uppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ ca vijjaṇ⁴ ca karonti.⁵

Iti pubbāparante akusalā n'ātaritaro saṅkhārā vuddhiṃ vepullataṃ gacchanti; te ca mahatā ca appaṭividditā⁶ ponobbhavikā⁷ saṅkhārā bhavanti.

Iti evaṃ avijjā sahaajātapaccayatāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo samanantarapaccayatāya⁸ ca.

Kathaṃ abhisandanākārena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo? Sā⁹ avijjā te saṅkhāre abhisanneti¹⁰ parippharati.¹¹

Seyyathā pi nāma uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā taṃ uduke vaḍḍhaṃ assa¹² sītena¹² vārinā abhisannaṃ parisandanaṃ vuddhiṃ¹³ virūlhiṃ¹⁴ vepullataṃ āpajjati; evaṃ abhisandanaṭṭhena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.

Kathaṃ patiṭṭhahanaṭṭhena¹⁵ avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo?

Te saṅkhārā avijjāyaṃ¹⁶ nissāya¹⁶ vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjanti.

Seyyathā pi nāma uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviṃ patiṭṭhāya vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati, ete saṅkhārā avijjāyaṃ¹⁷ patiṭṭhitā avijjāyaṃ¹⁷ nissāya vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullataṃ gacchanti; evaṃ patiṭṭhahanaṭṭhena¹⁸ avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.

Puna rāgasahagatassa kāmassa vipākena paṭisandhimhi¹⁹ bhavo nibbattati. Taṃ kāmassa sabbam²⁰ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ²¹ aññānavasena ponabbhavikā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti. Evaṃ pi avijjā paccayā saṅkhārā atthi.

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 1. B3. tāni. | 11. Br. pariyati; B2.B3. paripparati. |
| 2. B3. om. | 12. S. asati tena; Br' asati. |
| 3. MSS. - kāro. | 13. Br.B2. vuddhi. |
| 4. Br. avijjaṇ; S. om. | 14. Br.B2. virūlhi. |
| 5. S. Br. om. | 15. Br. patṭhatitṭhānaṭṭhena. |
| 6. S. paṭividditā; B2. appaṭivi-ditṭhitā. | 16. Br. avijjānussayā. |
| 7. S. Br. B2. ponobbhavikā. | 17. Br. avijjāya. |
| 8. B2. -paccayatā. | 18. B2. patiṭṭhamāna. |
| 9. B2. om. | 19. Br. -sandhi. |
| 10. S. -sandhā; Br. -sandheti. | 20. Br. om. |
| 21. S.Br. abhinavattam. | |

Puna pañcasu yeva sekkhapuggalā: Ye ca asaññisamā-pattiṃ samāpannā¹ ye ca bhavato² ye ca antogatā yeva saṃsedajā.

Yeva vā pana añño hi koci anāgāmibhūtā na cetenti³ na ca patthenti.⁴ Tesam kim paccayā saṅkhārā puna rāgā⁵ atthi tesam saṅkhārāni⁶ upādānañ ca cittaṃ anussaranti yeva avipakkavipākasamūhato asamucchinnappaccayā tesam puna gato bhavati.

Evam⁷ pi hi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā puna sa tena⁸ upādānā na pi saṅkhārā atthi puna tesam satta⁹ anusayā asamūhatā asamucchinnā tadārammaṇaṃ bhavati.

Viññāṇassa¹⁰ patiṭṭhāya viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ.

Evam pi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā pana sā¹¹ yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ ācayagāmī sabbam taṃ avijjāvasena abhisankhāriyati, taṇhāvasena ca alliyati aññānavasena ca¹² tattha ādinavaṃ pi na jānāti,¹³ tadeva viññāṇabijaṃ bhavati; sā yeva taṇhā sineho bhavati; sā yeva avijjā sammoho ti.¹⁴

Evam pi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā vattabbā.¹⁵ Iti imehi ākārehi avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.¹⁶

Tattha avijjāya hetu ayoniso manasikāro paccayo hoti. Tatth' abhicchedo ayaṃ tattha tatiyaṃ balaṃ nivatti¹⁷; ayaṃ paṭisandhi.

Tattha¹⁸ punabbhavo yo avacchedo¹⁹ asamugghātanaṭṭhena ayaṃ anusayo.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. B2.B3. sammāpannā. | 11. S. punnāñño; B1. om. pana sā. |
| 2. all MSS. Bhagavato. | 12. B1.B2. na. |
| 3. S. B1. cetanti. | 13. B1. attha abhinavappajānāti. |
| 4. B1. parakkamanti; S. pak-kanti.; B2. om. na ca patthenti. | 14. S. om. Avijjāvasena (line 12)... sammoho ti. |
| 5. S.B1. rāgaṃ. | 15. B1. vattanti. |
| 6. B1. saṅkhārā. | 16. B1. paccayā. |
| 7. S.B1. Bhavam. | 17. B1. Yatth' acchedo ayaṃ sannaṃ yaṃ phalaṃ anivattānivatti. |
| 8. S. B1. B2. tesam. | 18. B1. om. B. |
| 9. B1. om; S. sa. anusayāya yā asamu-etc. | 19. B2.B3. avacchedo; S. avecchado. |
| 10. B1. viññāṇe. | |

Yathā paṭakaṃ¹ vā sāṭakaṃ vā² dve janā piḷhesu ca ekā³ vā baḷaṃ⁴ vā assa nivaṭassesu⁵ na pana⁶ piḷhesu soseyya, tattha yaṃ⁷ sinehā āpodhātu anupullanasosetabbā.⁸ Uṇha-dhātum āgamma sace puna taṃ ākāse nikkhipeyya⁹ taṃ ussāvena ye bhuyyatarāṃ sinehaṃ āpajeyya na hi anāgamma tejodhātum parisesaṃ gaccheyya. Evaṃ eva bhavagga-paramā¹⁰ pi samāpatti na anurūpassa samugghātāya saṃvattati. Tehi ālayanti sammasanti na ca¹¹ taṇhāya taṇhā-pahānaṃ¹² gacchanti.

Tattha so samugghāto.

Avijjāya anusayo ca cittassa sampalibodho ; idaṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viññāṇassa appativedho ayaṃ avijjā āsavo¹³ avijjā viññāṇabījaṃ bhavati. Yaṃ bijaṃ so hetu na samucchiṇṇaṃ, asamucchiṇṇaṃ paṭisandehaṃ,¹⁴ paṭisandahan-to¹⁵ na¹⁵ samugghātaṃ gacchati.¹⁶ Asamugghātaṃ¹⁶ cittaṃ pariyohanati, pariyonaddhacitto¹⁷ yathābhūtaṃ na¹⁶ ppajā-nāti.

Iti saññāṇassa¹⁸ sāsavattho avijjattho hetu-attho anivatti-attho phalattho paṭisandhi-attho punabbhavattho asamugghātattho asamugghātattho anusayattho pariyuṭṭhānattho appativedanattho.¹⁹

Ettāvatā avijjāya khettaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ bhavati.

Ayaṃ vuccate parikkhāro nāma hāro.

Tattha katamo samāropanā-hāro ?^(a)

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 81.

- | | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. B2. pakataṃ. | 10. S. maggapa- |
| 2. S. om. sāta- vā. ; B2. yo ga- | 11. B1. om. na ca. |
| takaṃ vā. | 12. B1. om. taṇhā'. |
| 3. B1. eko. | 13. S.B1. ayaṃ vijjāsavo. |
| 4. S. malaṃ. | 14. B1. - sandhi harati, Others. |
| 5. S. asinipātissesu ; B1. asi pa- | paṭisandahati. |
| ṭasātakesu. | 15. B1.-sandhi harante; S.-haran- |
| 6. B1. puna. | tena; B2. om. na. |
| 7. B1. yā. | 16. B1. om. B. |
| 8. S. -pullanayo peṭabbā ; B1. | 17. S. pariyonantacitto, B1. om. |
| anupullanayo. | B2.B3. pariyonandacitto. |
| 9. B1. -peyyaṃ. | 18. B1. saññā ; S. saññā tassa. |
| | 19. S. B1. sampati- |

Ugghaṭitaṃ hi satañ ce vacanaṃ¹ vitthāraṃ pana vat-
tabbaṃ,
vitthāraavidhaṃ cittaññā,² ayaṃ samāropanā-hāro.

Tattha nāmaniddeso ugghaṭakā³ vatthuniddeso vevacanaṃ
vatthubhūto vitthāro. Yathā kiṃ? Yā bhikkhu⁴ nivattato⁴
pahātabbo, ayaṃ upaghaṭanā.⁵

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Kiñci na vattabbaṃ; rūparāgaṃ vā nāmavantapahātab-
baṃ. Yāva viññānāni⁶ ti vitthārena kātabbāni; avijjā tā⁷
opamena⁷ paññāpetabbā.⁸

Ayaṃ samāropano.

Nissitacittassa ca mattiko⁹ ca nissayo taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca.

Tattha diṭṭhi avijjā taṇhā saṅkhārā.¹⁰ Tattha diṭṭhi-
paccayā taṇhā; ime avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā. Tattha nissi-
taṃ viññānaṃ, idaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ yāva
jarāmaraṇaṃ. Idaṃ saṅkhittena bhāsīte avasiṭṭhaṃ paro-
payati,¹¹ anissitassa calattaṃ n'atthi ti tassa evaṃ diṭṭhiyā
taṇhāya ca pahānaṃ.

Tattha diṭṭhi avijjānirodhāya yathābhūtaṃ viññānaṃ
sarāgaṭṭhānīyesu¹² dhammesu taṃ taṃ dhammaṃ upayujja¹³
aññaṃ dhammaṃ dhāvati¹⁴ makkaṭōpamatāya¹⁵ atha
'kkhassa parittesu¹⁶ dhammesu sarāgaṭṭhānīyesu chan-
darāgo n'atthi kuto tato calanā adhimattesu sattesu¹⁷
cittaṃ nivessayati¹⁸ taṃ¹⁸ apatiṭṭhitaṃ¹⁹ viññānaṃ anāhāraṃ
nirujjhati. Viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho yāva jarā-
maraṇanirodho, ayaṃ samāropano.

1. B3. vacaṃ na.

2. (B1. yāva viññā ayaṃ-)

3. B1.B2. ugghatavatthu.

4. S. B1. bhikkhunam vatthuto.

5. B1. ugghaṭanā.

6. all MSS. viññānaṃ ti.

7. B1. avijjāvasena.

8. B2.B3. -tabbo.

9. B1. pattika; S. pattiko.

10. B1. om. Tattha; saṅkhārā.

11. B1.B2. roparati.

12. B1. rāga.

13. B2.B3. upajja; B1. vippayuj-
ja.

14. B1. ati.

15. S. makkaṭō samatāya; B2.B3.
makkaṭe pamatāya; B1.
makkaṭo samutigataṃ.

16. S.B2.B3. parittesu.

17. B1. sattesu.

18. B1. nissāya pavattitaṃ.

19. B2.B3. atitṭhitaṃ.

Tattha rāgavasena viññāṇassa calitaṃ sapaṇiggaḥo.¹ Tasmiṃ calite asati yo parikilesa pacāro tividho aggipaṇipassa-dḍho bhavati. Ten' āha calite asante² passaddhi hoti.

Tattha yaṃ samāropanā³ passaddhakāyo⁴ sukhaṃ vedeti; sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, yāva vimutto 'mhi ti ñāṇadassanaṃ bhavati; so āsavānaṃ khayā ca⁵ vimuttino upapajjati. Tassa upapattissa agatigatiyaṃ asantikaṃ na cetanā huraṃ ubhayaṃ antarena⁶ es' ev'attho 'nuyāti'⁷ anupādisesā nibbānadhātuṃ. Idaṃ assa⁸ suttassa majjhe samāropitaṃ paṭiccasamuppāde ca vimuttiyaṃ ca yogo na ca⁹ etaṃ tassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjati.¹⁰ Ayaṃ vuccate samāropanā-haro.

Na ca saṅkilesabhāgiyena¹¹ suttena saṅkilesabhagiyo ye ca dhammā samāropayitabbā. N'āññe evaṃ vāsanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye. Ayaṃ samāropanā-haro.

Ime soḷasa-hārā.

Suvirassa¹² Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino¹³ Peṭakopadese¹⁴ pañcamabhūmi siddhi.

1. S. sapaṇigato; B.1. sarāga-vattaṃ.

2. B2. asande, B1. asandhe.

3. B1. om. Tattha....ropanā.

4. S. passantikāye; B1. -kāye.

5. B1. khayāya.

6. B3. nayaṃ antarena.

7. B1. Tassa upapattissa agati na hurena vattaṃ anuyā ti; S. Tassa....asanti-karaṇe ce hanahurena es' ev' anto 'nuyati.

8. S.B1. imassa.

9. B1. -samuppāde yā yogo etaṃ etc.

10. all MSS. vibhajjanti.

11. S.B1. -bhāgiyena na.

12. B1. Therassa.

13. B1. Dammanuvāsino.

14. B2.B3. -desa.

VI

SUTTATTHASAMUCCAYABHŪMI

Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ¹ sāsanaṃ tividhena saṅghaṃ
gacchati ; khandesu dhātūsu āyatanesu ca.

Tattha pañcakkhandhā rūpakkhandho yāva viññāṇakkhan-
dho.^(a)

Dasarūpa-āyatanāni cakkhurūpā ca yāva kāyo phoṭṭhabbo
ca ; ayaṃ rūpakkhandho.

Tattha cha vedanākāyā vedanakkhandho : cakkhusam-
phassavedanā² yāva manosamphassavedanā² ; ayaṃ vedanak-
khandho.

Tattha cha³ saññākāyā saññakkhandho³ : rūpasaññā³ yāva
dhammasaññā. Ime cha saññākāyā ; ayaṃ³ saññakkhandho.

Tattha cha cetanākāyā⁴ saṅkhārakkhandho : rūpasañce-
tanā yāva dhammasañcetanā. Ime cha cetanākāyā ; ayaṃ
saṅkhārakkhandho.

Tattha cha viññāṇakāyā viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhuvīññā-
ṇaṃ yāva manovīññāṇaṃ.⁵ Ime cha viññāṇakāyā ; ayaṃ
viññāṇakkhandho.

Ime pañcakkhandhā.

Tesaṃ kā pariññā ?

Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā) anattā ti esā etesaṃ pariññā.

Tattha katamo khandhattho ?

Samūhattho khandhattho, puñjattho⁶ khandhattho, rāsat-
tho⁷ khandhattho.⁸

(a) Dhs. trans. pp. 40, 56.

1. B1. Bhagavantānaṃ.

2. B1. -samphassaja vedanā.

3. S.B1. om.

4. S. vedanākāyā.

5. S. add. Ime cha viññāṇaṃ.

6. B1. pañcattho ; S. muñja.

7. B1. om., S. samuhattho ; B2.

B3. ras-.

8. B1. om. ; S. add. Tattha ditṭhinda(?) .

Taṃ yathā dabbakkhandho¹ vanakkhandho² dārukkhandho
aggikkhandho udakakkhandho vāyukkhandho iti evaṃ khandhesu sabbasaṅgaho va³ evaṃ⁴ khandhattho.

Tattha aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ; cakkhudhātu⁵ rūpadhātu cak-
khuviññāṇadhātu -pe- manodhātu⁴ dhammadhātu⁴ manoviñ-
ñāṇadhātu.^(a)

Etāyo aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

Tāsaṃ pariññā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā)⁶ anattā ti esā
ettesaṃ pariññā.

Tattha ko dhātu-attho ?

Vuccate avayavattho dhātu-attho.

Avayavo⁷ ti cakkhuno pasādo cakkhudhātu.⁸

Evaṃ pañcasu dhātūsu puna⁹ rāgavavacchedattho¹⁰ dhātu
attho. Vavacchinnā¹¹ hi cakkhudhātu Evaṃ pañcasu
puna-r-āha¹² ekan¹³ ti pakatyatthena¹³ dhātu attho¹⁴ ti
vuccate. Taṃ¹⁵ yathā pakatiyā ayaṃ puriso pittiko semhiko
vātiko sannipātiko ti evaṃ pakati cakkhudhātu dasannaṃ pi
yā ca sabbesu indriyesu -pe- visabhāgattho dhātu attho.

Tattha dvādasāyatanāni katamāni ?^(b)

Cha ajjhattikāni cha bāhirāni.^(c)

Cakkhu-āyatanaṃ¹⁶ yāva manāyatenan ti¹⁷ ajjhattikaṃ.
Rūpayātanaṃ yāva dhammāyatanan ti bāhiraṃ.

Etāni dvādasa āyatanāni.

Etesaṃ kā pariññā ?

Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā)¹⁸ anattā ti iti esā etesaṃ pariññā.

(a) Dhs. 1333.

(b) Cf. Dhs. 1335.

(c) S. II, 140 sq.

1. Br. dhammakkhando ; S.
dappakkha-.
2. S. om.
3. S. ca.
4. Br. om.
5. S. -dhātuyā cakkhudhātu.
6. Br. om.
7. Br. avayava.
8. S.Br. catudhātu.

9. S. pana.
10. Br. rāgavacchedattho.
11. Br. Avacchinnā.
12. S.Br. pana-.
13. S.Br. etan ti yaṃ ken'atthena
14. S.Br. om.
15. B2. Yaṃ.
16. B2. āyatanāni.
17. S.Br. add. ajjhatti.
18. Br. om.

Api ca dvidhā pariññā : ñāṇapariññā¹ ca pahānapariññā ca.
Tattha ñāṇapariññā nāma² aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā)³
anattā ti, esā ñāṇapariññā. Pahānapariññā pana chandarā-
gapahānā, esā pahānapariññā.

Tattha katamo āyatanaṭṭho ?

Vuccate ākāraṭṭho āyatanattho.

Yathā suvaṇṇakāro duppakāro⁴ yathā dvīhi tehi ākārehi te
te⁵ gāvā⁶ uttiṭṭhanti,⁵ evaṃ etehi⁶ cittacetasikā gāvā⁷ uttiṭ-
ṭhanti kammakilesā dukkhadhammā⁸ ca.

Puna-r-ahā⁹ āyadānattho¹⁰ āyatanattho.

Yathā rañño āyadānehi¹¹ āyo bhavati, evaṃ āyadānattho¹⁰
āyatanattho.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo ca^(a)
Dukkhaṃ¹² yathā samāseṇa¹³ dhammacariyaṃ¹⁴ mānasañ ca;
samudayo samāseṇa avijjā ca taṇhā ca. Nirodho samāseṇa
vijjā ca vimutti ca. Maggo samāseṇa samatho ca vipassanā ca.

Tattha sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhikā dhammā katame?^(b)

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā yāva ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo, evaṃ
ete¹⁵ sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhikā dhammā.

Ye dhammā¹⁶ atitā anāgatā paccuppannānaṃ Buddhānaṃ
Bhagavantānaṃ pacceka-buddhānaṃ sāvakānañ ca nibbā-
nāya¹⁷ saṃvattantī ti,¹⁸ so maggo cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Sammappadhā-
naṃ iddhippadhānaṃ indriyāni balāni.¹⁹

Tattha ko²⁰ indriyattho ?

(a) ante p. (b) Vism. 678 sq ; Nett. 31, 191 etc. ; DhA. 1, 2.

- | | |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. S. om. ca....-pariññā. (fol.) ; | 11. B1. om., S. āyadadeti(?). |
| B1.B3. ñatapari-. | 12. S. Duggaṃ. |
| 2 B1 om | 13. B2. sammāseṇa dhammāseṇa |
| 3. B1. duppannakāyo ; S. dub- | dhammā-. |
| bakāro. | 14. S.B1. khandhasariraṃ. |
| 4. & 5. te pajatitṭhanti. | 15. S.B1. om. |
| 6. B1. om. | 16. B1. om. |
| 7. B1. om. | 17. B1. nibbāya. |
| 8. B1. -dhammo. | 18. S.B1. B3. om. |
| 9. B1. Puna ; S. puna disa. | 19. B1.B2. phala. |
| 10. B1. āyatanattho ; S. āyada- | 20. S.B1. kā. |
| datto(?). | |

Indattho indriyattho, adhipateyyattho indriyattho, pasā-dattho indriyattho, asādhāraṇaṃ¹ kassa kiriyattho indriyattho, anavapariyattho² balattho,³ thāmattho⁴ balattho,⁵ upā-dāyattho balattho,⁶ upathambhanattho balattho.

Tattha katamā satta bojjaṅgā ?^(a)

Satisambojjaṅgo yāva upekkhāsambojjaṅgo.

Tattha katamo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ?^(b)

Sammādiṭṭhi⁷ yāva sammāsamādhī.

Tattha⁸ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti khandho⁹ silakkhandho samādhikkhandho ca paññākkhandho ca.

Tattha yā ca sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājivo, ayaṃ silakkhandho. Yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāvāyāmo yo ca sammāsamādhī,¹⁰ ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yo ca sammāsankappo yā ca sammādiṭṭhi, ayaṃ paññākkhandho.

Evam etāyo¹¹ tisso sikkhā.

Evam tih'ākārehi dasapadāni -pe- tattha yogāvacaro¹² silakkhandhe ṭhito¹³ dosaṃ akusalaṃ na¹⁴ upādiyati,¹⁵ dosānusayaṃ samūhanati,¹⁶ dosasallaṃ uddharati, dukkha-vedanaṃ parijānāti, kāmādhātum samatikkamati; samādhikkhandhe ṭhito¹⁷ lobhaṃ¹⁸ akusalaṃ na¹⁹ upādiyati,²⁰ rāgānusayaṃ samūhanati lobhasallaṃ uddharati, sukhavedanaṃ parijānāti, rūpadhātum samatikkamati; paññākkhandhe ṭhito moha-akusalaṃ na¹⁹ upādiyati,²⁰ avijjānusayaṃ samūhanati, mohasallaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ ca uddharati,

(a) Dhs A. 217; D. II, 79.

(b) Vin. III, 93.

1. B1. asādhāraṇo.

2. B1. om. kassa....-pariyattho.

3. B2. pahalattho.

4. S. B1.B2. dhāmattho.

5. B2. phalattho; B1. om.

6. S.B1. om.

7. B1. samā- (also following).

8. B1. om.

9. B1. khandhā.

10. S. add. ayaṃ sammāsamādhī.

11. B2.B3. tāyo; B1. etā; S. add. ti.

12. yagāva- B1.

13. B1.B2. dhito.

14. S.B1. om.

15. B1. upadālati.

16. S. B1. samucchedayati.

17. B1.B2. dhito.

18. S.B2. lokam.

19. S.B1. om.

20. B1. upadālati; S. B2.B3.

omit. rāgānusayaṃ (2nd line)...na upadiyati (4th line).

adukkham-asukhavedanaṃ parijānāti, arūpadhātum sama-tikkamati.

Iti tihi khandhehi tini akusalamūlāni na upādiyati, cattāri sallāni uddharati, tisso vedanā parijānāti, te dhātukaṃ sama-tikkamati.

Tattha katamā avijjā ?

Yaṃ catūsu¹ ariyasaccesu aññāṇaṃ ti² vitthārena, yathā so pānasajjesu³ kataṃ kathā kātappaṃ.⁴

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ ?

Cha viññāṇakāyā vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro, idaṃ nāmaṃ.⁵

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ ?

Catu mahābhūtikaṃ catunaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpassa paññattim.

Iti purimakaṇ⁶ ca nāmaṃ, idaṇ ca rūpaṃ ; tadubhayaṃ nāmarūpan ti vuccati.

Tattha chaḷāyatanan⁷ ti cha⁸ ajjhattikāni āyatanāni ; Cakkhu ajjhattikaṃ āyatanam yāva mano ajjhattikaṃ āyatanam. Phasso ti cha phassakāyā : cakkhusamphasso yāva mano-samphasso ti phasso. Cha vedanākāyā vedanā. Taṇhā ti cha⁸ taṇhākāyā taṇhā.⁹ Upādānan ti cattāri upādānāni : kāmupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ atthavādūpādānaṃ ti upādānaṃ.¹⁰ Bhavo ti tayo bhavā : kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo.

Tattha katamā jāti ?^(a)

Yā ya¹¹ paṭhamam¹² khandhānaṃ paṭhamam dhātūnaṃ paṭhamam āyatanānaṃ uppatti jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti¹³ khandhānaṃ¹⁴ pātubhāvo ayaṃ jāti.

(a) D. II, 305 ; S. II, 3 ; A. IV, 239.

1. B1. catu.

2. S. B1. om.

3. S. hakapaccesu.

4. B1. kātabbā, and omit. yathā (11th line)...kathā (12th line).

5. S.B2.B3. ñāṇaṃ.

6. B1. puriman.

7. S. saḷāyatanam.

8. B2. om.

9. S.B1. om.

10. B1. om.

11. B1. sa.

12. B1. padhamam (also foll.).

13. S.B1.B3. -nippatti.

14. S.B1.B2. om.

Tattha katamā jarā ?

Jarā nāma¹ yaṃ taṃ² khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittaṃ³ ca tāpavivittaṃ⁴ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ vivaṇṇataṃ. bhaggo taṃ jarā hiyaṇā pahīyaṇā⁵ āyuno hāni⁶ saṃhāni ; indriyānaṃ paribhedo⁷ upanāho⁸ paripāko, ayaṃ jarā.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ ?

Maraṇaṃ⁹ nāma¹ yaṃ¹⁰ tasmaṃ tasmaṃ sattanikāyeteṣaṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ cuticavanatā¹¹ maraṇaṃ¹ kālaṃ-kiriyaṃ uddumātauddhumātakānaṃ bhedo kāyassa¹² jīvitindriyassa upacchedo, idaṃ maraṇaṃ.

Iti purimikā¹³ ca jarā idaṃ ca maraṇaṃ tadubhayaṃ jarā-maraṇaṃ.

Tattha andhakāratimisā¹⁴ yathābhūtaṃ apajānanalak-khaṇā¹⁵ avijjā, saṅkhārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ.¹⁶ Abhisankhāralakkhaṇā¹⁷ saṅkhārā¹⁸ upacayapunabbhavābhiropanapaccupatthānā¹⁹; te¹² viññāṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthu saviññat-tilakkhaṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ,¹⁶ taṃ¹² nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.²⁰ Anekasannissayalakkhaṇaṃ²¹ nāmarūpaṃ, taṃ saḷāyatanaṃ²² padaṭṭhānaṃ.²⁰ Indriyavavatthānapanalak-khaṇaṃ²³ saḷāyatanaṃ,²⁴ taṃ²⁵ phassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sannipātalakkhaṇo phasso, so vedanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Anubhavalakkhaṇā²⁶ vedanā, sā taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Avijjosānalakkhaṇā²⁷ taṇhā, sā²⁵ upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ādānaparihananalakkhaṇaṃ²⁸ upādānaṃ, taṃ bhavassa padaṭṭhā-

- | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. Br om | 17. Br. -sankhāralakkhaṇaṃ. |
| 2. S. ti. | 18. S. sankhārānaṃ. |
| 3. S. vallita ; others valitta. | 19. S.Br. -bhavavirohanalak-k- |
| 4. Br. tā. | 20. S. patthānaṃ. |
| 5. Br. om. bhaggo...pahīyaṇā. | 21. S. anena sanni- ; Br. om. aneka'. |
| 6. S. hāri ; Br. om. | 22. Br. chaḷāyata- ; S. -tanattha. |
| 7. Br. om. S. puribhedo. | 23. Br. -vavattānala- ; S. vavat- |
| 8. S.B2. upanayo ; Br. om. | tāya-nala-. |
| 9. B.MSS. om. | 24. Br.B2. chaḷā-. |
| 10. Br. ya. | 25. S.Br. om. |
| 11. Br. -cavanaṃ ; S. -vacantaṃ. | 26. MSS. -bhāvanāla-. |
| 12. Br. om. | 27. S. ajjhohana ; Br. Ajjyosāna- ; |
| 13. S.B2.B3. purikā. | B2. -hānala-.. |
| 14. S.B2. anakāra- ; Br. antakāra- | 28. B2. -parimānana- ; others. - |
| 15. B2. pajānanaṃ lakkhaṇā. | parihanana-. |
| 16. S. om. | |

naṃ. Nānāgatavikkhepalakkhaṇo bhavo, so¹ jātiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Khandhānaṃ² pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jāti, sā jarāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Upanayaparipākakalakkhaṇā³ jarā, sā maraṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.⁴ Āyukkhaya-jivita-uparodhalakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ,⁵ taṃ dukkhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāya-saṃpiṇṇalakkhaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ,⁶ taṃ domanassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cittasaṃpiṇṇalakkhaṇaṃ⁷ domanassam, taṃ sokassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Socanalakkhaṇo soko, so⁸ paridevassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vacīniccharaṇalakkhaṇo⁹ paridevo, so upāyāsassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.¹⁰

Ye āyāsā te pāyāsā¹¹ navapadāni yattha sabbo akusala-pakkho saṅghaṃ samosaraṇaṃ¹² gacchati.

Katamāni navapadāni¹³?

Dve¹⁴ mūlakilesā, tiṇi akusalamūlāni, cattāro vipallāsā.

Tattha dve mūlakilesā avijjā¹⁵ ca bhavaṭaṇhā ca. Tiṇi akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho ca. Cattāro vipallāsā anicce niccan ti saññā-vipallāso¹⁶ cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.¹⁷ Dukkhe sukhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso. Anattani attā ti¹⁸ saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.¹⁹ Asubhamhi subhan ti²⁰ saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Tattha avijjā nāma catūsu ariyasaccesu yathābhūtaṃ aññānaṃ; ayaṃ avijjā. Bhavaṭaṇhā nāma yo bhavesu rāgo, sā rāgo iccha mucchā²¹ patthanā nandī ajjhosaṇaṃ apariccāgo, ayaṃ bhavaṭaṇhā.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. S.B2.B3. yo. | 10. S. paṭṭhānaṃ. |
| 2. B1. om. ; S.B2. Khandhā. | 11. B1. āyāsā. |
| 3. S.B1. upanayati pari- | 12. S. samosaraṇaṃ. |
| 4. S: patthanam | 13. S. B2. navapadamūla- |
| 5. S. -uparāgedhale...ti mara- | 14. S. B1.B2. om. |
| naṃ; B1. also adds ti | 15. S. vijjā. |
| before maraṇaṃ; B3 om. | 16. S. -vipallāsena. |
| marāṇaṃ and puts ti in | 17. B1. add. ca. |
| place of taṃ. | 18. B1. Anatte attan ti. |
| 6. S.B1. om. taṃ dukkhassa (p. | 19. S. om. Dukkhe sukhan ti (11th |
| 149, last line)... dukkhaṃ. | line)...diṭṭhivipallāso. |
| 7. S.B1. - saṃpiṇṇalakkhaṇaṃ. | 20. S. Asucimhi sucī ti. |
| 8. S. yo. | 21. S.B2.B3. pucchā. |
| 9. B1. -nicchāyana-; others. | |
| -nicchārāna-. | |

Tattha katamo lobho akusalamūlaṃ ?

Lobho nāma so tesu tesu¹ paravatthūsu² paradabbesu paratthānesu sā rasāpatheyyesu³ parapariggahitesu lobho lubbhanā icchā mucchā⁴ patthanā nandī ajjhosānaṃ apariccāgo, ayaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ ?

Lobho⁵ lobhajassa akusalassa kāyakamma-vacikamma-manokammassa ca. Tatthā⁶ yathā⁶ taṃ sampayuttānaṃ ca cittacetāsikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Tattha katamo doso akusalamūlaṃ ?⁷

So⁵ sattesu āghāto akkhantī apaccayo byāpādāpado so anattakāmato cetaso paṭighāto, ayaṃ⁸ doso akusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ ?

Dosajassa akusalassa⁹ kāyakamma-vacikamma-manokammassa¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ sampayuttānaṃ ca cittacetāsikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Tattha katamo moho akusalamūlaṃ ?¹²

Yaṃ¹³ catūsu ariyasaccesu anabhisamayo asampajjagāho¹⁴ appativedho¹⁴ moho muyhanā sammoho sammuyhanā avijjā tamo andhakāro āvaraṇaṃ¹⁵ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ avacchadanaṃ apasacchāgamaṇaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ,¹⁶ ayaṃ moho akusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ¹⁷ mūlaṃ ?

Mohajassa akusalassa¹⁸ kāyakamma-vacikamma-manokammassa¹⁹ ca taṃ sampayuttānaṃ²⁰ ca cittacetāsikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. S. om. tesu, <i>add.</i> paradabbesu. | 10. S. B2.B3. kāyakammassa vacikammassa manokammassa. |
| 2. B1. <i>puts</i> Katamaṃ yo suttesu paravatthūsu <i>in place of</i> Lobho <i>etc.</i> , B2.B3. <i>repeat</i> parava-. | 11. B2.B3. om. |
| 3. B1. parasāparesu. | 12. S.B2.B3. Tattha moho akusalamūlaṃ katamaṃ ? |
| 4. B.MSS. pucchā. | 13. B1. Yo. |
| 5. B1. om. | 14. B1. asampativedo ; S. asampajjhagāmo. |
| 6. B1. om. S. yathā. | 15. B1. saraṇaṃ ; S. araṇaṃ. |
| 7. S.B2.B3. Tattha doso akusalamūlaṃ katamaṃ ? | 16. B1. <i>adds</i> sammoho. |
| 8. S. imaṃ. | 17. S.B2.B3. Kassa taṃ. |
| 9. S. B2.B3. om. | 18. S.B1. kusalassa. |
| 19. S. -kamman. | 20. B2.B3. -yuttakānaṃ. |

Tattha vipallāsā jānitabbā ; vipallāsānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ.¹ Yaṃ vipallāsaṃ siyā, taṃ jānitabbaṃ.²

Tattha eko vipallāso tiṇi vipallāsāni³ cattāri vipallāsavatthūni.

Katamo eko vipallāso ca ?

Yena paṭipakkhena vipallāsitaṃ⁴ gaṇhāti⁵ anicce niccaṃ iti, dukkhe sukhaṃ iti, anattani⁶ attā ti, asubhe subhaṃ iti ; ayaṃ eko vipallāso.

Katamāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni ?

Kāyo vedanā cittaṃ dhammā ca. Imāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni.

Katamāni⁷ tiṇi vipallāsāni⁸ ?

Saññā cittaṃ diṭṭhi ca. Imāni tiṇi vipallāsāni.⁹

Tattha katamā¹⁰ manāpika¹¹ vatthumhi indriyavatthe vaṇṇāya¹² nevāso¹² nimittassa uggāho, ayaṃ saññāvipallāso.

Tattha viparītacittassa vatthumhi saviññatti,¹³ ayaṃ cittavipallāso.

Tattha viparītacittassa tamhi rūpe asubhe subhaṃ iti yā khanti ruci upekkhā nānicchayo diṭṭhinidassanaṃ¹⁴ santiraṇā, ayaṃ diṭṭhivipallāso.

Tattha vatthubhedena kāyo¹⁵sā¹⁵dvādasa-vipallāsā bhavanti. Tayo kāye tayo vedanāya¹⁶ tayo citte tayo dhamme cattāro saññāvipallāsā cattāro cittavipallāsā cattāro diṭṭhivipallāsā. Āyatanūpacāyato¹⁷ cakkhuviññāṇasaññā¹⁸ samaṅgissa rūpesu dvādasa vipallāsā yāva manosaññā¹⁹ samaṅgissa dhammesu dvādasa vipallāsā chadvādasakā cattāri vipallāsā bhavanti.

1. Br. - tabbā.

2. Br. om. Yam...jānitabbaṃ.

3. Br. vipallāsā ; B3.B3. vipallāseti.

4. Br. vipallāsaṃ.

5. S.B2.B3. taṇhā ti.

6. S.Br. anattaniye.

7. Br. Katamā.

8. Br. vipallāsā ; others vipallāseti.

9. Br. om. ; others vipallāseti.

10. Br. om.

11. S. mūlike ; Br. malike.

12. Br. vaṇṇāyatane yo.

13. Br. sati viññatti.

14. Br. om. 'nidassanaṃ.

15. Br. om. ; S. vokāsā.

16. S.B2.B3. vedanā.

17. S.Br. Āyatanapacārato.

18. S. Br. om. 'saññā.

19. S. manosaññassa ; Br. mano-viññāṇassa.

Arammaṇaṃ¹ nānattato hi aparimitasaṅkheyyanaṃ² sat-tānaṃ aparimitaṃ³ asaṅgeyya³ vipallāsā bhavanti; hīnukaṭṭhamajjhimatāya.

Tattha pañcakkhandhā⁴ cattāri attabhāvavattthūni⁵ bhavanti. Yo rūpakkkhandho⁴ so kāyo attabhāvavattthu. Yo⁶ vedanakkhandho⁴ so vedanā attabhāvavattthu. Yo⁶ saññākkhandho so⁷ saññā attabhāvavattthu. Ye⁸ saṅkhārakkhandho te dhammā attabhāvavattthu.⁹ Yo viññānakkhandho so¹⁰ cittaṃ attabhāvavattthu. Iti pañcakkhandhā cattāri attabhāvavattthūni.¹¹

Tattha kāye asubhe subham iti vipallāso bhavati. Evaṃ vedanācittadhammesu ca attavipallāso¹² bhavati.

Tattha catunnaṃ vipallāsānaṃ samugghātanatthaṃ Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne deseti paññāpeti. Kāye kāyānupassī viharato asubhe subham iti vipallāsaṃ¹³ samugghā-teti.¹⁴ Evaṃ vedanāsu citte¹⁵ dhammesu ca kātabbhaṃ.

Tattha andhakāratimisā apaṭivedhalakkhaṇā avijjā, tassa vipallāsapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Ajjhosānalakkhaṇā taṇhā, tassa piyarūpasātarūpapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Attāsayaavañcanalakkhaṇo¹⁶ lobho, tassa adinnādānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Idha vivādala-kkhaṇo doso, tassa pañātipāto padaṭṭhānaṃ.¹⁷ Vattu-vipapaṭipattilakkhaṇo moho, tassa micchāpaṭipatti padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹⁸ avināsaggahanalakkhaṇā niccasaññā, tassā sabbasaṅkhārā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sāsavaphassōpagamanalakkhaṇā sukhasaññā tassā mamaṇ-kāro¹⁹ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dhammesu upagamanalakkhaṇā attā-

1. MSS. Ārammaṇanāna-.

2. Br. aparimitā na saṅkhayānaṃ.

3. Br. aparimitā saṅgeyyā; S. aparimita-saṅgeyyā; (aparimitaṃ asaṅkheyya(?)).

4. Br. -kkhandhe (till line 17).

5. Br. -vatthu.

6. Br. Ya.

7. Br. sā.

8. & 9. B2.B3. Yo saññākkhandho ca saṅkhārakkhandho ca te dhammā attabhā-vavattthu.

10. Br. taṃ.

11. S. om. Yo vedanākkhandho (13th line)...cattāri attabhāvavattthūni.

12. Br. om. attā'; S. attani vipallāso.

13. Br. vipallāso.

14. S.Br. -gghātehi.

15. Br. cittadha-.

16. S. Attasassaya-; Br. Attasissaya-.

17. S. paṭṭhānaṃ.

18. S. om.

19. S.Br. ahaṃ mama-pada-.

saññā, tassā ahankāro padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vaṇṇasaṅgahaṇalak-
khaṇā subhasaññā, tassā indriya-asamvarapadaṭṭhānaṃ.¹

Etehi navahi padehi uddiṭṭhehi sabbo akusalapakkho
niddiṭṭho bhavati. So ca kho bahussutena² sakkā jānitum, no
appassutena³; paññāvatā⁴ na⁵ duppaññena, yuttena no
ayuttena. Navapadāni kusalāni yattha sabbo kusala-
pakkho⁶ saṅgho⁶ samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti.⁷

Katamāni navapadāni ?

Samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho aniccasaññā
dukkhasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ca.

Tattha katamo samatho ?^(a)

Ya cittassa ṭhiti⁸ saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti ṭhānaṃ⁹ paṭṭhānaṃ
upaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁰ samādhi samādhānā avikkhepo avippaṭisāro
vūpasamo mānaso ekaggaṃ cittassa, ayaṃ samatho.

Tattha katamā vipassanā ?^(b)

Yā¹¹ khandhesu vā dhātūsu vā āyatanesu vā nāmarūpesu vā
paṭiccasamuppādesu vā paṭiccasamuppannesu vā dhammesu
vā dukkhesu¹² vā samudayesu¹³ vā nirodhe vā magge vā
kusalākusalesu vā dhammesu vā¹⁰ sāvajja-anavajjesu¹⁴ vā¹⁰
kaṇhasukkesu vā sevitabba-asevitabbesu¹⁵ vā so¹⁶ yathā-
bhūtaṃ vicayo¹⁷ pavicayo¹⁸ vīmaṃsā paravīmaṃsā gāhanā
aggāhanā pariggāhanā cittena¹⁹ paricitanā¹⁹ tulanā upa-
parikkhā ñāṇaṃ vijjā vā²⁰ cakkhu buddhi medhā paññā
obhāso āloko ābhā pabhā khaggo nārajjō²¹ dhamma-

(a) Dhs. 11 ; 15, 54.

(b) Dhs. 55, 1356 ; Nett. 7, 42 etc..

- | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Bī. indriyasamvarapaṭṭhānaṃ | 11. B.MSS. om. |
| 2. S. bahu suttena. | 12. S.Bī. dukkhe. |
| 3. Bī. om. sakkā...-suttena. | 13. S.Bī. samudaye. |
| 4. MSS. paññāvatāni. | 14. S.Bī. sāvajjasu. |
| 5. S.Bī. om. | 15. S.Bī. sevitabbesu. |
| 6. Bī. kusalapakkho sangahaṃ. | 16. Bī. yo. |
| 7. Bī. gacchati. | 17. Bī. vijjāyo. |
| 8. MSS. dhiti. | 18. Bī. pavijāyo. |
| 9. Bī. om. | 19. Bī. om. |
| 10. S.Bī. om. | 20. S.Bī. om. |
| 21. Bī. om. | |

vicayasambojjhaṅgo¹ sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgaṃ, ayaṃ² vipassanā.

Ten' esā vipassanā iti vuccati vividhā vā esā³ vipassanā. anicca-dukkha-anattā⁴ ti, tasmā esa vipassanā ti vuccati. Dvidhā c'esā hi vipassanā dhammavipassanā ti vuccati. Dvidhā imāya passati, subhañ⁵ ca asubhañ ca, kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca sevitabbañ ca asevitabbañ ca kammañ ca vipākañ ca bandhañ ca vimokkhañ ca ācayañ ca apacayañ ca⁶ pavattiñ ca⁷ nibbattiñ⁸ ca saṅkilesañ ca vodānañ ca, evaṃ vipassanā ti vuccati. Atha vā pi iti⁹ upasaggo vipassanā¹⁰ ti attho, tasmā vipassanā ti vuccate ; ayaṃ vipassanā.

Tattha dve rogā sattānaṃ¹¹ avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca.¹² Etesaṃ dvinnaṃ rogānaṃ nighātāya¹³ Bhagavatā dve bhesajjāni vuttāni¹⁴ samatho ca vipassanā ca. Imāni dve bhesajjāni paṭisevento¹⁵ dve aroge¹⁶ sacchikaroti: rāga-viragaṃ cetovimuttiṃ avijjāvirāgaṃ ca¹⁷ paññāvimuttiṃ.

Tattha¹⁸ taṇhārogassa¹⁹ samatho bhesajjaṃ, rāgavirāgā cetovimutti arogaṃ. Avijjārogassa²⁰ vipassanā bhesajjaṃ avijjā-virāgā paññāvimutti arogaṃ.

Evaṃ hi²¹ Bhagavā c'āha: dve dhammā pariññeyyā nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, dve dhammā pahātabbā avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā samatho ca vipassanā ca, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā vijjā ca vimutti cā ti.

Tattha samathaṃ bhāvento²² rūpaṃ parijānāti. Rūpaṃ parijānanto taṇhaṃ pajahati. Taṇhaṃ pajahanto²³ rāga-

1. Br. dhammavijayo-.

2. Br. om. ; S. ariya.

3. S. om. vipassanā...esā.

4. S.B2.B3. om.

5. S. bhūtā.

6. S. om. apa- ca.

7. Br. om. apa- ca pava- ca.

8. Br. nippattan ; B3. nippatti.

9. Br. om. Atha...iti ; S. Tattha

...iti, B2.B3. Athavāvi iti.

10. B3. passanā.

11. Br. santane.

12. Br. om. bhava- ca. ; S. kaṇhā ca.

13. S. niyyatāyaṃ.

14. S.Br. om.

15. Br. -sevanto.

16. S.Br. āroga.

17. Br. -virāgā (om. ca).

18. Br. om., S. Satta.

19. S.- rāgassa.

20. S. Br. om. samatho (13th line)...avijjārogassa.

21. B2.B3. Ehi.

22. Br. Tattha paṭhamam bhāvanto (also in the 3rd line Vipassanam bhāvanto).

23. Br. om. rūpaṃ parijānāti (1st line)...pajahanto.

virāgā cetovimuttiṃ¹ sacchikaroti, Vipassanaṃ bhāvento nāmaṃ parijānāti. Nāmaṃ parijānanto avijjaṃ pajahati. Avijjaṃ pajahanto avijjāvirāgā² paññāvimuttiṃ¹ sacchikaroti.

Yadā bhikkhuno dve dhammā pariññātā bhavanti nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tathā 'ssa³ dukkhadhammā pahīnā bhavanti avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca. Dve dhammā bhāvitā bhavanti samatho ca vipassanā ca. Dve dhammā sacchikātabbā bhavanti vijjā ca vimutti ca.

Ettāvatā bhikkhu katakicco bhavati. Esā sôpādisesā nibbānadhātu. Tassa āyupariyādānā⁴ jivitindriyassa uparodhā, idaṃ ca dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, aññañ ca dukkhaṃ na uppajjati.

Tattha so imesaṃ khandhānaṃ dhātu āyatanānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo aññesañ ca khandhadhātuāyatanānaṃ appaṭṭi-sandhi apātubhāvo. Ayaṃ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Tattha katamam alobho kusalamūlaṃ ?^(a)

Yaṃ dhātuko alobho alubbhanā⁵ alubbhitattaṃ anicchā appatthanā⁶ akantā anajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ alobho kusalamūlaṃ.⁷

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ ?

Alobhajassa kusalassa⁸ kāyakamma-vacikamma-manokamassa⁹ taṃ sampayuttānañ ca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ. Atha vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kusalan ti vuccati, so¹⁰ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsamādhissa ca. Imesaṃ mūlan ti tasmā kusalamūlan ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ¹¹ ?^(b)

(a) Dhs. 32, 312, 576.	(b) Dhs. 33, 313, 576.
1. MSS. -vimutti.	8. S.B2.B3. om.
2. S.B1. -vītarāgā.	9. S.B2.B3. -vācākamma-.
3. MSS. sa.	10. S.B1. <i>adā</i> ti <i>after</i> vuccati, and om. so.
4. B1. pariyādā ; S. pariyādāni.	11. S.B2.B3. Tattha adoso kusalamūlaṃ katamaṃ ? B1. Tattha katamo...mūlaṃ katamaṃ ?
5. B1. om.	
6. B1. pavattanā ; S. avattanā.	
7. S. B2. B3. om.	

Yā¹ sattesu vā saṅkhāresu vā anagghāto² appaṭighāto
abyāpatti abyāpādo adoso mettā mettāyanā attakāmatā
hitakāmatā cetaso pasādo, ayaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ ?³

Adosajassa⁴ kusalassa kāyakamma-vacikamma-manokam-
massa taṃ sampayuttānaṃ ca cittacetasiṅkānaṃ dhammānaṃ
mūlaṃ. Atha vā⁵ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ.

Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Sammāvācāya⁶ sammākammanassa samunā-ājivassa ca.
Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ. Tasmā kusalamūlaṃ
ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ ?^{7(a)}

Yaṃ⁸ catūsu ariyasaccesu yathābhūtaṃ ñāḍadassanaṃ
abhisamayo⁹ sammā ca¹⁰ paccāgamo¹⁰ paṭivedho amoho
asammuyhanā asammoho vijjāpakāso¹¹ āloko anāvaraṇaṃ
sekkhānaṃ¹² kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ,¹³ ayaṃ amoho kusala-
mūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ ?¹⁴

Amohajassa¹⁵ kusalassa¹⁶ kāyakamma-vacikamma-mano-
kammassa¹⁷ ca taṃ sampayuttānaṃ ca cittacetasiṅkānaṃ
dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ. Atha vā dvinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ etaṃ¹⁰
mūlaṃ.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?¹⁸

Sammādiṭṭhiyā ca sammāsatiyā ca. Imesaṃ dvinnaṃ
maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ. Tasmā kusalamūlaṃ ti¹⁹ vuccati.

(a) Dhs. 16, 34, 314, 555 etc.

- | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Br. Yo. | 9. S. -samato. |
| 2. S.Br. anicchato. | 10. Br. om. |
| 3. B2.B3. om. Kass'...mūlaṃ. | 11. Br. om. 'pakāso. |
| 4. B2.B3. Adosassa. | 12. S. sampekkhanaṃ ; B2.B3. |
| 5. S. Āsavā. | sekkhānaṃ. |
| 6. S. Katame tiṇṇaṃ? Sammā-
vācāya etc. | 13. Br. om. sekkhā...dhammā-
naṃ. |
| 7. S.B2.B3. Tattha katamo amo-
ho kusalaṃ? Br. Tattha ka-
tamo amoho kusalamūlaṃ
katamaṃ ? | 14. S. om. Kass'...mūlaṃ ? |
| | 15. S. Amohassa. |
| | 16. 'S.B2.B3. om. |
| | 17. S.B2.B3. -vācākamma-. |
| 8. S. om. | 18. MSS. om. Katam...dvinnaṃ? |
| | 19. S.Br. kusalamūlāni. |

Evam imesaṃ¹ tihi kusalamūlehi aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo yoje-
tabbo.²

Tattha katamā aniccasaññā?

Sabbe saṅkhārā uppādā vayadhammino ti ca ya saññā
sañjānanā vavatthapanā³ uggāho, ayaṃ aniccasaññā.

Tassā ko nissando?

Aniccasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya aṭṭhasu loka-
dhammesu cittaṃ nānusandhati, na sandhati,⁴ na saṅṭha-
hati, upekkhā vā paṭikūlatā⁵ vā saṅṭhahati⁶; ayaṃ assā
nissando.

Tattha katamā dukkhasaññā?

Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavattha-
panā uggāho, ayaṃ dukkhasaññā.

Tassā ko nissando?

Dukkhasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya alassesam⁸
pamāde⁹ vimhaye⁹ ca¹⁰ cittaṃ nānusandhati na sandhati¹¹
na saṅṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikūlatā vā saṅṭhahati; ayaṃ
assā nissando.

Tattha katamā anattasaññā?

Sabbe dhammā¹² anattā¹³ ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavattha-
panā uggāho, ayaṃ anattasaññā.

Tassā ko nissando?

Anattasaññāya bhāvitāya¹⁴ bahulikatāya ahaṅkāro¹⁵
cittaṃ¹⁶ nānusandhati, na sandhati; mamaṅkāro¹⁷ na
saṅṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikūlatā vā saṅṭhahati; ayaṃ assā
nissando.

Tattha katamā asubhasaññā?

1. B1. om; S. p'etaṃ.

2. S.B2.B3. -tabbā.

3. S. tatthapanā; B1. vaca-
vattapanā.

4. S.B1. om. na sandhati.

5. B1. paṭikusalatā.

6. S.B1. sangāhati.

7. B2.B3. adukkha-.

8. 9 & 10. B1. aṭṭhasu loka dham-
mesu.

17. B1. om. na sandhati; mamaṅkāro.

8. so S.B2.B3.

9. S. pamāvediyamhe.

11. S. om. na sandhati; others
nassandhati.

12. B2.B3. S. Sabbesu dhammesu.

13. S. atta.

14. S. abhāvi.

15. B1. aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu;
S. asaṅkāro.

16. S.B1. nānupaṭṭhati.

Sattasaṅkhārā asubhā iti yā saññā¹ sañjānanā vavatthapanā uggāho, ayaṃ asubhasaññā.

Tassā ko nissando ?

Asubhasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya subhanimitte cittaṃ nānusanḍhati² na sandhati³ na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikūlatā vā saṇṭhahati ; ayaṃ assā nissando.

Tattha pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ pariññā Bhagavatā⁴ desitā. Yo⁵ tattha asubhasaññā⁶ rūpakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ, dukkhasaññā vedanakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ, anattasaññā saññākkhandhassa saṅkhārakkhandhassa⁵ pariññattaṃ, aniccasaññā viññānakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ.

Tattha samathena taṇhaṃ⁷ samugghātetī, vipassanāya avijjaṃ⁸ samugghātetī, adosena dosaṃ samugghātetī, amohena mohaṃ samugghātetī,⁹ aniccasaññāya niccasaññaṃ samugghātetī, dukkhasaññāya sukkhasaññaṃ¹⁰ samugghātetī, anattasaññāya attasaññaṃ¹¹ samugghātetī, asubhasaññāya subhasaññaṃ¹¹ samugghātetī.

Cittavikkhepaapaṭisaṃharaṇalakkhaṇo samatho, tassa jhānāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhammaṃ yathābhūtaṃ paṭivedhalakkhaṇā¹² vipassanā, tassā sabbaneyyaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Icchāpaṭisaṃharaṇalakkhaṇo¹³ alokho, tassa adinnā-dānā veramaṇi padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abyāpādalakkhaṇo adoso, tassa paṇātipātā veramaṇi padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthu-appaṭihatalakkhaṇo¹⁴ amoho, tassa sammāpaṭipatti¹⁵ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ vināsaggahaṇalakkhaṇā¹⁶ aniccasaññā, tassa udayabbayo padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sāsavaphassa-sañjānanalakkhaṇā dukkhasaññā, tassā vedanā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhammā-anupagamanalakkhaṇā anattasaññā, tassā

1. *all MSS. om.* : yā saññā.

2. S.Br. nānupaṭṭhati.

3. S.Br. *om.* : na sandhati.

4. S. bhāvitā.

5. Br. *om.*

6. Br. -saññāya (upto the 9th line).

7. S.Br. taṇhā.

8. S.Br. avijjāya.

9. Br. *om.* : amohena...ghātetī.

10. S. dukkhasaññā ; Br. -saññāya.

11. Br. -saññā.

12. Br. paṭivedhalakkhaṇo.

13. Br. Icchā nā paṭi-.

14. S.Br. -appaṭipadala-.

15. Br. amoho, tasmā paṭipatti.

16. Bz.B3. -lakkhaṇāni.

dhammasaññā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vinīlaka-vipubbaka-uddhumāta-kasamuggahaṇalakkhaṇā asubhasaññā, tassā nibbidā¹ padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imesu navasu padesu upadiṭṭhesu² sabbo kusalapakkho upadiṭṭho bhavati, so ca bahussutena sakkā jānituṃ³ na appassutena, paññāvatā⁴ no duppaññena,⁵ yuttena⁵ no ayuttenā ti.

Tattha niccasaññādhimuttassa aparāparaṃ cittaṃ paṇāmento⁶ satimṃ apaccavekkhato⁷ aniccasaññā na⁸ upaṭṭhāti. Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu sukhassādādhimuttassa⁹ iriyāpathassa agatiṃ apaccavekkhato¹⁰ dukkhasaññā na⁸ upaṭṭhāti.¹¹ Khandhadhātuāyatanesu attādhimuttassa nānādhātuane kadhātuvini bhogam apaccavekkhato¹² anattasaññā na⁸ upaṭṭhahati. Vaṇṇasaṇṭhanābhīratassa kāye subhādhimuttassa ca vipaṭicchannā asubhasaññā na upaṭṭhahati.¹³

Avippaṭisāralakkhaṇā saddhā, saddahanā¹⁴ paccūpaṭṭhānaṃ,¹⁵ tassa cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Evam hi vuttaṃ Bhagavatā saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ¹⁶ daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu kusalesu dhammesu.

Sūrā-apāṭikkhepanalakkhaṇaṃ¹⁷ viriyindriyaṃ ; viriyindriyārambho¹⁸ paccupaṭṭhānaṃ, tassa atitāc attāro sammappadhānā padaṭṭhānaṃ.¹⁹ Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā viriyindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ²⁰ daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu sammappadhānesu.

Sati saraṇalakkhaṇā, asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā, tassa atitā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padaṭṭhānaṃ.²¹ Yathāvuttaṃ Bhaga-

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. B1. tassa nibbidhā. | 11. S. upaṭṭhahati ; B2.B3. ūhati. |
| 2. B1. uddiṭṭh-(also foll. word). | 12. B1. vini bhogapaccavekkhanto |
| 3. S. B2.B3. om. | 13. B1. upaṭṭhāti. |
| 4. S.B1. paññātā. | 14. S. om. |
| 5. B1. duppayuttena. | 15. S.B1. -paṭṭhānā. |
| 6. B1. bhāvanāvasena. | 16. S.B1. kuhi. |
| 7. B1. satimā paccavekkhanto. | 17. B1. Anikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ. |
| 8. S.B1. om. | 18. B1. viriyārambho. |
| 9. B1. sukhassādavimuttassa | 19. S. paccupaṭṭhānaṃ. |
| S. sukkhasahadādhī- | 20. S.B1. kuhi throughout. |
| 10. B1. agati paccavekkhanto. | 21. S. puts pada- after tassā. |

vatā satindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbam, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Ekaggalakkhaṇo samādhi, avikkhepapaccupaṭṭhāno: tassa cattāri ñāṇāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā samādhindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbam, catūsu jhānesu.¹

Sañjānanalakkhaṇā paññā,² bhūtatthasantiraṇā paccupaṭṭhānā; tassa cattāri ariyasaccāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā paññindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbam, catūsu ariyasaccesu.

Cattāri cakkāni;^(a) paṭirūpadesavāso cakkam, sappurīśūpanissaye cakkam, attasamāpaṇidhānaṃ³ cakkam, pubbe katapuññatā⁴ cakkam.⁵

Tattha ariyasannissayalakkhaṇo⁶ paṭirūpadesavāso, so⁷ sappurīśūpanissayassa⁸ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ariyasannissayalakkhaṇo sappurīśūpanissayo, so⁹ attasamāpaṇidhāna¹⁰ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sammāpaṭipattilakkhaṇaṃ¹¹ attasamāpaṇidhānaṃ,¹² taṃ¹³ puññānaṃ¹⁴ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kusaladhammōpacayalakkhaṇaṃ puññānaṃ,¹⁵ taṃ¹³ sabbasampattinaṃ¹⁶ padaṭṭhānaṃ.¹⁷

Ekādasasīlamūlakā dhammā silavato avippaṭṭisāro bhavati-pe.¹⁸ So vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ nāmarūpaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānanā.

Tattha veramaṇilakkhaṇaṃ silam, taṃ¹⁹ avippaṭṭisārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Na¹⁸ attānuvādalakkhaṇo²⁰ avippaṭṭisāro, so¹⁸ pāmojjassa²¹ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abhippamodanalakkhaṇaṃ pāmojjaṃ, taṃ pītiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Attamanalakkhaṇaṃ

(a) A. II, 32.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. S. thānesu. | 11. S. Samāpattila- |
| 2. B2.B3. saññā. | 12. B1. -paṇidhi. |
| 3. B1. -sammāpaṇidhi. | 13. B1. om. |
| 4. B1. kataññutā. | 14. B1. paññā. |
| 5. S. cakkā. | 15. S. saññā; B1. cetanā. |
| 6. S.B1. Ariyajanassannissaya- | 16. B1. -sampatti. |
| 7. S.B1. om. | 17. S. paṭṭhānaṃ. |
| 8. S.B1. sappurīśūpanissāya; | 18. S.B1. om. |
| B2.B3. -sopani- | 19. S. om. |
| 9. B1. om. | 20. B1. attā nānuvādalakkhaṇā. |
| 10. S.B1. -paṇidhi. | 21. MSS. pāmujja- |

pīti, sā passaddhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kammaniyalakkhaṇā passaddhi, sā sukhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abyāpādalakkhaṇaṃ sukhaṃ, taṃ samādhino padaṭṭhānaṃ. Avikkhepanalak-
khaṇo samādhī, so yathābhūtañāṇadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.
Aviparītasantiraṇalakkhaṇā paññā, sā nibbidāya padaṭṭhā-
naṃ. Anālayanalakkhaṇā¹ nibbidā, sā virāgassa padaṭṭhā-
naṃ. Asaṅkilesalakkhaṇo² virāgo, so vimuttiyā³ padaṭṭhā-
naṃ. Akusaladhammavivekalakkhaṇā vimutti, sā vimuttino⁴
vodānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Catasso⁵ ariyabhūmiyo,⁶ cattāri sāmāññaphalāni,
tattha yo yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, esā dassanabhūmi.
Sotāpattiphalaṇ ca so yathābhūtaṃ pajānitvā⁷ nibbindati,
idaṃ tanu⁸ kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Byāpādanaṃ
sakadāgāmiphalaṇ ca sannivirajjati,⁹ ayaṃ rāgavirāgā
cetovimutti. Anāgāmiphalaṇ ca yaṃ avijjāvirāgā¹⁰ vimuccati,
ayaṃ katābhūmi.¹¹

Arahattaṇ ca sāmāññaphalāni¹² ti ko vacanattho?

Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sāmāññaṃ. Tass' etāni phalāni¹³
sāmāññaphalāni ti vuccati.

Kissa brahmaññaphalāni¹⁴ ti vuccante?

Brahmañño ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, tassa tāni phalāni¹⁵
ti¹⁵ brahmaññaphalāni¹⁴ ti vuccante.

Tattha sotāpanno kathaṃ hoti?

Sahasaccābhisamayā¹⁶ ariyasāvakassa tiṇi saṃyojanāni
pahīyanti;¹⁷ sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso ca.
Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā parikkhaya ariya-
sāvako hoti¹⁸ sotāpanno avinipātadhammo yāva dukkhssa'
antaṃ karoti.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. S.B3.B2. Anāyatalakkhaṇā;
B1.B1. Anālayalakkhaṇā. | 11. B2.B2. katāvi bhūmi (S.
katā va bhūmi). |
| 2. MSS. -lakkhaṇā. | 12. B1. -phalaṃ. |
| 3. S. -muttiyo. | 13. B1. om. |
| 4. B1. om. | 14. B1. brahmacariyaphalāni;
brahmacarapha-; |
| 5. S.B1. Cattāri. | 15. S. B1. om. |
| 6. S. arūpabhūmiye. | 16. MSS. -samayo. |
| 7. S. pajānāti. | 17. S. B3. pahāyanti. |
| 8. B1. anu. | 18. S. om: sotāpanno (11th
line)...hoti. |
| 9. B1. sāṇavijjati. | |
| 10. S. B1. om: avijjā'. | |

Tattha katamā sakkāyadit̐hi?

Asutavā bālo puthujjano yāva ariyadhamme akovido so rūpaṃ attato samanupassati yāva viññānaṃ attānaṃ. So imesu pañcasu khandhesu attaggāho vā attaniyaggāho vā eso 'ham asmi ekasmiṃ¹ avattito pakkhitto anuggaho anusayato² aṅgaṃ aṅgaṃ ti parati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ³ khanti ruci pekkhanā⁴ ākāraparivitakko dit̐hi vijjāyana⁵ abhippassannā, ayaṃ vuccate sakkāyadit̐hi ti.

Tattha pañcadit̐hiyo ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Katamā yo⁶ pañca?

Rūpaṃ attato samanupassati yāva viññānaṃ attato samanupassati. Imāyo pañca ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Avasesāyo⁷ pannarasa⁸ sassataṃ bhajanti. Iti sakkāyadit̐hi pahānā dvāsaṭ̐hi⁹ dit̐higatāni¹⁰ pahiyanti. Pahānā ucchedaṃ¹¹ sassataṃ ca na bhajati.¹² Iti ucchedasassatapahānā ariyasāvakassa na kiñci dit̐higataṃ bhavati; aññā¹³ vā lokutarāya sammādit̐hiyā.

Kathaṃ¹⁴ pana sakkāyadit̐hi na bhavati? Idha ariyasāvako sutavā hoti, sabbo sukkapakkho kātabbo. Yāva ariyadhammesu kovido¹⁵ rūpaṃ anattato samanupassati; yāva viññānaṃ-pe-. Evaṃ assa samanupassantassa¹⁶ sakkāyadit̐hi na¹⁷ bhavati.

Kathaṃ vicikicchā na bhavati?

Idha ariyasāvako Buddhena kaṅkhati¹⁸ na vicikicchati abhippasidati: iti pi so Bhagavā ti¹⁹ sabbaṃ. Dhammena kaṅkhati na vicikicchati sabbaṃ yāva taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti, iminā²⁰ dutiyena ākaṅkhiyena²¹

-
- | | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. S.Bi. om.; B3. ekasmi. | 11. Bi. ucchedo. |
| 2. S.Bi. anusato. | 12. MSS. bhavati. |
| 3. S.Bi. paratiyā yathābhūtaṃ yā. | 13. S. sanna. |
| 4. S.Bi. pakkhanā. | 14. S. gatam. |
| 5. S.Bi. nijjhayana. | 15. B3. ko vidho. |
| 6. S.Bi. sa. | 16. Bi. Evaṃ anupassantassa. |
| 7. Bi. om. | 17. Bi. puts na after-passantassa. |
| 8. B2.B3. pañcarasa. | 18. S. saṅkhati. |
| 9. S.Bi. dvisat̐hi. | 19. S.Bi. om. |
| 10. Bi. om: dit̐hi'. | 20. all MSS. imena. |
| | 21. S.Bi. om. |

·dhammena samannāgato hoti. Saṅghena kaṅkhati-pe-yāva pūjā devānaṃ ca manussānaṃ cā ti, iminā tatiyena ākaṅkhiyena dhammena¹ samannāgato hoti.

Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti na kaṅkhati na² vicikicchati adhimuccati abhippasīdati. Taṇhā dukkhā dukkha-samudayo ti na kaṅkhati na² vicikicchati. Taṇhā-nirodhā³ dukkhanirodho ti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati abhippasīdati.

Yāva Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā dukkhe vā samudaye vā nirodhe vā magge vā kaṅkhāyanā vimati vicikicchā dvedhā pathā⁴ appanā byappanā anavaṭṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhāgamaṇaṃ⁵ anekamaṇso anekamaṇsikātā, sā tassa⁶ pahinā bhavanti paṇunnā⁷ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim⁸ anuppādadhammā.

Tattha⁹ silabbataparāmāso dvidhā silassa vā suddhassa¹⁰ vā.

Tattha silassa silabbataparāmāso¹¹ iminā 'ham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena¹² vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇātaro vā.^(a)

Tattha kapotapādāhi¹³ accharāhi saddhiṃ kiḷissāmi ramissāmi paricarissāmi ti.

Yathābhūtaṃ dassanan ti rucivimutti rāgo rāgaparivattakā diṭṭhi rūpanā passanā¹⁴ asantussitassa¹⁵ silabbataparāmāso.

Tattha katamo suddhassa¹⁶ silabbataparamaso?

Idh' ekacco sīlaṃ parāmasati, sīlena sujjhati, sīlena niyyati, sīlena muccati, sukhaṃ vitikkamati, dukkhaṃ¹⁷ vitikkamati,¹⁷

(a) Cf. p. 37 ante foot-note, (a)

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| 1. S;B1; om; | 10. S.B1. Buddhassa. |
| 2. S. om. | 11. S.B1. silavatthu para- |
| 3. B1. om; 'nirodha; S. -nirodho. | 12. S.B1. kammena. |
| 4. B1. padā; S. padhā. | 13. B1. lapotapādāhi; others. tapota- |
| 5. S.B2.B3. anīṭṭh. | 14. B1. rūpanā-m-apassanā. |
| 6. S.B1. h'assa. | 15. B1. asantussitā ayaṃ; B3. -tussa tassa. |
| 7. B1. om; S. Upakunna. | 16. S.B1. Buddhassa. |
| 8. S.B1. āyati. | 17. B1. om. |
| 9. S.B1. add. hi. | |

sukhadukkhaṃ vitikkamati, anupāpuṇāti¹ uparimena. Tadubhayaṃ sīlavataṃ parāmasati,² tadubhayena sīlavatena³ sujjhanti, muccanti,⁴ niyyanti, sukhaṃ⁵ vitikkamanti,⁵ dukkhaṃ vitikkamanti, sukhadukkhaṃ vitikkamanti, anupāpuṇāti ti avisucikaraṃ⁶ dhammaṃ, avimuttikaraṃ⁷ dhammaṃ⁷ sucito vimuttito⁸ pacchāgacchantassa⁹ yā tathābhūta¹⁰ khanti ruci mutti pekkhanā ākāraparivattako¹¹ diṭṭhi nijjhāyanā passanā, ayaṃ suddhassa¹² sīlabba-taparāmāso.

Ete ubho parāmāsā ariyasāvakassa pahinā bhavanti yāva āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. So sīlavā bhavati. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato akhaṇḍehi yāva upasamaṃ samvattanikehi. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā sutavā ariyasāvako bhavati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo. Sabbaṃ.

Sahasaccābhisamayā.

Iti ko vacanatto ?

Cattāro abhisamayā¹³: pariññābhisamayō pahānābhisamayō, sacchikiriyābhisamayō¹⁴ bhāvanābhisamayō.

Tattha ariyasāvako dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, samudayaṃ pahānābhisamayena abhisameti, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyābhisamayena¹⁴ abhisameti.

Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ dukkhassa pariññābhisamayō samudayassa pahānābhisamayō nirodhassa sacchikiriyābhisamayō¹⁴ maggassa bhāvanābhisamayō.

Samathavipassanāya kathaṃ abhisameti ?

Arammaṇe cittaṃ upanibandhetvā pañcakkhandhe dukkha-to passati.

Tattha yo¹⁵ upanibandho, ayaṃ samatho ; yā pariyogāhanā,¹⁶ ayaṃ vipassanā.

1. Br. -pāpuṇanti.

2. S.Br. parāmāso ti.

3. B3. -vasena.

4. S. om. ; Br. mujjhanti.

5 Br om

6. Br. asutakaraṃ ; S. asukaraṃ.

7. S. om.

8. S.Br. muttito.

9. B2.B3. pacca-S. Br. pavacca.-

10. Br.S. yathā.-

11. S. sukarapari- ; B2.B3. sukari pari.-

12 S Br Buddhassa

13. S.Br. -samayo.

14. B.MSS. -kariyābhi-.

15. MSS. so.

16. S.Br. pariyohanā.

Pañcakkhandhe¹ dukkhā ti passato² yo pañcakkhandhesu³ ālayo⁴ nikanti upagamanam ajjhosānā icchā mucchā paṇidhi patthanā pahiyati.

Tattha pañcakkhandhā dukkham. Yo tattha ālayo nikanti upagamanam ajjhosānam icchā mucchā paṇidhi patthanā,⁵ ayam samudayo ; yam tassa pahānam, so⁶ nirodho samatho vipassanā ca maggo, evam tesam catunnam⁷ ariyasaccānam ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte apubbam acarimam abhisamayo bhavati.

Ten'āha Bhagavā sahasaccābhisamayā ariyasāvakassa tiṇi samyojanāni pahiyantī ti.⁸

Tattha samathavipassanā yuganandhā⁹ vattamānā ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte cattāri kiccāni¹⁰ karoti, dukkham pariññābhisamayena abhisameti yāva maggam bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti.

Kiṃkāraṇā dukkham pariññābhisamayo yāva maggam bhāvanābhisamayo ?

Evam⁶ diṭṭhanto⁶ yathā nāvā jalam gacchanto¹¹ cattāri kiccāni karoti, pārimam tīram pāpeti, orimam tīram jahati, sāram⁶ vahati,⁶ sotam chindati, evam eva samathavipassanā yuganandhā⁹ vattamānā ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte cattāri kiccāni karoti, dukkham pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, yāva maggam bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti.

Yathā vā sūriyo udayanto ekakāle apubbam acarimam cattāri kiccāni karoti, andhakāram vidhamati, ālokam pātukaroti, rupam nidassiyati,¹² sītam pariyādiyati, evam eva samathavipassanā yuganandhā⁹ vattamānā ekakāle¹³-pe.

Yathā dīpo jalanto ekakāle apubbam acarimam cattāri kiccāni karoti, andhakāram vidhamati, ālokam pātukaroti,¹⁴

1. S.Br. -kkhandhā.

2. Br. *add*s pañcakkhandhā dukkham.

3. S. -kkhandho.

4. S. *om*.

5. Br. *om* : pahiyati (18th line) ...patthanā.

6. Br. *om*.

7. S. *om* : pahiyati (pre. page 18th line)... catunnam.

8. S.Br. *om*.

9. S. yugandham.

10. S. saccāni.

11. S. B2.B3. gacchati.

12. Br. nissayati.

13. S.Br. ekakā.

14. S. bahudhākaroti.

rūpaṃ nidassiyati,¹ upādānaṃ pariyādiyati, evaṃ eva samathavipassanā yuganandhā² vattamānā ekakāle³-pe-.

Yadā ariyasāvako sotāpanno bhavati avinipātadhammo niyato yāva dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ dassanabhūmi.⁴

Sotāpattiphalaṃ ca sotāpattiphale t̥hito uttari samatha-vipassanaṃ⁵ bhāvento yuganandhā⁶ vattamānā kāmarāga-byāpādānaṃ⁷ yebhuyyena pahānā ariyasāvako hoti sakadā-gāmi pariniṭṭhitattā sakideva⁸ imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti ; ayaṃ tanubhūmi.

Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ ca yo sakadāgāmiphale t̥hito vipassanaṃ⁹ bhāvento kāmarāgabyāpāde sānusaṃ anavasesaṃ pajahati ; kāmarāgabyāpādesu anavasesaṃ pahīnesu pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni¹⁰ pahīnāni bhavanti : sak-kāyadiṭṭhi silabbataparāmāso vicikicchā kāmaccandho byāpādo ca. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya¹¹ ariyasāvako hoti anāgāmi, tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ; ayaṃ vitarāga-bhūmi.

Anāgāmiphalaṃ ca anāgāmiphale t̥hito uttari¹² samatha-vipassanaṃ¹³ bhāvento pañca uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni¹⁴ pajahati : rūparāgabhavarāgamānauddhaccaavijjaṃ ca ; imesaṃ pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā ariyasāvako arahā bhavati khīṇāsavo ti vusitavā sampajañño vimutto parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano anuppattasadattho.¹⁵ Ayaṃ katābhūmi.¹⁶

Arahanto ca¹⁷ ayaṃ sōpādisesā nibbānadhātu tassa āyuk-khayā¹⁸ jīvitindriyōparodhā¹⁹ ; idaṃ ca dukkhaṃ nirujjhati,

1. B1. nissayati.

2. S. yugandhanaṃ.

3. S.B1. ekakāre and om : -pa-.

4. B2.B3. dassanā bhūmi.

5. S.B1. vipassanā.

6. S. yugandhanaṃ.

7. B1. om : yuganandhā...kāma-rāga'.

8. B1. saṃ kiṃ deva ; B2.B3. sa kiṃ deva.

9. B2.B3. vipassanā.

10. B3. -yojanā na.

11. S.B1. pahānā.

12. S.B2.B3. cattāri.

13. S.B1. vipassanā.

14. B3. -yojanā na.

15. B2.B3. padattho.

16. S.B1. kathābhūmi.

17. B2.B3. va.

18. S. -kkhayo.

19. B2.B3. -indriyā 'parodhā ; S. -rodho.

aññañ ca dukkhaṃ na uppajjati.¹ Yo² imassa dukkhassa nirodho vūpasamo³ aññassa ca apātubhāvo, ayaṃ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Ime⁴ dve nibbānadhātuyo, iti saccāni vuttāni. Saccābhisamayo vutto, kilesavavatthānaṃ⁵ vuttaṃ,² pahānaṃ vuttaṃ, bhūmiyo vuttā,⁶ phalāni, vuttāni, nibbānadhātuyo vuttāyo.⁷ Evaṃ imesu⁸ vuttesu sabbabodhi vuttā⁹ bhavanti. Ettha yogo¹⁰ karaṇiyo.

Tattha katamāyo¹¹ nava¹² anupubbasaṃpattiyo?

Cattāri jhānāni, catasso¹³ ca arūpasamāpattiyo nirodhasamāpatti¹⁴ ca.

Tattha cattāri jhānāni katamāni?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi ti vitthārena kātābbāni.

Tattha katamā cattāro¹⁵ arūpasamāpattiyo?

Virāgino vata vattabbo¹⁶ yāva nirodhasamāpatti vitthārena¹⁷ kātābbā.¹⁷

Imāyo nava anupubbasaṃpattiyo.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ?

Pañcaṅgavippayuttaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi aṅgehi vippayuttaṃ?

Pañcahi nīvaraṇehi.

Tattha katamāni¹⁸ pañcanīvaraṇāni?

Kāmacchando ti¹⁹ vitthāretabbo.

Tattha katamo kāmacchando?

Yo²⁰ pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo pemaṃ nikanti ajjhosānaṃ icchā mucchā²¹ patthanā apariccāgo anusayo pariyaṭṭhānaṃ, ayaṃ kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ.

-
- | | |
|---------------------------------|---|
| 1. B1. upa-; others upapajjati. | 12. B1. om.; S. pana. |
| 2. B1. om. | 13. S.B1. cattāri. |
| 3. B1. nirodhā vūpasamā. | 14. S.B1. arūpasamāpatti and omit the rest. |
| 4. S.B1. imāni. | 15. B1. add. arūpa. |
| 5. B1. om. 'vavatthānaṃ. | 16. B1. -tabbā. |
| 6. B1. vutto; others vuttāyo. | 17. S. vitthāretabbā; B1. vitthātabbā. |
| 7. B1. vuttā. | 18. B3. katamānaṃ. |
| 8. S.B1. etesu. | 19. S.B1. om. |
| 9. B1. patto; S. pattā. | 20. B1. Yā. |
| 10. B.MSS. yogā. | 21. S.B2.B3. om. |
| 11. S. katamo; B1. katamā. | |

Tattha katamaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ ?

Yo* sattesu¹ saṅkhāresu ca āghāto-pe-yathā dose tathā nioṭṭhānā.² Ayaṃ byāpādo nīvaraṇaṃ.†

Tattha katamaṃ middhaṃ ?^(a)

Yaṃ cittassa jaḷatā cittassa garuttaṃ³ cittassa akammaṇīyamaṃ cittassa nikkhepo niddāyanā paricalikatā⁴ ca panā⁵ ca palāyanam,⁶ idaṃ middhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ thīnaṃ ?^(b)

Iti⁷ yā kāyassa thīnatā jaḷatā⁸ kāyassa garuttā⁹ kāyassa appassaddhi,¹⁰ idaṃ thīnaṃ.

Idaṃ ca thīnaṃ purimakaṇ¹¹ ca middhaṃ, tadubhayaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ¹² ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ ?^(c)

Yo¹³ avūpasamā cittassa, idaṃ uddhaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kukkuccaṃ ?^(d)

Yo cetaso vilekho ālaṇ ca n'āvilaṇ ca na hadaya lekho vipparisāro, idaṃ kukkuccaṃ.

Iti¹⁴ idaṃ ca kukkuccaṃ purimakaṇ ca uddhaccaṃ tadubhayaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ ?

Yo¹⁵ Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā-pe-, ayaṃ vicikicchā.

*S. omits here the following lines
up to p. , and replaces them
in p. post.

(a) Cf. Dhs. 1157.

(b) Dhs. 1156, 1229.

†B1 starts omitting here, up to
p. , and puts them in p.
post.

(c) Dhs. 427, 429.

(d) Dhs. 1160.

1. B2.B3. sabbesu.

2. so S. B2. B3. ; B1. has Yo doso
dussanā dussitattaṃ in
place of Yo...nioṭṭhānā.

3. so all MSS.

4. S. sañcali- ; B1. asañcali-.

5. B1. calanā.

6. MSS. palāyanā.

7. MSS. om.

8. MSS. elatā.

9. B1. garuttaṃ kāyassa garut-
tā.

10. B1. apassiddhi.

11. B2.B3. puriman.

12. B1. middhathīna-.

13. B1. Yā.

14. B1. om.

15. B1. Yā.

Api ca kho pana pañca vicikicchāyo¹; samanantarāyikā desantarāyikā, samāpattantarāyikā, maggantantarāyikā, sag-gaṇtarāyikā;² imāyo³ vicikicchāyo.⁴

Idha pana samāpattantarāyikā vicikicchā adhipettā; ime pañca nīvaraṇā.

Tattha nīvaraṇāni ti ko vacanattho?

Kuto⁵ nivārayanti ti⁶ sabbato⁷ kusalapakkhikā nivārayanti.

Kiṃ taṃ nivārayanti?

Kāmacchando asubhato nivārayati, byāpādo mettato⁸ nivārayati, thīnaṃ passaddhito nivārayati, middhaṃ viriyārambhato nivārayati, uddhaccaṃ samathato nivārayati, kukkuccaṃ appaṭisārato nivārayati, vicikicchā paññāto⁹ paṭiccasamuppādato nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo: kāmacchando alobhato kusalamūlato nivārayati, byāpādo adosato nivārayati, thīnamiddhaṃ samādhito¹⁰ nivārayati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ satipaṭṭhānehi nivārayati, vicikicchā amohato kusalamūlato nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo:¹¹ Tayo vihārā:¹²—dibbavīhāro brahmanīhāro ariyavīhāro. Dibbavīhāro cattāri jhānāni, brahmanīhāro cattāri appamānāni, ariyavīhāro sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhiyā dhammā.

Tattha kāmacchando uddhaccaṃ kukkucçaṇ ca dibbavīhāraṃ nivārayati, byāpādo brahmanīhāraṃ nivārayati, thīnamiddhaṃ vicikicchā ca¹³ ariyavīhāraṃ nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo: Kāmacchando byāpādo uddhaccakukkuccaṇ ca samathaṃ nivārayati,¹⁴ thīnamiddhaṃ vicikicchā ca¹⁵ vipassanaṃ¹⁵ nivārayati.¹⁴ Ato nīvaraṇaṇ¹⁶ ti vuccante.¹⁷

1. B1. -kicchā.

2. B1. samanantarā-dhamman-tarā-samanantarā- desan-tarā- samāpattantarā-; S. *om. last two.*

3. B1. *om.*

4. B1. -kicchāsu.

5. B1. Ka; S. Kato.

6. S.B1. va.

7. *so all MSS.*

8. B2.B3. mettāhi.

9. *so all MSS.*

10. B1. samādito.

11. B1. *om.* Aparo pari-

12. B1. vihāro.

13. B1. *om.*, also S.

14. B3.B2. nivārayanti.

15. S.B1. vipassanā.

16. B2.B3. S. nivārayan.

17. B1. *om.*: Ato...vuccante; S. vuccati.

Imehi pañcahi¹ āṇehi vippayuttaṃ paṭhamam jhānam.
Katamehi pañcahi¹ āṇehi sampayuttaṃ paṭhamam
jhānam?

Vitakkavicārehi pītiyā sukhena ca cittekaggatāya ca.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āṅgānaṃ² uppādapaṭilābhasamanā-
gamo³ sacchikiriyaṃ⁴ paṭhamam jhānam paṭiladdhan ti
vuccati. Imāni pañca āṅgāni uppādetvā viharatī ti, tena
vuccate paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti⁵
dibbena vihārena.⁶

Tattha dutiyaṃ jhānam caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ pīti-
sukhena⁷ cittekaggatāya ajjhataṃ* sampasādanena
imāni cattāri āṅgāni uppādetvā sampādetvā viharati, tena
vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti.

Tattha pañcangasamannāgataṃ tatiyaṃ jhānam satiyā
sampajaññena sukhena cittekaggatāya upekkhāya imāni
pañcaṅgāni uppādetvā sampādetvā⁸ viharati,⁸ tena vuccati⁹
tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti.

Tattha catuttham¹⁰ jhānam¹¹ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ
upekkhāya¹² satipārisuddhiyā adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya
cittetekaggatāya ca. Imehi catuh' āṇehi¹³ samannāgataṃ
catuttham jhānam. Iti imesaṃ catunnaṃ āṅgānaṃ uppādo¹⁴
paṭilābho¹⁵ samannāgamo¹⁶ sacchikiriyaṃ catuttham jhānam
paṭiladdhan ti vuccati. Imāni cattāri jhānāni uppādetvā
sampādetvā upasampajja viharati, tena vuccati¹⁷ dibbena
vihārena viharatī ti.

*S.&B.I. omit the preceding lines commencing from p. 174 up to this.
Both S.B.I. start here with Tattha katamam sampasādanañ ca?
Imāni cattāri etc. (These omitted lines have been put at p. 180 post).

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| 1. B.I. <i>om</i> : 'hi. | 11. S.B.I. <i>om</i> : satiyā sampa- (3rd |
| 2. S. āṅgāni. | line)...catuttham jhānam ; |
| 3. B.I. uppādā...gamā. | <i>but replace it after vedanāya</i> |
| 4. B.I. -kiriya. | (8th line) <i>adding</i> cittena |
| 5. B.I. <i>om</i> . | <i>and repeating</i> caturanga- |
| 6. B.I. vihārenā ti. | ... vedanāya, B.I. <i>further</i> |
| 7. B.I. <i>om</i> : pīti'. | <i>adding</i> sampa- jaññena. |
| 8. S. <i>om</i> . | 12. S.B.I. upekkhā. |
| 9. B.MSS. <i>om</i> : tena vuccati. | 13. S.B.I. caturangehi. |
| 10. B.I. catunnaṃ. | 14. B.I. uppādā. |
| 15. B.I. -lābhā. | 16. B.I. -āgamā. |
| | 17. S. vuccate. |

Tattha katamo aniccatto?¹

Piḷanaṭṭho aniccatto, pabhaṅgaṭṭho sampāpanatto,²
vivekaṭṭho aniccatto. Ayaṃ aniccatto.

Tattha katamo dukkhaṭṭho?

Uppīḷanaṭṭho³ dukkhaṭṭho, sampīḷanaṭṭho saṃvegaṭṭho
byādhinaṭṭho; ayaṃ dukkhaṭṭho.

Tattha katamo suññaṭṭho?

Anupaliṭṭho⁴ suññaṭṭho, asambhājanaṭṭho⁵ appaṭṭho⁶ vivaṭ-
ṭaṭṭho; ayaṃ suññaṭṭho.

Tattha katamo anattaṭṭho?

Anissariyaṭṭho anattaṭṭho,⁷ avasavattanaṭṭho,⁸ akāma-
kāriṭṭho parividaṭṭho⁹; ayaṃ anattaṭṭho ti.

Suttatthasamuccayo nāma saṃvattisantikā Peṭakabhūmi
samattā.¹⁰

-
- | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. S. aniccato; B1. aniccatto. | 7. S.B1. anattato; S. anattattho. |
| 2. B1. om. pabhanga-sampapa-. | 8. B1. avasamanutto; S. ava- |
| 3. B2.B3. Piḷanaṭṭho. | sampanuttho. |
| 4. B1. -palittho. | 9. S.B1. add anattaṭṭho; B1. |
| 5. B1. asaṃjanaṭṭho. | -vidhaṭṭho. |
| 6. B2.B3. atappaṭṭho; S. sab- | 10. B1. om.: Suttattha-...samattā. |
| battho. | |

VII

HĀRASAMPĀTABHŪMI

Jhānaṃ virāgo cattāri jhānāni vitthārena kātabbāni.¹
Tāni² duvidhāni: bojjaṅgavippayuttāni ca² bojjaṅga-
sampayuttāni ca.

Tattha bojjaṅgavippayuttāni bāhirakāni bojjaṅgasampa-
yuttāni² ariyapuggalāni.

Tattha yena³ cha⁴ puggalamūlāni⁵ tesam⁶ nikkhipetvā
rāgacarito⁷ dosacarito⁸ mohacarito rāgadosacarito⁴ rāga-
mohacarito dosarāgacarito dosamohacarito moharāgacarito
mohadosacarito⁹ samabhāgacarito, iti imesaṃ puggalānaṃ
jhānaṃ samāpajjitānaṃ pañca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭipakkho,¹⁰
tesaṃ anighātāya vā pamatto¹¹ tiṇi akusalamūlāni niggaṇ-
hāti.¹² Lobhena akusalamūlena¹³ abhijjhā ca uddhaccaṇ
ca uppilavataṃ¹⁴ alobhena kusalamūlena niggaṇhāti¹² ;
kukkuccaṇ ca vicikicchāṇ ca mohapakkho, taṃ amohena
niggaṇhāti,¹⁵ doso² ca² thīnamiddhaṇ ca dosapakkho,¹⁶
taṃ adosena niggaṇhāti.¹⁵

Tattha alobhassa pāripūriyā nekkhammavitakkaṃ¹⁷ vitak-
keti. Tattha adosassa pāripūriyā abyāpādavitakkaṃ vitak-
keti. Tattha amohassa pāripūriyā avihimsāvitakkaṃ vitakketi.

Tattha alobhassa pāripūriyā vivitto¹⁸ hoti kāmehi. Tattha
adosassa pāripūriyā amohassa pāripūriyā ca¹⁹ vivitto hoti
pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi.*

*B₁. replaces here the omitted lines comprised in pp. 174-76.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. B ₁ . om: Jhānaṃ...kātab- | 11. B ₁ . pamattā; B ₂ .B ₃ . vā tā |
| bāni. | asamattho. |
| 2. B ₁ . om. | 12. S.B ₁ . gaṇhāti. |
| 3. B ₁ . yo. | 13. S.B ₁ . -mūlāni. |
| 4. S.B ₁ . om. | 14. B ₁ . uppilatā. |
| 5. B ₁ . puggalo mūlānaṃ. | 15. B ₁ . gaṇhāti. |
| 6. B ₁ . kilesānaṃ. | 16. B.MSS. adosa-. |
| 7. B ₁ . rāgaṇ ca-. | 17. B.MSS. nekkhamavi-. |
| 8. B ₁ . dosaṇ ca-. | 18. B ₁ . vitakko. |
| 9. S. om: 'dosacarito. | 19. B ₁ . om. |
| 10. B ₁ . it'imesaṃ puggalā jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā pañcanīvaraṇāni
paṭipakkhāni. | |

Savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam**
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Vitakkā ti tayo vitakkā; nekkhammavitakko¹ abyāpādavi-
takko avihimsāvitakko.

Tattha paṭhamābhiniipāto vitakko, paṭiladdhassa vicaraṇaṃ
vicāro.

Yathā puriso dūrato purisaṃ passati āgacchantam² na ca
tāva jānāti—eso itthi ti vā puriso ti vā. Yadā tu paṭi-
labhati: itthi ti vā puriso ti vā evaṃvaṇṇo ti³ vā evaṃ-
saṇṭhāno ti vā, ime vitakkayanto uttari upaparikkhanti:
kiṃ nu kho ayaṃ silavā udāhu dussilo aḍḍho vā duggato ti
vā⁴? Evaṃ vicāro vitakke⁵ apeti⁶ vicāro cariyati,⁷ ca,
anuvattati ca.

Yathā pakkipubbaṃ⁸ āyuhati⁹ pacchā n'āyuhati⁹
yathā āyuhānā evaṃ vitakko; yathā pakkhānaṃ¹⁰ pasāra-
ṇaṃ evaṃ vicāro anupālāti vitakketi vicarati vicāreti.¹¹
Vitakkayati vitakkehi¹² anuvicarati vicārehi.¹³

Kāmasaññāya paṭipakkho vitakko, byāpādasaññāya vihiṃ-
sāsāññāya paṭipakkho vicāro. Vitakkānaṃ kammaṃ akusa-
lassa amanasikāro, vicārānaṃ kammaṃ¹⁴ jeṭṭhānaṃ¹⁴ saṃ-
vāraṇā.

Yathā paliko tuṇhiko sajjhāyaṃ karoti evaṃ vitakko, yathā¹⁵
taṃ yeva anupassati evaṃ vicāro. Yathā apariññā evaṃ
vitakko, yathā pariññā evaṃ vicāro. Niruttapaṭisambhidāyaṃ
ca paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāyaṃ ca vitakko, dhammapaṭi-
sambhidāyaṃ ca atthapaṭisambhidāyaṃ ca vicāro. Kallitā-
kosallataṃ cittassa vitakko, abhinīhāra kosallaṃ cittassa

**S. replaces them here adding byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ; B1. om.
Savitakkaṃ...paṭhamam.

1. B.MSS. nekkhamavi---

2 B1. āgacchanti.

3. B1 om

4. B1. duggato vā ti.

5. S.B1. vitakko.

6. S. aneti.

7. S. cārayati; B1. carayati.

8. S. paṭipubbaṃ āhuya-

9. B1. om: pakkihi-.āyuhati.

10. B1. pakkhānaṃ.

11. B1. anupalāti vitakko vica-
raṇavicāro.

12. B1. vitakko.

13. B1. vicāro ti.

14. S. kammaṭṭhānaṃ; B1. kam-
majjattānaṃ.

15. B1. vitakko bhavati, taṃ- etc.

vicāro. Idaṃ kusalaṃ idaṃ akusalaṃ, idaṃ bhāvetabbam, idaṃ pahātabbam, idaṃ sacchikātabban ti vitakko, yathā pahānaṃ ca bhāvanā ca sacchikiriya ca evaṃ vicāro.

Imesu vitakkavicāresu t̥hitassa¹ duvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ na uppajjati: kāyikaṃ ca cetasikaṃ ca. Duvidhaṃ sukham uppajjati kāyikaṃ cetasikaṃ ca. Iti vitakkanijanitaṃ² cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ pīti kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyiko yeva. Yā³ tattha³ ekaggaṭā, ayaṃ samādhī.

Iti⁴ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ⁵ pañcaṅga-samannāgataṃ.

Tesaṃ yeva vitakkavicārānaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ⁶ āsevanāya tassa⁷ tapponamānasam hoti. Tassa vitakkavicārā⁸ oḷārikā khayanti. Yaṇ⁹ ca⁹ pītisukhaṃ ca nekkhammaṃ ca oḷārikaṃ bhavati, api ca samādhijā pīti rati ca jāyati. Tassa vicārā-rammaṇaṃ. Tesaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ ceto sampasīdati. Ye vitakkavicārā dve dhammānussaritaṃ¹⁰ paccupannā-d-araṇitaṃ¹¹. Tesaṃ vūpasamā ekodibhāvaṃ cittekagga-ṭaṃ hoti. Tassa ekodibhāvena pīti¹² pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yā pīti, taṃ somanassindriyaṃ; yaṃ sukhaṃ taṃ sukhindriyaṃ¹³; yā cittekaggaṭā, ayaṃ samādhī. Taṃ¹⁴ dutiyaj-jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ; so pītiyā¹⁵ virāgā yāti ojahi¹⁶ jallasaṅgahaṃ.¹⁶

Tattha somanassacittaṃ upādānaṃ ti ca so taṃ vicinanto upekkhaṃ eva manasikaroti; so pītiyā virāgā upekkhako viharati. Yathā ca pītiyā sukhamānitaṃ,¹⁷ taṃ kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti saṃpajānanaṃ viharati. Yena paṭisaṃpajānā-ṇena upekkhā pāripūriṃ gacchati, idaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ.

1. B1. bhāvitesu.

2. B1. vitakkajātaṃ; S. vitak-kanijanaṃ taṃ.

3. B1. Sā tataṃ; S. Ta tu.

4. S.B1. om.

5. B1. om.; B2.B3. -vippatinaṃ.

6. B1. atikkh.

7. B1. om.

8. S.B1. om.: 'vicārā.

9. S.B1. Pañca.

10. S. B2. B3. -passaritaṃ. B1. Dhammānupassitaṃ.

11. B1. om.

12. MSS. pi.

13. S. om.: yaṃ sukhaṃ...-indri-yaṃ.

14. B1. om. yaṃ sukhaṃ...Taṃ.

15. S. pītissa.

16. B3. origallasahagataṃ; S. ojarijallasahagataṃ. B2. orijallasahagataṃ.

17. B1. -aikaṃ.

Tattha¹ kāyikassa sukhassa pahānāya² paṭhame³ jhāne somanassindriyaṃ nirujjhati⁴; dutiye jhāne dukkhindriyaṃ nirujjhati. So sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va⁵ somanassadomanassānaṃ⁶ atthaṅgamā aduk-kham-asukhaṃ upekkhā sati pārisuddhi catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Tattha catūhi indriyehi upekkhā⁷ pasādā⁸ hoti, dukkhin-driyena domanassindriyena⁹ sukhindriyena¹⁰ somanassin-driyena ca. Tesam nirodhā upekkhā sampajaññaṃ ca¹¹ hoti.

Tattha sukhindriyena somanassindriyena¹² ca asati hoti. Tesam nirodhā satimā hoti. Dukkhindriyena¹³ domanassin-driyena ca sampajaññaṃ,¹⁴ tesam nirodhā sampajaññaṃ hoti. Iti upekkhāya ca saññattā; sato¹⁵ sampajāno¹⁵ citt-'ekaggatā ca, idaṃ vuccate catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

Tattha yo rāgacarito puggalo tassa sukhindriyaṃ ca soma-nassindriyaṃ ca. Yo dosacarito puggalo tassa dukkhindriyaṃ¹⁶ ca domanassindriyaṃ ca. Yo mohacarito puggalo tassa asati ca asampajaññaṃ ca.

Tattha rāgacaritassa puggalassa tatiye jhāne catutthe ca anunayo¹⁷ nirujjhati. Dosacaritassa paṭhamajjhāne¹⁸ dutiye ca paṭighaṃ nirujjhati. Mohacaritassa puggalassa paṭhame jhāne dutiye ca asampajaññaṃ nirujjhati, tatiye jhāne catut-the ca¹⁹ asati nirujjhati. Evaṃ eva tesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ cattāri jhānāni vodānaṃ gamissanti.

Tattha rāgadosacaritassa puggalassa asampajaññaṃ ca anunayo²⁰ ca paṭighaṃ ca. Tena²¹ pahānabhāgiyaṃ²² jhānaṃ hoti.

1. S.Br. Tassa.

2. pahānā, -Br.

3. S. dhamme.

4. B.MSS. nirujjati.

5. S. ca.

6. Br. somanassānaṃ.

7. S.Br. add. na.

8. Br. pakāṭa; B2. pahādā.

9. B3. om.

10. S.Br. om.

11. S.B2. B3. om.

12. S.Br. om.

13. Br. Sukhindriyena.

14. Br. asampa-.

15. Br. sadosam pajāna.

16. Br. sukhindri-.

17. S. ananuyo.

18. S. -jhānesu.

19. B.MSS. om.

20. S. ananuyo.

21. S.Br. Yathā.

22. S.Br. hānabhāgi-.

Tattha¹ rāgamohacaritassa puggalassa anunayattam² ca ādinavaṃ dassitā³ Tam³ tassa pahānabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁴ hoti.⁴

Tattha rāgadosamohasamabhāgacaritassa puggalassa vise-sabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ hoti.

Imāni cattāri jhānāni sattasu puggalesu niddisitabbāni. Catūsu ca samādhīsu chandasamādhinā⁵ paṭhamam jhānaṃ, viriyasamādhinā⁵ dutiyam jhānaṃ, cittasamādhinā tatiyam jhānaṃ, vīmaṃsāsamādhinā catuttham jhānaṃ. Appaṇihitena paṭhamam jhānaṃ suññatāya dutiyam jhānaṃ, animittena tatiyam jhānaṃ, ānāpānasatiyā⁶ catuttham jhānaṃ. Kāmavitakkabyāpādānaṃ ca tam tam⁷ vūpasamena paṭhamam jhānaṃ,⁸ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamena dutiyam jhānaṃ, sukhindriyasomanassindriyānaṃ⁹ vūpasamena tatiyam jhānaṃ, kāyasankhārānaṃ¹⁰ vūpasamena catuttham jhānaṃ ca. Cāgādhiṭṭhānena paṭhamam jhānaṃ, saccādhiṭṭhānena dutiyam jhānaṃ, paññādhiṭṭhānena tatiyam jhānaṃ, upasamādhīṭṭhānena catuttham jhānaṃ.

Imāni cattāri jhānāni saṅkhepaniddesena niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha samādhindriyaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchanti, anuvattana-kāni¹¹ cattāri.

Tattha yo paṭhamam jhānaṃ nissāya āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya domanas-sindriyapaṭipakkhena ; yo dutiyam jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya dukkhindriyapaṭipakkhena ; yo tatiyam jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya¹² somanassindriyapaṭipakkhena¹³ ; yo¹⁴ catuttham

1. S. Tatthā.

2. S.B1. ananuyattan.

3. B1. dassitam.

4. B1. jhānā honti.

5. S. -samādhinaṃ.

6. S.B1. ānāpāna- ; B3. ānāpāna-.

7. S.B1. va.

8. B2.B3. add. hoti.

9. S.B1. sukhindriyaṃ domanassindriyānaṃ.

10. S.B1. -sankhārā.

11. B1. anuvattanataṃ.

12. S. khandhā.

13. S.B2.B3. add. tattha.

14. S. om.

jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya¹ khippābhīṇṇāya sukhindriyapaṭipakkhena gato.

Pakiṇṇakaniddeso

Yāni cattāri jhānāni tesam jhānānaṃ imāni aṅgāni tesam aṅgānaṃ² sammoho,³ assa⁴ aṅgā.⁴ Ayaṃ jhānabhūmiko viseso ti⁵ assa⁵ viseso.⁵ Ime sambhārā tehi sambhārehi⁶ ayaṃ samudāgamo.⁵ Tassa⁵ samudāgamassa ayaṃ upanissā. Tāya upanissāya⁷ ayaṃ bhāvanā. Tassa bhāvanāya⁸ ayaṃ ādinavo. Tena⁹ ayaṃ parihānikassa¹⁰ parihāni ti tadupakajjhāyino,¹¹ taṃ yathābhaṇitaṃ¹² paccavekkhanto ayaṃ viseso, tena visesena ayaṃ assādo.

So kassa assādo?¹³

Ajhāniyā¹⁴ jhāyino.¹⁵ Tassa ajhāniyā jhāyino. Idaṃ kallitākosallo¹⁶ ṭhitam¹⁶ jhānaṃ anomaddiyaṃ taṃ gacchati jhānabalaṃ. Jhānabale¹⁷ ṭhitassa ayaṃ pāramipattassa imāni jhānaṅgāni anāvilasaṅkappo paṭhame jhāne jhānaṅgāni bhāvi so pīti tadanusāriṭṭā¹⁸ va paṭhame jhāne¹⁹ jhānaṅgatassa²⁰ tu no ca²¹ dhammā tadabhisannitāya²² ca.²² Pīti-dutiye jhāne²³ jhānaṅgadhammatā kho pana tathā²⁴ pavattassa sahaḡataṃ²⁵ jhānaṅgadhammaṃ sasukhatāya²⁶ ajjhattaṃ sampasādo, dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgamano²⁷ sam-

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. S. paṭipadā. | 13. S.Br. om : So...assādo ? |
| 2. B2.B3. S. aṅgāni. | 14. S. ajhāniyaṃ ; B2. ajāniyā. |
| 3. S. samo moho ; <i>others.</i> | 15. S. jhāyi. |
| sa moho. | 16. Br. -kosallatataṃ ; S. B2. -kosalle ti taṃ. |
| 4. Br. om. | 17. S.Br.B2. -phale. |
| 5. S.Br. om. | 18. S. -anusarattā. |
| 6. B2.B3. om. | 19. S.Br. om. |
| 7. Br. om : Tāya -nissāya : | 20. 8. Br. jhānaṅgā. |
| Br. 3. add. arahaṃ. | 21. Br. om : tu no ca. |
| 8. S. bhavassa tassa. | 22. Br. -sannitā. |
| 9. Br. om. | 23. B3. om. |
| 10. S. parihāritassa ; Br. -hāni-tassa ; B2. pariyānitassa. | 24. S. tayā. |
| 11. S.Br. tadukajjhāyino. | 25. Br. om : jhānaṅgadhammatā... sahaḡataṃ. |
| 12. Br. yathā aniccaṃ ; S. yathā hānitaṃ ; B2.B3. yathā-ḡaṇitaṃ. | 26. Br. sukhatāya. |
| | 27. Br. jhānaṅgadhammo. |

pasādanatāya tadabhisannitāya ca. Pīti dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ samādhikā¹ pīti dutiye jhāne² jhānaṅgaṃ. Cetaso ekodibhāvo dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ. Upekkhā phassatā³ tatiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ, sukhaṃ⁴ tassa aṅgaṃ ti ca.⁵ Cetaso ekodibhāvo catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ. Upekkhā adukkha-m-asukhā catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ ; abhinissābhūmi upekkhā satipārisuddhi catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ ; satipārisuddhi ca anekajjhānabhūmi⁶ jhānaṅgasahayuttā⁷ pīti⁸ cetaso ekodibhāvo catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ.

Tattha katāma jhānabhūmi ?

Savitakke savicāre vivekā anugatā paṭhamajjhāne⁹ jhānabhūmi. Avitakke¹⁰ avicāre¹⁰ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ jānitaṃ pītiṃ anugatā dutiyajjhāne jhānabhūmi. Sukkhasā-tasamohitā¹¹ sappītikā¹² tatiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Tassa sukhadukkhasahagatā abhinihārasahagatā¹³ catutthe jhāne jhānabhūmi. Appamānasahagatā¹⁴ sattārammaṇā paṭhamajjhāne⁹ jhānabhūmi. Abhibhūmi¹⁵ āyatanasahagatā rūpa-saññīsu dutiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Vimokkhasahagatānaṃ vimokkhesu¹⁶ tatiye jhāne⁹ jhānabhūmi. Anupassanāsahagatā¹⁷ kāyasaṅkhārā sammā catutthassa jhānassa bhūmi.

Tattha katame jhānavisesā ?

Vivicc' eva kāmehi¹⁸ vivicca pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi cittacetasikasahagatā kāmadhātusamatikkamanatā¹⁹ pi, ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Avitakkā c'eva avicārā ca sappītikāya²⁰ satī-sahagatāya²¹ pītī-sahagatā²² saññā manasikārā samudācaranti;

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1. S.Br. samādhitā. | 12. Br. nappīti-; S. tam pīti-; |
| 2. S. Br. om. | B3. sa pīti. |
| 3. Br. upekkhāsahagatā; S. upekkhāpassitā. | 13. S.Br. abhinītā samādhitā. |
| 4. S. sukhi. | 14. S. -samāgatā. |
| 5. Br. om : aṅgaṃ ti ca. | 15. Br. om : S. api bhūmi. |
| 6. S. -jhān B2.B3. anekajjhā bhūmi. | 16. Br. -sahagatā vimokkhe. |
| 7. B2.B3. -samāyuttā. | 17. Br. Vipassanā-; S. -saman-nāgatā. |
| 8. Br. pi. | 18. S.Br. om : Vivicc'...kāmehi. |
| 9. S.Br. om : 'jhāne. | 19. B.MSS. -samatikkamatā. |
| 10. Br. avitakko avicāro. | 20. Br. satī tā; S. -pītitāya. |
| 11. S.Br. -pamohitā. | 21. S.Br. -gatā. |
| | 22. S.Br. bhūmi ti saha-. |

ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Avitakkāya bhūmiyā avicāre¹ yeva² satianugatā upekkhāsahagatā manasikārā samudācaranti ; tadanudhammatāya ca satisandahati,³ tañ ca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati ; ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Satipārisuddhi-sahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, tañ ca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati ; ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Viññāṇaṇ cāyatanasahagatāya⁴ bhūmiyaṃ⁵ akiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, tañ ca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati ; ayaṃ visesā.⁶

Jhānasambhārā nekkhammavitakko⁷ sambhāro⁸ kāmavitakkaṃ vinodanādhippāyatā. Abyāpādavitakko⁹ sambhāro byāpādavitakkaṃ paṭivinodanādhippāyatā. Avihimsāvitakko sambhāro vihimsāvitakkaṃ paṭivinodanādhippāyatā. Indriyesu¹⁰ guttadvāratā appicchātāsambhāro¹¹ parisuddhājīvo¹² catunnaṃ¹³ samāpattīnaṃ¹⁴ sambhāro akammaṣa¹⁵ vihāritā. Maggasambhāro samāpattipajjanatā. Phalasambhāro jhānanibbattitāya¹⁶ jhānasamudāgamo.

Kusalahetu yaṃ jhānaṃ samudayaṃ¹⁷ gacchanti, kocana¹⁸ kutoci nekkhammapattā¹⁹ samudāgacchanti. Ālampanirodhaṃ²⁰ samādhisanto samudāgacchanti ; avitikkantā²¹ samudāgacchanti ; sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ pahānāya te ca abyāpajjatāya samudāgacchanti. Taṃ pana sandhāya samudāgacchanti ; aparidāhanāya samudāgacchanti. Ayaṃ ñāṇasamudāgamo.

Tattha katamā upanissā ?,

- | | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. S.B1. Avitakkā bhūmi avi- | 11. S.B1. samicchatta- |
| cārā. | 12. S.-suddha jivite. |
| 2. S.B1. ye. | 13. B1. catu. |
| 3. S. -saṇhihati. | 14. S.B1. -patti. |
| 4 B1. viññāṇavippāsamāgatā ; | 15. B1. om. |
| S. viññāṇasatasamāgatā | 16. B1. nippatitā ; B2.B3. nip- |
| 5. S.B1. om. | pattikāya. |
| 6. B1. viseso. | 17. B1. samudā. |
| 7. S.B1. janakkhapa- | 18. B1. koci na ; S. ko pana. |
| 8. S.B1. -bhārā. | 19. S.B1. nakkhepatta(?). |
| 9. S. Byāpāda- | 20. S.B1. ālambhanirodha ; B3- |
| 10. B1. Indriye. | -nirodha. |
| | 21. S. -kkhandhā. |

Kalyāṇamittā¹ jhānassa upanissā. Kalyāṇasampavaṇ-
katā² jhānassa upanissā. Indriyesu guttadvāratā jhā-
nassa³ upanissā. Asantuṭṭhissa⁴ kusalesu dhammesu jhā-
nassa⁵ upanissā. Saddhammasavanam⁶ jhānassa⁷ upanissā.⁷
Saṃvejaniye ṭhāne⁸ saṃvibhāgassa⁸ yoniso⁹ paṭhanam ayaṃ
jhānōpanissā.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā ?

Mettāsevanā abyāpādavittakkabhāvanā. Kalyāṇasevanā avi-
himsā vittakkabhāvanā. Muditābhāvanā pītisukhasampajañ-
ñā kāritā.¹⁰ Upekkhābhāvanā passavatā¹¹ upekkhābhāvanā
apassavatā¹² upekkhā ca ajjupekkhā ca,¹³ asubhasaññā-
bhāvanā¹⁴ dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā bhavasandā-
bhiññā¹⁵ bhavasandhānam, sā¹⁶ chabbidhā bhāvanā bhāvitā
bahulikā anuṭṭhitā vatthukatā yā¹⁷ neyyakatā paricītasu
sammāradhā : ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvayantassa ayaṃ ādinavo¹⁸ paṭhame jhāne
saṅkhārasamannāgato eso dhammo assuto¹⁹ sāsavo. Sace
esa dhammo ayaṃ silo āsannaṭṭhapaṭipakkho²⁰ ca esa dhammo
kāmapaṭicāropaṭivicāro²¹ samāpattīnaṃ ca sabbōḷāriko esa
dhammo vittakkavīcāro ca.²²

Tattha²² cittaṃ khoventi,²³ kāyo c'ettha²⁴ kilamati,
kāyamhi c'ettha kilante cittaṃ muhaññati. Anabhinī-
hārakkhamo²⁵ cva²⁵ abhiññānam ime ādinavā paṭhame jhāne.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. S.B1. kalyāṇanimittā. | 14. B1. <i>add.</i> ti. |
| 2. B2. -sambhavam gatā ; <i>others.</i> | 15. S. <i>om.</i> |
| -gatā. | 16. B1. <i>om.</i> : dukkhā (8th line)...
sā. |
| 3. S. -dvāratāya jhā ; B1. jhāne. | 17. S. <i>om.</i> |
| 4. B1. -tuṭṭhassa ; S. asantiṭṭhi-. | 18. B1. <i>om.</i> : Evam ... ādinavo,
and puts Tattha katamo
ādinavo. |
| 5. B1. <i>om.</i> ; S. jhāne. | 19. S. sāssuto ; B1. <i>om.</i> ; B2.B3.
asuto. |
| 6. S.B1. <i>add.</i> ca. | 20. B1. āsavapaṭi- ; S. apaṭi-. |
| 7. S.B1. jhānōpanissā. | 21. S.B1. -sativīcāro. |
| 8. S. ca anesam vibhangassa ; | 22. S.B1. Catuttha. |
| B1. <i>om.</i> | 23. B1. khovati. |
| 9. B2. yo. | 24. B1. <i>om.</i> |
| 10. B1. kārikā ; S. kārikā. | 25. S. -nihāradhammo ; |
| 11. S. passanā ; B1. passatā. | |
| 12. MSS. apassatā. | |
| 13. B1. <i>om.</i> upekkhā- (7th line)...
ca. | |

¹Dutiye jhāne ime² ādinavā² pīti-saraṇasahagato³ ca eso dhammo. Na samudācarasseti⁴ cittaṃ. Āsodhayaṃ upa-
gamo c'esa dhammo upagami⁶ parisayo⁵ domanassapaccattiko⁶
c'esa⁷ dhammo.

Tattha tattha⁸ yuttinaṃ⁸ pītiparajjato⁹ c'esa dhammo¹⁰
dukkaraṃ hoti. Avattasantā sa¹¹ bhūmiparivajjayanto
catūsu dukkhatāsu¹² esa dhammo anuviddhā¹³ passaddhāya¹³
dukkhatāya¹⁴ ca palibodhadukkhatāya¹⁵ ca abhiññādukkha-
tāya ca rāga-dukkhatāya ca¹⁶ : ime ādinavā dutiye jhāne.

Tattha katamo ādinavo tatiye jhāne?

Upekkhāsukhasahagatāya¹⁷ tattha¹⁸ sātāvinaṃ¹⁹ pañca-
naṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ parivattito esa dhammo, tena²⁰
niccasaññitānañ²¹ ca²² yaṃ²² hoti dukkhōpaniyaṃ²³ sukhaṃ
cittassa saṅkhobhataṃ²⁴ upādāya sukhadukkhatāya²⁵ gato²⁵
savati. Sukhadukkhanukatañ ca upādāya anabihāra-
khamāṃ cittaṃ hoti. Abhiññāya²⁶ sacchikiriyaṃ sabbe
pi c' ete dhammā tisu²⁷ jhānasamāpattisu catūhi ca dukkha-
tāhi anuviddhānaṃ sābhayā²⁸ dukkhatāya palibodhadukkha-
tāya²⁹ ca abhiññāya dukkhatāya ca ime ādinavā tatiye
jhāne.

-
- | | |
|--|--------------------------------|
| 1. B1. <i>add.</i> Tattha katamo ādi- | 15. S.B1. -dukkhatā. |
| navo. | 16. S.B1. <i>om</i> : rāga-ca. |
| 2. B1. <i>om</i> . | 17. B1. -sukhikāya ; S. -suk- |
| 3. B1. <i>om</i> : saraṇa' ; B3. paraṇa. | khatikāya(?) . |
| 4. B1. -carissati. | 18. S.B1. <i>om</i> . |
| 5. B1. upami pariyo. | 19. B1. sā tā na. |
| 6. B1. -paccaniko. | 20. B1. <i>om</i> ; S. te. |
| 7. B1. sesa. | 21. B1. -sannitā. |
| 8. B2. <i>om</i> . | 22. B1. <i>om</i> . |
| 9. B2. <i>om</i> : pīti'. | 23. B1. dukkhāpa. |
| 10. B1. <i>om</i> : Tattha (4th line)... | 24. S. asankhogatam ; B1.-ga- |
| dhammo. | tam. |
| 11. S.B1. -santāsū. | 25. B1. -dukkhasahagato. |
| 12. so all MSS. | 26. S.B1. Abhinnā. |
| 13. B1. anupamisaddhāya ; S. | 27. B1. pi tisu. |
| anudhisatthāya. | 28. B1. gatāya. |
| 14. B1. -dukkhatā. | 29. B1. balaṃ rodhā du- ; S. |
| | palirodha. |

Katame¹ ādinavā¹ catutthe jhāne ?

Ākiñcaññāsamāpatti tāva² te² dhammānusanāpattikā etissā ca³ bhūmiyaṃ sātāṇaṃ⁴ bālaputhujjanānaṃ aneka-vidhāni diṭṭhigatāni uppajjanti. Oḷārikasukhumehi⁵ ca rūpasaññāhi anuvidhāni etāni jhānāni sadā⁶ anudayamettā⁷ jhānakalānudanukalāya⁸ sādharmaṇā⁹ Dukkara ca sabbe cattāro mahāsambhārā. Samudāgatāni ca etāni jhānāni aññaṃ aññaṃ nissāya samudāgacchanti. Ettha samudāgatā ca ete dhammā na¹⁰ samattā¹⁰ honti ; asamuggahitanimittā ca ete dhammā parihāyanti.¹¹ Nirujjhan ti ca ete dhammā na¹² upādiyanti, nirujjhaṅgāni ca etesaṃ dhammānaṃ jhānāni¹³ nimitto¹³ na¹³ jhānanimittasaññā vokiyaṇti¹⁴ appaṭiladdhapubbā ca jhāyī ca¹⁵ vasena ca¹⁶ bhavati.

Imehi ādinavehi ayaṃ jhānaparihāni.

Nirodhasamāpatti appaṭisankhāya¹⁷ avasesasaññino¹⁸ ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā¹⁹ saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, so nirodhasamāpattito parihāyati.²⁰ Ānañjasaññino asaññāyatanaṃ²¹ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā manasikārā samudācaranti,²² tañ ca bhūmiṃ na pajānāti, so²³ tato parihāyati.²⁰ Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇaṇc'āyatanaśaṇñā manasikārā samudācaranti, tañ ca bhūmiṃ na pajānāti, so tato parihāyati. Viññāṇaṇc'āyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā śahagatā.²⁴

Vitthārena -pe- yāva paṭhame jhāne kāmasaññā śahagatā kātābbā.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. B1. Tattha katamo ādinavo. | 14. S.B1. voharati. |
| 2. S.B1. -pattikā ca te. | 15. B1. om. |
| 3. S.B1. catu. | 16. S.B1. na. |
| 4. S.B1. dhitānaṃ. | 17. B1. om. appati'. |
| 5. S.B1. -meti. | 18. MSS. avasesaññino. |
| 6. S. padā, B1. padāni. | 19. S.B1. ākiñcaññā śahagatā. |
| 7. S.B1. anusaya-. | 20. B1. parihāraṇti ; S. parihāra- |
| 8. B1. jhānaṃ. | yaṇti. |
| 9. S. -naṃ. | 21. B1. asaññā vedayati : S. |
| 10. B1. S. mahattā. | saññāyati na. |
| 11. S.B1. -hāraṇti. | 22. S.B1. repeat so nirodha- (15th |
| 12. B1. dhammānaṃ. | line)...-caranti. |
| 13. S.B1. om. | 23. S.B1. add. va. |
| | 24. S.B1. -gatānaṃ. |

Sā¹ kassa¹ parihāyati² ?

Kalaṅkajhāne kalaṅkajhāyati, parisamantato³ jhāyati, bhindanto jhāyati, na⁴ sajjhāyati⁴, āyuhanto jhāyati, kiñci⁵ ca⁵ niparicito⁶ jhāyati, atividhāmanto⁷ jhāyati, atimaññanto⁸ jhāyati, kāyasaṅkhāre appaṭisambhāre⁹ jhāyati, pariyuṭṭhānassa¹⁰ nissaraṇaṃ⁴ ajānanto jhāyati, nīvaraṇābhībhūto jhāyati. Assāpatti-manasikārento¹¹ jhānassa¹² assādo kāmarāgaparīyuṭṭhānaṃ pahānaṃ jhānassa assādo¹³ kāmarāgahetūnaṃ dhammānaṃ udayan ti. Nirujjhaṅgāni etesaṃ dhammānaṃ jhānāni¹⁴ uparimā sukhūpekkhā¹⁵ kāmakam-makilesānaṃ¹⁶ pahānaṃ assādo.

Evam kho puna jhānassa assādo.

Mahāsaṃvāsamappiḷite¹⁷ lokasannivāse asaṃbodho kāsāvigamessaṃ¹⁸ idam jhānapahānā ayaṃ palirodham appalirodhalokasannivāse esa nirodham idam¹⁹ jhānaṃ anamataggasaṃsārasamāpannānaṃ sattānaṃ saṃsārapahānā ānisaṃso. Yaṃ idam jhānassa assādo kāyassa ajāneyya²⁰ jhāyino bhavati ; ajhāniya-jhāyina-jhāyīhi aparāmasanto²¹ ajhāniya-jhāyitaṃ jhāyati, yāni kalaṅkajhāyino²² padāni, tāni anudhittāni paṭipakkhe.

Tattha katamaṃ jhānakosallaṃ ?

Samāpattikosallaṃ²³ jhānakosallaṃ;²⁴ jhānavisesakosallaṃ²⁵ jhānakosallaṃ²³; jhānantarikakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ; samāpattivuṭṭhānakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ ; jhāne²⁶ sabhāvakosallaṃ²⁶ jhānakosallaṃ;²³ jhāne ādinavokosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ ; jhāne nissaraṇakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Br. om. | 14. S.Br. om : udayan (11th line) |
| 2. Br. -hārati. | ... jhānāni. |
| 3. S.Br. parissaṃ assanto. | 15. B3. uparidhāsu upekkhā. |
| 4. Br. om. | 16. S.Br. om : kāma'. |
| 5. S. kicca. | 17. Br. Kāmasavapiḷite; S. Mahā- |
| 6. Br. -parito. | savaṃ piḷite. |
| 7. Br. ativimanto ; S. atividhanto. | 18. Br. kāmavigamessaṃ. |
| 8. S. abhisamaññanto. | 19. Br. om. |
| 9. Br. -sambhāro. | 20. Br. aneyya ; S. aneyam. |
| 10. Br. -yuṭṭhānaṃ. | 21. S.Br. om : ajhāniya-...-santo. |
| 11. S.Br. Assāmatti-. | 22. S. khelaka-. |
| 12. Br. jhāyati. | 23. S.Br. om. |
| 13. S. om. kāmarāga- (10th line) | 24. S.Br. om : 'sallaṃ. |
| ...assādo. | 25. S.Br. om : jhāna'. |
| | 26. S.Br. jhāneyya bhāvako-. |

Jhānaphalena upādāyakosallaṃ ; jhānaphalena¹ paṭisañ-khānaphale aparihānadhammatā nibbattijhāne ca kilīṭā pi viśesabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabbhati.

Idaṃ paṇ' assā ti bhavahāritā ca ārammaṇā nimittagāho na abhinihārabalaṃ. Cittekaggaṭā nimittā suggatisahitā² samathabalena³ asaṃsīdanañ⁴ ca jhāne maggaphalaṃ samathaṃ⁵ pavatte⁵ samādhino upekkhā paṭipubbāparanimittāsayo⁶ maggā hi no satibalaṃ taṃ⁷ pavattitānañ⁸ ca vipassanānaṃ samaññābale⁹.

Tattha katamā¹⁰ jhānapāramitā ?

Supāramitā mettā kāmesu¹¹ sattā kamasan̄gasattā¹² ti yamhi¹³ sutte^(a) desanāya vohārena dve saccāni niddiṭṭhāni : dukkhañ ca samudayañ ca. Vicayena hārena⁷ ye⁷ saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu vajjaṃ na passati,¹⁴ te oghaṃ tarisanti¹⁵ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, na tarissanti¹⁵ ti atthi esā yutti ca vicayo ca.

Idaṃ nu kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ ?

Kāmesu sattā ti pañca kāmagaṇā, taṃ kāmataṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṃyojane¹⁶ vajjaṃ apassamānāni¹⁷ avijjāya¹⁸ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Na hi jātu saṃyojanasahasattā¹⁹ oghaṃ tareyyuṃ²⁰ vipulamahanta²¹ ti,²¹ upādāna²² padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Kāmesu sattā ti kāmā dvidhā : vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

(a) Cf. ante p. 12.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. S.Br. -phale. | 10. S. katamaṃ. |
| 2. MSS. suggahi sa-. | 11. S.Br. akāsuṃ. |
| 3. S.Br. paṭhamabalena.. | 12. S.Br. kāmasahasatā. |
| 4. S. asaṃbhīdanañ. | 13. B2.B3. yaṃ pi; S. bhūmi. |
| 5. S. samāsampatte; Br. samathaṃ patte. | 14. Br. passantā. |
| 6. Br. palipubbisaranimittasamaye; B2. palipubbāparanimittā yo; S. -nimittā samayo. | 15. Br. bhindissanti; S. taṃ dissati. |
| 7. Br. om. | 16. Br. -yojana- |
| 8. MSS. pattitānañ. | 17. Br. apassamānaṃ. |
| 9. S.Br. sā paññābale; B2. -phale. | 18. S. avijjā. |
| | 19. B3. -sahisattā. |
| | 20. S. dadayyaṃ. |
| | 21. S. vipulasahattaṃ ti; Br. vipulaṃ. |
| | 22. S. upādānaṃ. |

Tattha kilesakāmā kāmataṇhā¹ kāmataṇhāya yuttā² bhavanti rūpataṇhā bhavataṇhā³ lakkhaṇena hārena saṃ-
yojane⁴ vajjaṃ apassamānā⁵ ti saṃyojanassa.

Yo tattha⁶ chandarāgo, tassa kiṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ ?

Sukhavedanā dve⁷ ca⁷ indriyāni : sukhindriyaṃ ca soma-
nassindriyaṃ ca.

Iti sukhāya⁸ vedanāya gahitāya⁹ tayo pi vedanā gahitā
honti. Vedanakkhandhe gahite¹⁰ sabbe pañcakkhandhā
gahitā honti. Rūpasadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā gahitā.
Vatthukāmesu gahitesu sabbāni cha bāhirāni āyatanāni
gahitāni. ¹¹Ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu yo sato¹², ayaṃ
vuccate lakkhaṇo¹³ hāro.

Tattha yo oḷārikamhi kilese ajjhāvasito sabbakilesesu yo¹⁴
na¹⁵ tato sukhumataresu¹⁶ na¹⁵ vītarāgo¹⁷ bhavati.

Tattha bāhirasaṃyojanaṃ maman ti ajjhattasaṃyojanaṃ
ahan ti.

Tattha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

¹⁸Oghaṃ taritukāmā¹⁹ te²⁰ saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu ādī-
navānupassino²¹ viharissantī ti ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhip-
pāyo.

Kāmesu sattā ti yesu ca sattā yena ca sattā²² yesaṃ²³ ca²³.
sattā²³ ayaṃ catubbidho ākāro sabbesaṃ hārabhāgiyo.

Tattha katamāni tiṇi vipallāsāni padaṭṭhānāni ca¹⁴ ?

Cittavipallāsassa diṭṭhivipallāsassa saññāvipallāsassa tayo
vipallāsā tiṇi akusalamūlāni padaṭṭhānaṃ.²⁴ Tiṇi akusala-

1. B1. om : kāmā'.

2. S.B1. vuttā.

3. B1. -taṇhāya.

4 B1 -yojana-

5 B1 apassamānam

6. B1. om.

7. S. c'eva.

8. S.B1. sukhā.

9. B1. gahitā.

10. B1. hi te.

11. S.B1. add. Iti hoti ajjhattika-

12. B1. samatho.

13. B1. lakkhaṇā.

14. S.B1. om.

15. B1. om.

16. B1. n'āpasaresu ; S. supasa-
resu.

17. B1. rāgo.

18. B1. add. Yo na.

19. S.B1. -kāmo.

20. S. add. saṃyojanīyo.

21. B1...-navam anupassi-.

22. S. om : yena ca sattā.

23. B1. yo pañcattā ; S. ye pañ-
cattā.

24. B1. padaṭṭhānāni.

mūlāni hīnapaṇītakāriyakammaṣa¹ padaṭṭhānaṃ² Catun-
naṃ ca upādānānaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ dissati. Hīna-
paṇītakāriyakammaṣa¹ padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Yathā mātuyā vā pituno vā aññatarassa vā puna ulārassa
bhikkhuno abhayaṃ³ deti, tattha añño micchā paṭipajjey-
ya⁴ kāyena vā vācāya vā. Tattha so byāpādaṃ upādāya
tesaṃ ulārānaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā anupālayanto yo⁵ ulā-
rānaṃ abhayaṃ³ deti. Tesaṃ abhaye dinne yo tattha micchā
paṭipajjeyya, tattha so byāpādaṃ upādāyanto dosajaṃ⁶
kammaṃ karoti. Yo tattha asādhū indriyānīvaraṇaṃ⁷
yaṃ tesaṃ abhayaṃ dakkhiṇato saññaṃ⁸ idaṃ paṇītaṃ
kāraṇaṃ⁹ mayā puna tattha micchāpaṭipatti ayaṃ¹⁰ byāpādo
hīnagāmi¹¹ va kammaṃ lobho moho ca imāni nīvaraṇāni
vacanāni¹² tāni cattāri upādānāni tehi catūhi upādānehi yo
sōpādāno itthi¹³ vā puriso vā tesaṃ pañcakkhandhānaṃ te¹⁴
yeva upādāno samudayo idaṃ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca¹⁴
so yeva desanā-hāro.

Tattha¹⁵ kāmesu yena¹⁶ pajjanti, te ādinavānupassanāya
pajjanti.

Iti'ssa kāmādhātuya nikkhamitukāmatā,¹⁷ ayaṃ¹⁸
vuccati¹⁸ nekkhammacchando. Yo tattha anabhisankhārā-
naṃ¹⁹ kiñci visodheti²⁰ tassa dhāvarā²¹ vā²¹ ayaṃ abyā-
pādacchando²²; kiñci vihiṃsati, ayaṃ vihiṃsācchando.

Iti nekkhammābhinihatā tayo chandā²³: nekkhammac-
chando abyāpādacchando, avihimsācchando.

1. Br. -kārikakammaṣa.

2. Br. padaṭṭhānāni; S. paṭ-
ṭhānaṃ.

3. S. ayaṃ.

4. Br. aññe micchāpaṭipajjey-
yaṃ.

5. Br. so.

6. Br. sujjaṃ; S. sajjam.

7. Br. indriyā nīvaraṇāya.

8. Br. aññaṃ.

9. Br. kāraṇaṃ.

10. Br. yaṃ.

11. Br. ti na-

12. S.Br. om.

13. S. itthiyā.

14. Br. om.

15. S.Br. add. katā.

16. Br. ye.

17. Br. kāmaṣa.

18. Br. om., S. avuccati.

19. Br. abhisankhā-

20. S.Br. vihedhati.

21. Br. virodhā; S. dharo.

22. B2.B3. abyāpannachando; S.
Br. abyāsannassa chando.

23. S. khandho.

Tattha nekkhammacchando alobho, abyāpādacchando adoso, avihiṃsāchando amoho.

Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni aṭṭhasu sampattesu¹ parahitāni, tesam yeva catunnam upādānānaṃ nirodhāya saṃvattanti. Sace vā puna² kammaṃ³ kareyya kaṇhaṃ⁴ vā sukkaṃ⁵ vā, tassa vipākahānāya saṃvattanti. Idaṃ kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati⁶.

Tattha yo tiṇṇaṃ akusalamūlānaṃ⁷ nirodho, ayaṃ nirodho, so⁸ yeva⁹ maggo. Tattha¹⁰ paṭipadāni imāni dve saccāni¹¹ imāni cattāri saccāni āvatto-hāro¹².

Kāmesu sattā ti ye sekkhā, te ekan' ev' ākārena sattā; ye puthujjanā, te dvihākārehi¹³ sattā. Tassāyaṃ pañho vibhajjabyākaraṇiyo vattabbo. Kiñcāpi sotāpanno paṭisevanāya, no ca kho abhinivese¹⁴ satto. Yo hi apacayāya padahati, na upacayāya sekkho¹⁵ hi kilesavasena kāme paṭisevati. Puthujjano pana kilesasamuṭṭhānāya kāme paṭisevati. Tattha kāmesu sattānaṃ catuoghaṃ tarissati¹⁶ ti vibhajjabyākaraṇiyo, ayaṃ vibhatti.

Parivattano¹⁷ ti kāme yen' eva sajjanti¹⁸ na ca saṃyogajanehi saṃyuttā, te oghaṃ tarissanti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ ti ayaṃ suttassa paṭipakkho¹⁹.

Vevacanan ti: yo kāmesu satto²⁰ yo ca tattha kāmānaṃ guṇo, tattha viso satto; ye²¹ pi kāmānaṃ āhārā dhammā, tattha viso satto. Tatth' imaṃ kāmānaṃ vevacanaṃ pāko rajosallaṃ gaṇḍo²² iti uppaddavo²³ ti. Yāni vā pana²⁴

1. B3. sammattesu.
2. S.B1. pana.
3. S.B1. om.
4. S.B1. kaṇhā.
5. S.B1. sukkā.
6. S.B1. -vattanti.
7. B1. -mūlā.
8. B1. om., others. sā.
9. B1. om.
10. B1. ti.
11. S.B1. paccāni.
12. S.B1. āvattā hārā.
13. S.B1. dvīhi kāraṇā.

14. S.-nilayo.
15. B1. sekkhā.
16. S.B1. dissati.
17. B1. Parisevanā; S. Parivādenā.
18. S.B1. kāme yeva pajjati.
19. S.B1. - pakkhe; B2.B3. -pakkhā.
20. S.B1. sattā.
21. S.B1. om.
22. S.B1. bhando.
23. B1. ubhaddavo.
24. S.B1. om.

aññāni vevacanāni, tattha viso¹ satto¹ ti vevacanam. Satto² bandho³ mucchito⁴ gahito ajjhosito kāme ajjhāpanno⁵ parimutto tabbahulavihārī ti. Yāni vā pana⁶ aññāni vevacanāni, ayaṃ vevacano nāma.

Kāmappacarapaññattiyā kilesagocarapaññattiyā⁷ paññattā cīttan ti vevacanam,⁸ satto tabbahulavihārī ti yāni vā pana aññāni, ime kāmappacārapaññattiyā kilesagocarapaññattiyā paññattā, bījapaññattiyā⁹ paññattā, saṅkhārasaṃyojana-paññattiyā paññattā, upādānam hetupaññattiyā paññattam¹⁰ puggalo puthupaññattiyā paññatto¹¹.

Otaṇa¹² ti imāya¹³ paṭiccasamuppādo dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca. Ye kilesā ye saṅkhārā saṃyojanāni ca pañcasu khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho dhammāyatanesu akusalā dhammāyatanāni¹⁴ indriyesu sukhindriyaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ ca, ayaṃ indriyo cāraṇa¹⁵.

Sodhano ti ettako es'eva ārambho niddisitaṃ suttattho, adhiṭṭhāno ti ime dhamma atthi ekattatāya¹⁶ paññattā atthi vemattatāya¹⁷. Ye saññā bāhiro kāme, te vemattatāya paññattā. Pañcasu kāmagaṇesu sattā ti pariyuṭṭhāna-vipallāsā vemattatāya paññattā, oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahantaṃ ti avijjā ekattatāya paññattā.

Parikkhāro ti tassa ko hetu ko paccayo?

Ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo, ayoniso ca¹⁸ manasikāro sannissayassa paccayatāya paccayo, avijjā samanantara-paccayatāya paccayo, rāgānusayo hetupaccayatāya paccayo.

Ayaṃ hetu, ayaṃ paccayo.

-
- | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. B3. visetto ; S. Br. viso sattā. | 9. S.Br. bījanapañña- |
| 2. S. Patto ; Br. om. | 10. S.Br. paññattā. |
| 3. Br. buddho. | 11. S.Br. paññattā. |
| 4. S.Br. pucchito | 12. Br. kāraṇā ; S. Araṇa. |
| 5. S.Br. iccha. | 13. Br. idaṃ S. imaṃ. |
| 6. S. puna, Br. om. | 14. S.Br. -yatanam. |
| 7. S.Br. kilesacakko param pañ- | 15. Br. vicāraṇāya, S. cāraṇā. |
| ñatti ye. | 16. Br. etthakā, S. etthakāya. |
| 8. S.Br. vevacanā. | 17. Br. vemattatā. |
| | 18. Br. om. |

Samâropano paccayo ti ye¹ kâmesu sattâ gatâsu² rūpâ³ ti³ ayam kâmadhâtuyâ⁴ chando rāgo, te⁵ apuññamayâ⁶ saṅkhārā.

Te kiṃ paccayā? Avijjāpaccayā.

Te kissa paccayo? Viññāṇassa paccayo⁷.

Iti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārappaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva⁸ jāramaraṇaṃ; evaṃ etassa kevalassa mahato dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ekaṃ suttaṃ gataṃ.

Pañcanīvaraṇikaṃ⁹ suttaṃ kātappaṃ.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro nāma¹⁰?

Yā ca abhiijhā yo ca byāpādo yañ ca uddhaccaṃ, ayam¹¹ taṇhā. Yañ ca thīnamiddhaṃ yañ ca kukkuccaṃ yā ca vicikicchā, ayam diṭṭhi. Yā pana¹² kāyassa akammaṇiyatā¹³ kiñcāpi taṃ middhaṃ¹⁴ no¹⁵ tu sabhāvakilesatāya kilesa- Iti yā ca¹⁶ cittaṃ sallīyanāya ca kāyakammaṇiyatā, ayam pakkhōpakilesa¹⁷, na tu sabhāvakilesa.

Tattha attasaññānupacittaṃ¹⁸ kilamatho¹⁹ kukkucānupacittaṃ thīnaṃ yā cittaṃ liyanā²⁰, iti²¹ ime pañca nīvaraṇa cattārī¹⁵ nīvaraṇāni sabhāvakilesā thīnamiddhaṃ nīvaraṇa pakkhōpakilesa²². Yathā cattāro āsavā sabhāva-āsava-tāya āsavā, no tu cittaśāsavatāya āsavā sabhāvatāya āsavā pakkhe āsavatāya²³ āsavā²⁴. Atha pañcāha suttantaṃ yena te²⁵ sampayuttā vā vippayuttā vā āsavā, te¹⁵ yeva ete vattabbā sāsavā²⁶ vā anāsavā vā.

1. B1. yesu.

2. B2.B3. sattāsu gatāsu.

3. B1. rūpādisu.

4. S.B1. -dhātuyo.

5. B1. so.

6. S.B1. asuñña.

7. S.B1. om.

8. S.B1. yā.

9. B1. add. ti.

10. B1. om.

11. B1. yā.

12. S.B1. puna.

13. B1. kāyakā kammaniyatā.

14. B1. micchattā.

15. B1. om.

16. S.B1. va.

17. S.B1. pakkho kilesa.

18. B1. -citta; S. -nuvapattaṃ(?)

19. S.B1. -mathe.

20. S.B1. sallīyanā.

21. B2.B3. om.

22. S.B1. nīvaraṇaṃ pakkhe sañ-

kile.

23. B1. sabhāvatāya.

24. S.B1. sāsavaṃ.

25. S.B1. tena.

26. B2.B3. āsavā.

Tattha katamo vicayo ?

Abhijjhā kāmataṇhā rūpatāṇhā bhavataṇhā. Yaṃ vā pana kiñci ajjhosānagataṃ¹ sāsavā abhijjhitaṃ mettānupassayo² anattaṃ carati, tattha³ yo byāpādaṃ uppādeti, acari carissati⁴ ti. Evaṃ nava āghātavattthūni kātabbāni. Tass'evaṃ⁵ byāpādānupassassa⁶ kilesa yo paridāho kāyakilamatho akammaṇiyatā middhaṃ, cittānupassassa paṭighātena khiyanā, idaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ. Tattha adhi-karaṇaṃ-avūpasamo, idaṃ uddhaccaṃ. Yaṃ kiṃ karathaṃ iti idaṃ kukkuccaṃ. Yaṃ⁷ yathā idaṃ santīraṇaṃ, ayaṃ vicikicchā.

Tattha avijjā ca taṇhā ca atthi, idaṃ⁸ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ⁹ chadanaṃ upakkilesa ca atthi, idaṃ⁹ kāmaccando kāmārāgapariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ; byāpādo byāpādapariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ,¹⁰ thīnamiddhaṃ thīnamiddhassa⁷ pariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁰, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, vicikicchā vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, kāmārāgapariyuṭṭhānaṃ anusayaṃ¹¹ saṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ paṭighasaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ manosaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, avijjāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ ca⁷ vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ ca diṭṭhisasaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro ?

Kāmārāgapariyuṭṭhāne vutte sabbāni pariyuṭṭhānāni vuttāni hontī ti. Saṃyojanesu vuttesu sabbasaṃyojanāni¹² vuttāni honti. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro ?

Ye ime¹³ pañca nīvaraṇā jhānapaṭipakkho, so dukkhasamudayo. Yaṃ phalaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; tattha kāmaccan-

1. S.Br. ajjhāhanagataṃ, B2.B3.

-sanagataṃ.

2. B2.B3. -passayayo ; Br.

attānu-.

3. Br om

4. Br. vadissati.

5. Br. Kass'evaṃ.

6. S.Br. -anuvipassa.

7. S.Br. om.

8. S.Br. om.

9. Br. ayaṃ.

10. S. om.

11. Br. navassa, S. anapassa.

12. S.Br. -saṃyojanā.

13. S. imesaṃ.

dassa nekkhammavitakko paṭipakkho, byāpādassa abyāpādivitakko paṭipakkho, tiṇṇaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ avihimsāvitakko paṭipakkho. Iti ime tayo vitakkā.

Nekkhammavitakko samādhikkhandhaṃ bhajati, abyāpādivitakko silakkhandhaṃ bhajati, avihimsāvitakko paññākkhandhaṃ bhajati. Ime tayo khandhā.

Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nīvaraṇappahānāya¹ saṃvattati². Yaṃ nīvaraṇapahānaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro ?

Pañca nīvaraṇāni dasa bhavanti. Yad api ajjhattaṃ sārājati, tad api nīvaraṇaṃ, yad api bahiddhā sārājati, tad api nīvaraṇaṃ ; evaṃ yāva³ vicikicchā³-ime dasa nīvaraṇā.

Ajjhattabahiddhā kilesa⁴ ; imāni⁵ dve saṃyojanāni : ajjhattaṃ saṃyojanañ ca bahiddhāsaṃyojanañ ca.

Tattha ahan ti ajjhattaṃ, maman ti bahiddhā. Sakkāya-ditṭhi ajjhattaṃ, ekasaṭṭhi⁶ ditṭhigatāni bahiddhā. Yo ajjhattaṃ chandaṃ rāgo rūpesu avitarāgo bhavati avīta-chando⁷. Evaṃ yā pi⁸ viññāṇe, ayaṃ ajjhattā taṇhā. Yaṃ chasu bāhiresu āyatanesu tisu ca bhavesu ajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ bahiddhā taṇhā.

Imāni dve saccāni saṃyojanāni⁹, saṃyojanīyā ca dhammā. Tattha saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu yā nibbidānupassanā ca, ayaṃ maggo. Yaṃ saṃyojanapahānaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhatti-hāro ?

Saṃyojanan ti na etaṃ¹⁰ ekaṃsena. Manasaṃyojanaṃ ditṭhibhāgiyan¹¹ ti na taṃ ekaṃsena adiṭṭhamānaṃ¹² nissāya-

1. B.MSS. -pahāya.

2. S.B1. vattati.

3. B1. om.

4. B1. kilesā.

5. S.B1. tadāni.

6. S.B1. om. 'saṭṭhi.

7. S.B1. avigata-.

8. B.MSS. va

9. S.B1. saṃyojana-.

10. B1. ekaṃ taṃ ; S. ekan ti.

11. S.B1. om. : ditṭhi'.

12. S.B1. atitṭha-.

mānaṃ¹ na pajahati. Yo² pañca uddhambhāgiyo³ māno kiñcāpi so diṭṭhipakkhe⁴ siyā⁴, na tu orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ tassa⁵ pahānāya saṃvattatī ti. Yo ca ahañkāro⁶ na⁶ paviddho yaṃ pan' assa evaṃ hoti. Kadā su nāma mahantaṃ santaṃ āyatanaṃ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti yaṃ ariyasantaṃ āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissanti⁷ ti, ayaṃ² abhijjhā na⁸ ca taṃ nīvaraṇaṃ. Atthi⁹ pana¹⁰ arahato kāyakilesamiddhañ¹¹ ca okkamati, na ca taṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, tassa¹² thīnamiddhaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ ti; na ekaṃsena.

Ayaṃ vibhatti-hāro.

Parivattano¹³ ti pañca nīvaraṇā pañcaṅgikena jhānena pahānaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ tesāṃ paṭipakkho nīvaraṇo asukassa pahinā ti na aññānuminitabbaṃ¹⁴. Paramattha-majjhattaṃ, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamo vevacano ?

Kāmacchando chandarāgo pemaṃ nikantī ti¹⁵ vevacanaṃ. Nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ opakkilesa pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ti vevacanaṃ.

Paññattī ti avijjā kicca¹⁶-paññattiyā paññatti, byāpādo vikkhepapaññattiyā paññatti, thīnamiddhaṃ¹⁷ asamugghāta-paññattiyā¹⁸ paññatti¹⁵. Evaṃ sabbe pi ete pañca¹⁹ nīvaraṇā imamhi sutte²⁰ vikkhepapaññattiyā paññatti.²¹

Tattha katamo otaraṇo ?²²

Ime pañca nīvaraṇā avijjā ca taṇhā ca. Tattha avijjā-mūlā²³ nīvaraṇā, yā taṇhā²⁴. Ime saṅkhārā, te avijjāpac-

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. S.Bi. niyasa-. | 13. S.Bi. -vattanā. |
| 2. S.Bi. om. | 14. Bi. om. aññā'. |
| 3. Bi. -bhāgiya. | 15. S.Bi. om. |
| 4. S. -pakkhepiya. | 16. Bi. kiccā. |
| 5. Bi. om., S. assa. | 17. B.MSS. ti na maddaṃ(?). |
| 6. S.Bi. ahankārānaṃ. | 18. S.Bi. -paññatti. |
| 7. B2.B3. viharissati. | 19. S. etesaṃ ca. |
| 8. S.Bi. abhijjhānaṃ. | 20. Bi. suto. |
| 9. Bi. Attaṃ. | 21. Bi. paññattā. |
| 10. S.Bi. puna. | 22. S.Bi. Otaraṇaṃ in place of
Tattha... |
| 11. S. -kilesasamipañ ; Bi. -kile-
saṃ iva. | 23. S. avijjā imamhi. |
| 12. Bi. assa. | 24. Bi. om : Tattha (11th line)...
taṇhā. |

cayā. Ime dve dhammā pañcasu khandhesu saṅkhārak-khandhapariyāpannā,¹ āyatanesu dhammāyatanam, dhātūsu dhammadhātu. Indriyesu imesaṃ dhammānam padaṭṭhānam sukhindriyassa ca somanassindriyassa ca itthindriyassa ca purisindriyassa ca.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro?

Idaṃ suttaṃ yathā ārambhanikkhittaṃ so attho bhāsito imehi pañcahi padehi.

Tattha kāmaccando ca byāpādo ca vicikicchā ca na ekattatāya² paññattā, kāmā ti na ekattatāya paññattā,³ atha khalu vemattatāya paññattā. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno⁴ hāro.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro⁵?

Kāmaccandassa ayoniso manasikāro⁶ subhārammaṇapaccayo⁶. Subhanimittaṇ⁷ ca hetu. Byāpādassa ayoniso manasikāro aghātavattthūni ca paccayo. Paṭighānusayo hetu. Thīnamiddhassa paṭisaṃhāro paccayo. Pavattiyā⁸ kilamathā⁸ calanā⁹ taṇ⁹ ca⁹ hetu. Uddhaccakukkuccassa rajjaniyaṃ¹⁰ ārammaṇiyaṃ assādiya¹¹ kindriyaṃ¹¹ tāva aparipuṇṇaṇ ca ṇāṇam paccayo; kāmasaññā ca diṭṭhi anusayo ca hetu. Vicikicchāya¹² navamānavidhā¹³ ārammaṇam mānānusayo¹⁴ so¹⁴ va¹⁴ paccayo; vicikicchānusayo hetu.

Ete pañca¹⁵ dhammā sahetu sappaccayā uppajjanti.

Tattha katamo samāropano¹⁶ hāro?

Ime pañca nīvaraṇā cattāro¹⁷ pi ete āsavā taṇhā pi ete sallā pi ete upādānāni pi ete. Tesu eva¹⁸ bāhiresu dhammesu saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ti paññattiṃ gacchati.

Ayaṃ samāropano¹⁶ hāro.

1. S.Br. saṅkhārapariyāpannā.

2. Br. ekattā, S. etthā.

3. Br. om: kāmā ti...paññattā.

4. S.Br. adhiṭṭhānā.

5. S.Br. parikkhā hāro.

6. Br. -kārāsu ārammaṇa-.

7. S. -nimittā.

8. S.Br. Pavattissā kilesamatho.

9. Br. banathaṇ ca(?).

10. S. -niyā.

11. S.Br. assadissātindriyaṃ.

12. S.Br. Vicikicchā.

13. B2.B3. na vidhā.

14. Br. mānānusayassa, S. mānānusayo.

15. Br. om., S. Etesaṇ ca.

16. S.Br. -ropanā.

17. S.Br. cattāri.

18. S.Br. om.

Niddiṭṭhaṃ Saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ Suttaṃ.¹

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā² ti gāthā.^(a)

Tattha katamo desanā hāro ?

Imamhi sutte ko attho khandhavavatthānena³ viññāṇakkhandhaṃ⁴ deseti, dhātuvavatthānena manoviññāṇadhātu,⁵ āyatanavavatthānena manāyatanam, indriyavavatthānena manindriyaṃ⁶.

Tassa⁷ kiṃ⁸ pubbaṅgamā dhammā saṅkhittena cha dhammā pubbaṅgamā dhammā kusalamūlāni ca akusalamūlāni ca animittaṃ⁹ imamhi sutte kusalamūlaṃ desitaṃ.

Tattha katamā manopubbaṅgamā¹⁰ dhammā ?

Mano tesam pubbaṅgamaṃ, yathā pi balassa rājā pubbaṅgamo, evaṃ eva dhammānaṃ manopubbaṅgamaṃ¹¹.

Tattha tividhānaṃ¹² pubbaṅgamānaṃ¹³ nekkhammacchandena¹⁴ abyāpādacchandena¹⁵ avihiṃsāchandena¹⁶. Alobhassa¹⁷ nekkhammacchandena pubbaṅgamā, adosassa¹⁸ abyāpādacchandena pubbaṅgamā, amohassa avihiṃsāchandena pubbaṅgamā.

Tattha manoseṭṭhā ti manasā ime dhammā ussaṭṭā¹⁹ manena vā nimmitā. Mano ca imesaṃ dhammānaṃ seṭṭho²⁰ ti mano va²¹ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ seṭṭhajeṭṭho ti mano va imesaṃ dhammānaṃ²² adhipaccaṃ karotī ti manoseṭṭho²³.

(a) See ante p. 30.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. S. om. Niddiṭṭhaṃ ; Bī. om. Saṅkilesa...Suttaṃ. | 12. Bī. tividhā ; S. om : Tattha tivi-. |
| 2. S.Bī. om. | 13. S.Bī. -gamā. |
| 3. S. -vavatthāne. | 14. S.Bī. -chande. |
| 4. S.Bī. nīvaraṇakkhandhaṃ. | 15. S.Bī. -chando. |
| 5. S.Bī. viññāṇakkandhaṃ deseti, dhātuvavatthāneṇa manodhātu. | 16. S.Bī. -chando. |
| 6. Bī. add. deseti. | 17. Bī. Tattha alokassa S. anekassa. |
| 7. & 8. Bī. om. | 18. Bī. dosassa. |
| 8. S. ti. | 19. Bī. seṭṭhā. |
| 9. Bī. nimitta. | 20. S.Bī. seṭṭhā. |
| 10. S.Bī. om. mano ⁹ . | 21. S.Bī. ca. |
| 11. Bī. -gamo, S. om. | 22. Bī. om : seṭṭhajeṭṭho...dhammānaṃ. |
| | 23. Bī. -seṭṭhā. |

Manojavā¹ ti yattha mano gacchati tattha ime dhammā gacchanti² ti manojavā. Yathā vāto³ siṅhaṃ⁴ gacchati añño va koci siṅham gāmiko⁵ vuccate vātajavo⁶ ti pakkhi-gāmiko ti⁷ evaṃ eva ime dhammā manena sampajāyamānā⁸ gacchanti. Tattha⁹ ime dhammā gacchanti² ti manojavā ti.

Te tividhā chandasamudānitā¹⁰ anāvilatā ca saṅkappo. Sattavidhā ca kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ sucariṃ. Te dasa kusalakammamāpathā.

Tattha manasā ce pasannenā ti manokammaṃ, bhāsati¹¹ vā ti vacikammaṃ, karoti vā ti kāyakammaṃ.

Imehi¹² imasmiṃ¹² sutte dasa kusalakammamāpathā paramā pi santā¹³ silavatā parāmāso bhavati, vivattiyaṃ na lokaniyyānāya¹⁴ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ bhavati.

Ayaṃ desanā.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti kusalamūlāni ca aṭṭhaṅga-sammattāni¹⁵. Idaṃ suttaṃ.

Yutti ti dasannaṃ¹⁶ kusalakammamāpathānaṃ yo vipāko so sukhavedaniyo abyāpādassangamāno. Chāyā va anupāyini ti anugacchati atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānaṃ ti aṭṭhārasannaṃ manosavicārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Monopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti sabbakusalapakkhassa ime dhammā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenā ti yo cetaso¹⁷ pasādo, idaṃ saddhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bhāsati vā ti sammāvācāya¹⁸, karotī ti sammākammanantassa ca sammāvāyāmassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

1. B3. Mano vo.

2. MSS. gacchati.

3. S.Br. gato.

4. B.MSS. singhaṃ.

5. S.Br. gāmiyo.

6. Br. gāyavo ; S. vāyavo.

7. Br. om...S. vā.

8. Br. -paccamānā.

9. Br. Iti.

10. Br. -samudā ko upadānitā.

11. S.Br. pabhavo vaci-etc.

12. Br. Imamhi; S. *add.* Iti *before* Imehi.

13. Br. parāmasanto.

14. Br. lokaniyyānaṃ.

15. Br. atthasamma-.

16. S. dasanaṃ.

17. S.Br. catasso.

18. S.Br. -vācā.

Lakkhaṇo¹ ti iti² pubbaṅgamā dhammā ti vedanā pubbaṅgamā pi³. Ete saññāpubbaṅgamā pi ete saṅkhārapubbaṅgamā pi. Ete ye keci dhammā⁴ saha-jātā² sabbe² pubbaṅgamā etesaṃ⁵ dhammānaṃ⁶, tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti ti² somanassam api naṃ anveti, yaṃ² susukkhacchāyā⁷ tad² api² naṃ sukhaṃ tad api anveti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro ?

Manopubbaṅgamā⁸ ti, na⁹ idaṃ ekādi vacanaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇa¹⁰ ? Sabbe yeva ime cha viññāṇakāyā, imamhi¹¹ Bhagavato ko adhippāyo¹² ? Ye¹² sukhena atthikā, te¹³ manā¹³ pasādehi ti ayaṃ imamhi¹⁴ sutte Bhagavato adhippāyo. Attho pubbe yeva² niddiṭṭho¹⁵.

Yāni hi¹⁶ kusalamūlāni, tāni aṭṭhāni¹⁷ samattā hetu¹⁸, ayaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dasaṭṭhānāni¹⁹ desanā hetūni desanā²⁰ paccayā niddesana ca²¹.

Tattha yaṃ maññe²² dukkhena²³ saha²⁴ nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasaccan²⁵ ti aṅgena kusalamūlaṃ pahiyati. Ayaṃ appahinabhūmiyaṃ samudayo. Yaṃ tesāṃ pahānā, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Vibhatti ti—

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti chāyā 'va anupāyini ti.

-
- | | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. S.Br. Lakkhanā. | 13. S.Br. kho pana. |
| 2. Br. om. | 14. S. ima, Br. imasmi. |
| 3. S.Br. om. also foll. | 15. Br. niddiṭṭhā. |
| 4. S.Br. om. | 16. S. ti, Br. om. |
| 5. S.Br. ete. | 17. Br. attha. |
| 6. Br. dhammā. | 18. Br. honti. |
| 7. Br. sukkha-; S. supuka-. | 19. B3. -ṭṭhānā. |
| 8. B3. -pubbaṅgā. | 20. Br. desanaṃ. |
| 9. S.Br. om. | 21. Br. om. paccayā...ca. |
| 10. Br. kāraṇaṃ. | 22. Br. maññaṃ. |
| 11. S. imā; Br. om. | 23. S.Br. dukkhaṃ. |
| 12. Br. adhippayena. | 24. Br. om. |
| 25. S. Br. viññāṇapaccayan. | |

Taṃ na¹ ekaṃsena samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā pana² hoti. Tassa² vā² micchādiṭṭhikassa sakasatte³ cittaṃ pasādeti, tena ca pasannena cittaena bhāsati byākarot⁴ na⁵ taṃ sukhaṃ anveti na¹ chāya 'va anugāmini, dukkhaṃ⁶ eva taṃ⁷ anveti. Yathā vahantaṃ⁸ cakkaṃ padaṃ anveti-idaṃ taṃ² vibhajja-byākaraṇiyaṃ. Manasā ce pasannena kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ. sukhavedaniyaṃ ti samag-gate⁹ sukhavedaniyaṃ, micchaggate¹⁰ dukkhavedaniyaṃ.¹¹

Ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattanā hāro ?

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti: Yaṃ⁷ manasā paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā dukkhaṃ assānugāmini¹², etāni yeva dve suttāni bhāsitaṇi¹³ esa eva paṭipakkho.

Vevacanan ti yad' idaṃ mano cittaṃ viññāṇaṃ manindriyaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu¹⁴.

Paññattī ti manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti ayaṃ mano kiñci paññattiyā¹⁵ paññattaṃ. Dhammā ti kusalakammamapatha-paññattiyā paññattaṃ¹⁶. Manoseṭṭhā ti viṣiṭṭhapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.¹⁷ Manojavā ti sahapaññattiyā¹⁸ paññattaṃ¹⁹. Cittan ti nekkhammapaññattiyā²⁰ paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenā ti saddhindriyapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenā ti anāvilasaṅkappadutiyaññānapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenā ti assaddhānaṃ²¹ paṭipakkhapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Bhāsati vā ti sammā-vācāpaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Karoti vā ti sammākammanta-paññattiyā paññattaṃ.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. S. om. | 11. S.Br. sukhavedaniyaṃ. |
| 2. Br om | 12. S.Br. anugāmināṃ. |
| 3. S. sakatthe ; Br. om : 'satte. | 13. S.Br. bhāsati tāni. |
| 4. Br. karoti. | 14. S.Br. manodhātu. |
| 5. B.MSS. naṃ, | 15. S.Br. paññattiyaṃ. |
| 6. S.Br. sukhaṃ. | 16. S.Br. paññattā. |
| 7. S.Br. om. | 17. Br. paññattā. |
| 8. S. mahantaṃ. | 18. Br. samāpattiyā. |
| 9. Br. samaggahetu. | 19. S.Br. paññatti. |
| 10. Br. na vacate ; S. niccag-gate. | 20. S.Br. nikkhepapañña. |
| | 21. S. asaddhāni. |

Tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti ti jhānasamādhānaṃ¹. indriyesu manindriyaṃ, paṭiccasamuppāde viññānaṃ. Manopubbaṅgamā² dhammā ti mettā ca muditā³ ca, jhānesu dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ ca. Khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno⁴, dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu dhammāyatanaṃ. Yaṃ kusalaṃ⁵ indriyesu sukhindriyaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭiccasamuppannānaṃ phassa-paccayā⁶ sukhavedaniyo phasso sukhavedanā manosavicāresu somanassavicāro chattim̐sesu⁷ paṭhamapadesu⁸ cha⁹ somanassanekkhammasitā¹⁰.

Iti ayaṃ otaraṇo¹¹ hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhana¹² hāro ?

Yaṃ atthaṃ ārabba idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ, so attho niyutto¹³ etaṃ¹⁴ atthaṃ ārabhasuttaṃ¹⁵.

Ayaṃ sodhana¹² hāro.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhānā¹⁶ hāro ?

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti vevacanapaññatti, na ekatthapaññatti. Dhammā ti ekato, na vevacanapaññatti. Manasā ce pasannenā ti so pasādo¹⁷ dvidho ajjhataṇ ca abyāpādā¹⁸ vikkhambhanabahiddhā ca okappanato. So ajjhatapasādo dvidho : samugghātapasādo ca vikkhambhanapasādo ca byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ. Vighāto na⁹ mūlapasādo jātamūlaṃ pi¹⁹ vā ; pasādo sabyāpādaṃ vighātena. Tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti ti sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ ca cetasikaṃ ca appiyyavippayogo pi piyasampayogo pi nekkhammasukhaṃ pi puthujjanasukhaṃ pi pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ pi cetasikaṃ

1. B1. jhānasamanginaṃ.

2. S.B1. om : Mano'.

3. B2.B3. mudutā, S. om.

4. B1. -paññaṃ ; S. -kkhandha-mano.

5. B1. om : Yaṃ kusalaṃ.

6. B3. passa-.

7. B1. -tiṃsasū.

8. B1. om : paṭhama'.

9. S.B1. om.

10. B1. nokkhampitṭhitā-pitā(?)

11. B1. otaraṇā.

12. S.B1. sodhanā.

13. S.B1. niyitto.

14. B1. etad.

15. B1. -vuttaṃ.

16. S.B1. -tṭhānā.

17. S. samārā dvidhā.

18. S.B1. byāpādā.

19. B2.B3. -mūlapavā. S.B1. om. pi.

sukhaṃ. Yaṃ pi passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, taṃ pi kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ bojjhaṅgā ca cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ. Yaṃ pi passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, taṃ pi¹ tañ ca sukhapadaṭṭhānaṃ, paññattiyā yathāvuttaṃ taṃ² aparāmaṭṭhaṃ³ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ. Anveti ti appanā⁴ sandissati na cāyaṃ vā pattabhūto anveti. Tad⁵ idaṃ⁵ suttaṃ dvihi ākārehi adhiṭṭhātabbhaṃ; hetunā ca⁶ yo pasannamānaso, vipākena ca⁶ yo dukkhavedaniyo.

Parikkhāro⁷ ti Bhagavā pañcasatena bhikkhusaṅghena nagaraṃ pavisati⁸ Rājagahaṃ⁹. Tattha manusso duggato¹⁰ Bhagavantaṃ parivisati, tassa pasādo uppanno kusalamūlapubbayogāvacarō¹¹ pi¹² so¹² aññesañ ca akkhā ti idaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati lābhā² tesā² yesāṃ nivesanaṃ Bhagavā pavisati amhākaṃ pi yadi bhaveyya mayaṃ pi Bhagavato sampasādaṃ¹³ lacchamhā¹³ ti. Yena Bhagavā ten¹⁴ añjaliṃ¹⁴ pañāmetvā namo Bhagavato namo Bhagavato ti abyāpādamano ekaṃ ante¹⁵ aṭṭhāsi. Tadantare Bhagavā imaṃ suttaṃ abhāsiṭṭha manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti.

Sabbaṃ suttaṃ tath'āyaṃ paresaṃ bhāsati¹⁶, idaṃ vācākammaṃ; yaṃ² añjaliṃ pañāmeti¹⁷, idaṃ kāyakaṃmaṃ; so manappasādo, idaṃ manokammaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ paresaṃ pakāseti¹⁸ bhāsati vaṇṇaṃ¹⁹. Yesāṃ Bhagavā nivesanaṃ gacchatī ti. Sabbaṃ tassa²⁰ alobho kusalamūlaṃ yaṃ Bhagavati²¹ mettacitto. Tassa adoso²²

1. B1. om : taṃ pi kāyikaṃ 12. B1. tesañ ca ; S. pi te.

(pre. pagelast line)...taṃ pi 13. B2.B3. sapasādaṃ laccha-; B1.

2. B1. om.

sapassadambhā, S. sapasā-

3. S. aparāpattim.

daccheyena.

4. S. atippanā ; B1. abhippassa-
nnā.

14. B1. netāṃ añjali.

5. S.B1. tiritāṃ(?).

15. S.B1. antena.

6. S.B1. va.

16. B1.B3. bhāti.

7. B1. Parikkhayā.

17. S.B1. pañāmetvā.

8. S.B1. vīsati.

18. B1. pakāso, S. pakāse.

9. S.B1. rāgehaṃ.

19. S.B1. vaṇṇā.

10. S.B1. nuggate.

20. S.B1. tathā.

11. S.B1. -pubbayogo.

21. S.B1. Bhagavā ti.

22. S.B1. attho so.

kusalamūlaṃ, yaṃ añjaliṃ paṇāmeti mānañ¹ ca niggaṇhāti².
Tatth'assa³ amoho kusalamūlaṃ pātubhavati.

Yaṃ³ uḷārapaññaṃ⁴ paṭilabhati, idaṃ assa diṭṭhivipallāsa-
pahānaṃ⁵. Yaṃ⁵ tathā yeva saṃvaro hoti⁶ idaṃ assa
saññavipallāsapahānaṃ. Yaṃ⁷ manassa⁸ pasādanaṃ⁹,
idaṃ assa cittavipallāsapahānaṃ ti akusalavipallāsānaṃ¹⁰
vikkhambhanaṃ pahānaṃ paccayo.

Tiṇi kusalamūlāni yo¹¹ anāvilacittasaṅkappo, so¹² tassa³
manasikāro ti vuccati.

Yaṃ kilesehi vikkhambhanaṃ iti³ vipallāsā ca ārammaṇā
sappaccayatāya¹³ paccayo, kusalamūlāni ca sandissayatāya¹⁴
paccayo, so ca manasikāro hetunā iminā¹⁵ paccayena cittaṃ
uppannaṃ.¹⁶

Tatth'āyaṃ satthārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ pavattaṃ⁷ ayaṃ
buddhānussati; yaṃ pi Bhagavato guṇe manasikaroti¹⁷,
ayaṃ assa dhammānussati.

Tattha satisampajaññaṃ¹⁸ hetu, ayañ¹⁹ ca¹⁹ paccayo. Vā-
cāpañña²⁰ hetu, vitakkavicārā paccayo. Kāyasāṅkhārā
kammassa abhisāṅkhāro²¹ nāma hetu vā apaccayo²² sukha-
vedaniyassa kammassa upacayo hetukā kammassa paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano²³ hāro ?

Manasā yeva pasannena sato yev'ettha pasanno, api ca
cittavodānā sattā vimuccantī ti tena tattha cittaṃ pubbañ-
gamā, cittena pasannena cetanā pi tattha cittabhūtā²⁴ bha-
vantī ti paṭighā ayaṃ cetanānaṃ²⁵ pasādena²⁶ kāyo c'assa

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| 1. S.Br. manam. | 14. Br. tathā ; S. yathāya. |
| 2. S.Br. . nibhaṇṭhāti. | 15. S. imena. |
| 3. Br. om. | 16. Br. uppanno. |
| 4. S.Br. -saññaṃ. | 17. S.Br. manasikāro ti. |
| 5. S.Br. pahānāya. | 18. S.Br. sati sabbaso. |
| 6. S.Br. ti. | 19. Br. iriya- |
| 7. S.Br. om. | 20. S. -sañña ; Br. -añña. |
| 8. S.Br. pañ'assa. | 21. S. asaṅkhāro. |
| 9. Br. pahānaṃ ; S. pahāni. | 22. S.Br. paccayo. |
| 10. S.Br. kusala- | 23. Ś.Br. -ropanā. |
| 11. Br. yāni, S. yo hi. | 24. S.Br. cittaṃ vā. |
| 12. S.Br. yo. | 25. Br. cetanā. |
| 13. Br. paccaya- ; S. -paccaya-
thā hi. | 26. Br. pasādo, S. pasāde. |

pasādo, so ca¹ ārabhhati pasādena pasanno,² saññānan ti c'assa³ aviparītā. So pañcavidho vikkhambhanā, kāya-pasambhanā⁴ ye vā⁵ pasādo cittasito⁶ cittaṃ pana pubbaṃ⁷ yeva pasannaṃ⁸.

Ayaṃ⁹ samāropanā.

Evaṃ pañcannaṃ pi pasādo. Tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti ti, katamaṃ Bhagavā niddissati? Na hi attasaccaṃ¹⁰ tassa kammaṃ vipāko anveti. Tassa upāyo anugacchati¹¹ yadā pi¹² tappaccayaṃ¹² uppajjate somanassaṃ avippaṭisāro¹³ so pi anveti.

Ayaṃ samāropanā.

Mahānāma Sakkassa Suttam*

Tasmiṃ ce samaye asato asampajāno kālaṃ kareyya kāme bhavati¹⁴. Asato abhisamāhāro¹⁵ yo¹⁶ mā bhāyi¹⁷ Mahānāma yañ tam¹⁸ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ saddhā¹⁹ paribhāvitam sīla-paribhāvitam²⁰ sutacāgaparibhāvitam ti²¹ vitthārena kātabaṃ.

Cāgena ca paññāya ca kiṃ dasseti?²²

Yā saddhā, sā²³ cetaso pasādo; yā²⁴ anāvilasankappitā,²⁵ sā saddhā. Kiṃ kāraṇā?²⁶ Anāvilalakkaṇā anāvilalakkaṇā²⁷ hi²⁷ saddhā.

*See ante p. 30.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------|
| 1. MSS. sa. | 13. S.Br. vippati- |
| 2. Br. passinno. | 14. S.Br. bhāti. |
| 3. Br. om : tic'assa. | 15. S.Br. om : abhi'. |
| 4. Br. kāyapasanna; S. kāya-saṃ pana. | 16. Br. hoti. |
| 5. Br. yeva. | 17. S.Br. bhāya. |
| 6. S.Br. -dhiko. | 18. S.Br. ti. |
| 7. Br. pubbangamā. | 19. S.Br. satthā. |
| 8. S. pasanna. | 20. Br. -bhāsitaṃ. |
| 9. S.Br. Assa. | 21. S.Br. om. |
| 10. S. asaccam; Br. aggasa- | 22. Br. om : Cāgena...dasseti? |
| 11. S. anati-gacchati; Br. antaṃ gacchati. | 23. S.Br. so. |
| 12. B2.B3. sitappaccayā. | 24. Br. yaṃ. |
| | 25. Br. -sankammata. |
| | 26. Br. om : Kim kā-; S. ti. |
| | 27. S.Br. om. |

Apare āhu—guṇaparisuddhi niṭṭhāgamanalakḥhaṇā, yañ¹ ca¹ apare vā vacanapaṭiggahalakḥhaṇā² saddhā.

Aparo pariyāyo—attānaṃ yadi evaṃ okappeti n'āham kiñci jānāmi³ tī³ esā ahaṃ tattha anaññattā⁴ anaññatā ti, ayaṃ saddhā ti.

Aparo pariyāyo⁵—ekasaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ ādinavānu-passanā⁶ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti. Tena ca paḍiṭṭhaṃ bhavati Yathā gambhire udapāne⁷ udakaṃ⁸ cakkhunā passati, na ca kāyena abhisambhunāti, evaṃ assa⁹ ariyā nijjhānakkhantiyā¹⁰ diṭṭhi bhavati. Na ca sacchikatā, ayaṃ vuccati saddhā, sā¹¹ ca¹¹ lokikā¹¹.

Aparo pariyāyo—khamati puthujjanabhūtaṃ vīṣati catiko¹² sakko¹² yadhinānaniveso¹², na¹² etaṃ¹² ekaṃ¹² ti¹² nayasaññā¹³ yathābhūtaṃ diṭṭhiyā¹³ tu¹³ khalu mudūhi pañcahi indriyehi dassanamaggena pahinā bhavanti. Diṭṭh'ekattaṃ¹⁴ ca kilesā¹⁵, ayaṃ saddhā.

Sotāpattaṅgamadukkhāyaṃ¹⁶ bhūmiyaṃ paripuṇṇā vuccati. Tasmim ye va bhūmiyaṃ sekkhasilaṃ ariyādhāraṇaṃ ti vuccati. Tasmim ye va bhūmiyaṃ mudupaññā paññindriyaṃ ti vuccati. Tasmim ye va bhūmiyaṃ khandhehi anattikatā, ayaṃ cāgo.

Tasmā saddhā cāgādhiṭṭhānena niddisitaṃ¹⁷.

Tena¹⁸ bhiyyo manena¹⁹ sāhissa viparītadiṭṭhikā asaddhā, sā²⁰ nayana²⁰ upadhīsu pamattā samādinna.

Tattha saddhindriyaṃ²¹ yo²¹ kāmaṃ parivissanti²² iti santa²³ pāpapaṭinissaggānaṃ²³ cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyena paññādhīṭṭhānaṃ²⁴ silena upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ. Ime

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| 1. S.Br. pañca. | 13. Br. diṭṭhi hotu ; S. diṭṭhiyo. |
| 2. S.Br. -paṭigamāla-. | 14. Br. Bhav'ekattaṃ kilesā so dukkhā. (14—16). |
| 3. S.Br. Jānā tividdhā. | 17. S.Br. -tabbaṃ. |
| 4. Br. om : tattha ana-. | 18. B2.B3. Yatikena. |
| 5. | 19. B2.B3. venena, S. dhanena. |
| 6. S.Br. -navā rūpassa. | 20. Br. om ; so other MSS. |
| 7. Br. upādāne. | 21. Br. -indriyena. |
| 8. S. udakatāraḥkaṃ. | 22. Br. om ; S. -vassanti. |
| 9. Br. om. | 23. B2.B3. idisanti. pāpa:-; Br. om. ṭinissagginaṃ. |
| 10. Br. -kkhamantiya. | 24. S. om : paññā' ; Br. samādhinivesena niyatasaññā. |
| 11. Br. sāvakā. | |
| 12. Br. visatiyā sakkāyadhiṭṭhiṃ | |

cattāro dhammā sīlaṃ paribhāvayanti saddhā sīlaṃ cāgo paññā ti.

Tattha saddhāya oghaṃ tarati. Yaṃ sīlaṃ, ayaṃ¹ appamādo ; yo cāgo, idaṃ paññāya kammaṃ ; yaṃ paññaṃ, idaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ, taṃ² tisu aveccappasādesu³ ; yaṃ sīlaṃ, taṃ saddhindriyesu⁴ ; yo cāgo, so catūsu jhānesu ; yā paññā, sā saccesu sati sabbatthagāminī. Tassa sekkhassa⁵ bhaddikā bhati⁶ bhaddiko⁷ abhisamparāyo⁸. Tassa samuṭṭhassatikassa sīlaṃ⁹ karontassa⁹ na kāyasamuṭṭhāsati¹⁰ tāya tāni¹¹ vā¹¹ indriyāni taṃ vā² kusalamūlaṃ kammaṃ vipākaṃ bhavati¹². Tassa¹² tika¹² assa attanid-deso¹³.

Tattha saddhā-silā-cāgo-paññā cattāro dhammā. Yā saddhā yā ca paññā, idaṃ manosucaritaṃ¹⁴ ; yaṃ sīlaṃ, idaṃ kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ sucaritaṃ ; yo cāgo, idaṃ cetasikaṃ alobho sucaritaṃ.

Iti citte gahite pañcakkhandhā gahitā bhavanti.

Imehi dhammehi² sucaritaṃ idaṃ, dukkhañ ca ariyasaccaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ maggassa.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro ?

Yā¹¹ ca¹¹ saddhā, yañ ca¹⁵ sīlaṃ ; taṃ kissa¹¹ karoti ? Yā saddhā tāya¹⁶ Bhagavantaṃ anussarati¹⁷ mattenā pi hatthinā¹⁸ samāgatā assa lokuttarā¹⁹ sabbhaṃ sīlena nappaṭipajjati²⁰ kāyena vā vācāya vā²¹ ṭhānavisārado²¹ bhavati ti avippaṭisāri paññāya'ssa paññattaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Tassa

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. S.Br. om. | 11. Br. om. |
| 2. S.Br. om. | 12. Br. bhavissati ti. |
| 3. B.MSS. avacca-. | 13. S.Br. om : attā'. |
| 4. B2.B3. asaddhānesu, S. sad-dhanesu. | 14. S. manosuviṭṭhitaṃ ; Br. om: saddhāsīla-(8th line)...-sucaritaṃ. |
| 5. Br. sati tassa. | 15. Br. Saddhāya sīlaṃ etc. |
| 6. Br. bhavati. | 16. Br. kāyā. |
| 7. S.Br. bhaddikaṃ. | 17. S. anussati. |
| 8. Br. -saṃbhavati ; S. -saṃpatayo. | 18. Br.B3. tattha na. |
| 9. B3. sikaro-. | 19. B2.B3.bho kukkurā. |
| 10. S.Br. tāya samu-. | 20. Br. sīlena nibbānaṃ pajjati. |
| | 21. Br. samādhānā visā-. |

akhaṇḍassa¹ sīlaṃ² yaṃ³ na³ pacchitassammohassa⁴ aku-
salacittaṃ upajjati micchādiṭṭhi sahaḡataṃ⁵ vā. Ayaṃ
vicayo hāro.

Dhammavādino bhaddikārā⁶ ti⁶ bhavissati, atthi esā yutti.
Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno⁷ hāro ?

Yaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ saddhāya
sīlena cāgena⁸ paññāya samādhinā⁹ paṭhamajjhānassa padaṭ-
ṭhānaṃ. Yā saddhā assa anāvilasaṅkappo, taṃ dutiyajjhā-
nassa¹⁰ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tini ca aveccappasādayaṃ¹¹ sīlaṃ,
taṃ ariyakantaṃ, taṃ sīlakkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yā
paññā, sā⁸ paññākkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ¹². Ime ca
dhammā idaṃ ca cittaṃ ekodibhūtasamādhissa padaṭṭhā-
naṃ. Saddhā saddhindriyassa¹³ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cāgo
samādhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Paññā paññindriyas-
sa padaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁴. Saddhā ca paññā ca vipassanāya¹⁵
padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sīlaṃ ca cāgo ca samathassa¹⁶ padaṭṭhānaṃ.
Saddha ca paññā ca avijjāvirāgāya paññāvimuttiyaṃ padaṭ-
ṭhānaṃ. Sīlaṃ ca cāgo ca rāgavirāgāya cetovimuttiyaṃ
padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro ?

Viññāne vutte saddhāsati bhāvite sabbe pañcakkhandhā
vuttā bhavanti. Saddhāya bhaṇitāya sabbāni sattadhaṇāni¹⁷
bhaṇitāni honti saddhādhanāṃ -pe ; sīlakkhandhe vutte
samādhikkhandho ca paññākkhandho¹⁸ ca vuttā bhavanti.

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ pacchimake¹⁹
kālena¹⁹ tadanuparivatti bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1. S.Br. akhandhassa. | 10. S.Br. dutiyassa. |
| 2. B1. sīlassa. | 11. MSS. avacca-. |
| 3. B1. om. | 12. S.Br. add. Iti. |
| 4. S. pacchitassa yen'assa ; B1. mohassam ; B2.B3. pac. chitassa mohassam. | 13. S.Br. indriyassa. |
| 5. B1. om : saha ⁸ . | 14. S.Br. om : Paññā...ṭṭhānaṃ. |
| 6. B1. bhaddikā bhaddi. | 15. B2.B3. add. ca. |
| 7. S. B2.B3. -ṭṭhānā. | 16. S.Br. paṭhamassa. |
| 8. S.Br. om. | 17. S. sakkamānāni. |
| 9. S. samādiṭṭhinā ; B1. sam-diṭṭhiyā. | 18. S. saññākkhandho ; B1. -kkhandhe. |
| | 19. B1. pacchime kāle. |

Tattha saññā pi tadanuparivattini¹ bhavati²; ye pi tajjātikā dhammā, te pi tadanuparivattino bhavanti. Rūpasaññā rūpasañcetanānupassanamanasikāro³, evaṃ channaṃ⁴ āyatanānaṃ viññāṇakāye, ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Idha⁵ sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye bhaddhikaṃ⁶ bhati⁷ ākaṅkheyya⁸ bhaddikaṃ ca abhisamparāyaṃ te saddhaṃ silaṃ cāgaṃ paññaṃ ca manasikarissanti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Ye c'aññe pi sattā Tathāgatassa sammukkhāṃ na⁹ paṭiyujjante¹⁰ idaṃ dhammaṃ sotā¹¹ avippaṭisārato¹² kālaṃ karissanti ti ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Idaṃ pi¹³ cattāro dhammā saddhā ca paññā ca assadhiyaṃ ca avijjaṃ ca hananti. Silaṃ ca cāgo ca taṇhā ca dosaṃ ca hananti¹⁴. Tassa dve mūlāni pahīyanti¹⁵. Dukkhaṃ nivatteti appahīnabhūmiyaṃ ca dvimūlāni pañcakkhandhā. Dve ariyasaccāni: samatho ca vipassanā ca. Dvinnaṃ mūlānaṃ pahānaṃ¹⁶. Imāni dve saccāni nirodho ca maggo ca.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo¹⁷ vibhatti?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ saddhā paribhāvitam¹⁸ -pe-, Sace puthujjanassa tassa pi¹⁹ bhaddikā²⁰ bhati²⁰ bhavissati ti na¹⁹ ekaṃsena tassa kammaṃ diṭṭhe²¹ yeve²² dhamme vipākaṃ ti¹⁹ paccesati aparamhi vā pariyāye bhavissati²³. Yaṃ vā

1. Br. -vatti; S. -vattati.

2. B2.B3. Bhagavati.

3. S. om: Rūpasaññā; Br. Br. -cetanā manasikāro.

4. Br. chandam.

5. Br. Iti.

6. Br. bhaddikā.

7. S.Br. bhadi.

8. S.Br. add. ti.

9. Br. om.

10. Br. paṭisujjhanti; S. paṭibujjhate.

11. Br. so te; S. so.

12. Br. -sāritā.

13. Br. Ime.

14. Br. Ime cattāro dhammā saddhā ca paññā ca avijjā manāni, pañc'ime dhammā silaṃ ca cāgā ca taṇhā ca avijjāya dosaṃ ca mānanti ca. (Last 2 lines).

15. S.Br. pahīyantāni.

16. Br. om: Dvinnaṃ...pahāmaṃ.

17. Br. katamā.

18. S. -bhāvitā.

19. Br. om.

20. Br. bhaddikassa bhaddi.

21. S. diṭṭhā.

22. Br. ye.

23. Br. bhavissati; S. ti viṣati.

atitaṃ vipākāya paccupaṭṭhitaṃ tappaccayāni¹ c'etāni² ye³ yathā³ mahākammavibhaṅge ten'āyaṃ³ vibhajja-byā-karaṇiyo niddeso dhammacārino yā bhaddikā⁴ bhatī⁴ ti.

Tattha katamā parivattanā ?

Assaddhiyaṃ dussīlyaṃ maccheraṃ duppaññayaṃ⁵ ca paṭipakkhena pahinā bhavanti. Ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamaṃ vevacanāṃ ?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ mano-viññānaṃ -pe-. Yaṃ⁶ saddhābalaṃ⁶ saddhindriyaṃ, yaṃ silaṃ taṃ sucariṭaṃ saṃyamo niyamo damo khandhatā⁷ imāni tassa vevacanāni⁸. Yo cāgo so⁹ paṇissaggo¹⁰ alobho¹¹ vossaggo¹² cāgoditṭhānaṃ¹³. Yā paññā sa paññattā paññap-pabhā¹⁴ paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Tattha katamā paññatti ?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ bijaṃ paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Paribhāvanā vāsanāpaññattiyā paññatti¹⁵. Saddhā pasādapaññattiyā paññattā¹⁶. Silaṃ sucariṭapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Cāgo puññakiriyapaññattiyā paññatto. Paññā vimaṃsāpaññattiyā paññattā. Ime tayo dhammā saddhā silaṃ cāgo paññā-vato pārisuddhiṃ gacchanti.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ, taṃ¹⁷ khandhesu¹⁸ viññāṇakkhandho, dhātūsu manoviññāṇadhātu¹⁹, āyatanesu manāyatanaṃ. Ye cattāro dhammā²⁰ te²¹ khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhe pariyapannā²² -pe- dhātūsu āyatanesu.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. S. om., Br. -ppaccayā. | 12. S.B2.B3. vassaggo. |
| 2. Br. so ten'ahaṃ. | 13. B.MSS. cagoyitṭhānaṃ. |
| 3. Br. om. | 14. S. saññā- |
| 4. Br. bhaddikā bhaddi; S. bhaddi pakāsati. | 15. B2.B3. paññattaṃ; Br. om. -paññattiyā. |
| 5. Br. duppaññiyam. | 16. Br. paññatti; S. paññattaṃ |
| 6. Br. Yā saddhayam. | 17. B2.B3. cha. |
| 7. Br. khandhitā. | 18. S.Br. khandhe. |
| 8. S. r ocanāni. | 19. S.Br. manodhātu. |
| 9. Br. om. | 20. S. khandhadhamā. |
| 10. Br. -nisakko. | 21. S.Br. tesu. |
| 11. & 12. Br. aloggō. | 22. S. -panne. |

Tattha katamo sodhano¹ hāro ?

Idaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ Mahānāmena Sakkena pucchi-
tena sabbaṃ taṃ niyuttaṃ².

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno ?

Idaṃ cittaṃ vemattatāya paññattaṃ³ akusalehi⁴ cittehi⁴
aparibhāvitehi paribhāvitān ti yāni puna paribhāvitāni⁵
aññesaṃ pi tattha upādāya paññattaṃ sabbe p'ime cattāro
dhammā ekattatāya paññattā. Bhaddikā bhatī⁶ ti kāma-
bhogino teva⁷ rūpadhātu arūpadhātu⁸ 'manussā ti sabba-
bhaddikā bhatī⁶ tat'eva⁹ kathāya paññattaṃ, ayaṃ paññatti.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro ?

Cittassa indriyāni paccayo adhipateyyapaccayatāya mana-
sikāro hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Saddhāya lokikā paññā¹⁰
hetu paccayatāya paccayo. Yoniso manasikāro paccayo.
Sīlassa paṭirūpadesavāso paccayo. Attasamāpaṇidhānañ¹¹
ca¹¹ hetu, cāgassa alobho hetu, avippaṭisāro ca¹² hetu pac-
cayo. Paññā parato ca¹² ghoso ajjhattañ ca yoniso manasi-
kāro hetu paccayo ca¹³.

Tattha katamo samāropano ?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ digharattaṃ paribhāvitān ti cetasikā pi.
Ettha sabbe dhammā paribhāvitā bhaddikā te bhatī¹⁴
bhavissati, bhaddikā¹⁵ upapattiko¹⁶ abhisamparāyo¹⁷ Iti
ye keci manussakā upabhoga-paribhogā¹⁸ sabbe bhaddikā
bhatī⁶ yeva, ayaṃ samāropano.¹⁹

Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vitarāgo ti gāthā.*

Tattha kiṃ uddhaṃ nāma ?

*See ante p. 31.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| 1. S.Br. sodhanā. | 11. Br. -samapaṇidhi. |
| 2. Br. suttam. | 12. Br. om. |
| 3. Br. paññattā. | 13. S.Br. om. |
| 4. S.Br. akusalena hi cittena hi. | 14. S. om. ; Br. bhaddi. |
| 5. S. om : pari'. | 15. S.Br. bhaddi. |
| 6. Br. bhaddi. | 16. S.Br. upapatti. |
| 7. Br. te. | 17. Br. ayaṃ saṃsāro ; S. bhad-
dato asaṃparāyo. |
| 8. S.Br. arūpavā. | 18. Br. upabhogaṃ paribhogo. |
| 9. Br. om. | 19. S.Br. -ropanā. |
| 10. S.Br. saññā. | |

Yaṃ ito uddhaṃ bhavissati anāgāmi, idaṃ uddhaṃ.

Adho nāma yaṃ atikkantaṃ¹ atitaṃ, idaṃ adho² ca apadānan ti uddhaṃ³.

Tattha atitena sassatadiṭṭhi pubbantā kappikānaṃ aparantadiṭṭhi kesañci ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ⁴ ayaṃ⁴ vuttakappikānaṃ imā c'eva diṭṭhiyo⁵ ucchedadiṭṭhi ca sassatadiṭṭhi ca.

Tatth'āyaṃ sassatadiṭṭhi imāni pannarasapadāni sakkāya-diṭṭhi sassataṃ bhajanti.⁶ Rūpavantaṃ me attā, attani me rūpaṃ, rūpaṃ me attā ti yaduccate paññaṃ⁷ paridahanti. Yā ucchedadiṭṭhi, sā pañcasatāni ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Tesāṃ jīvaṃ taṃ⁸ sarīraṃ⁹ ti passanti.¹⁰ Rūpaṃ me attā ti tathārūpā catubbidhā sakkāyadiṭṭhi ucchedena ca sassatena ca¹¹. Evaṃ pañcasu khandhesu vīṣati vatthukāya diṭṭhiyā pannarasapadāni pubbantaṃ bhajanti sassatadiṭṭhiyā pañcapadāni aparantaṃ bhajanti ucchedadiṭṭhiyā.

Tattha ayaṃ aham asmī ti passantā rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, so ucchedavādī rūpavantañ ca attānaṃ¹², attani ca rūpaṃ, rupasmīṃ¹³ vā attā ti so passati¹⁴ cā ti¹⁵ itī¹⁵ ucchedadiṭṭhi ca attato¹⁶ paṭisarati¹⁷ sassatadiṭṭhi pubbantato ca¹⁵ paṭisarati. Ayaṃ aham asmī ti na¹⁵ samanupassati. Tassa diṭṭhāsavā¹⁸ pahānaṃ¹⁸ gacchanti. Yo¹⁹ tisu addhāsu pubbante ca aparante ca tena tena niddiṭṭhānena²⁰ uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vītarāgo ayaṃ²¹ aham asmī ti na²² anupassati ti iminā dvārena iminā payogena iminā upāyena idaṃ dassana-bhūmi ca sotāpattiphalañ ca so ariyo payogo anabhāvaṃ gatenā saṃsārena²³ apunabbhavā²³ ti yo²⁴ koci²⁴ ariyo

- | | |
|---|-------------------------------|
| 1. B1. Adho namatikkantaṃ. | 11. S.B1. va. |
| 2. S.B2.B3. evā. | 12. B1. attā. |
| 3. B1. om : apadā...uddham. | 13. S.B1. rūpaṃ pi. |
| 4. S.B1. -diṭṭhiyaṃ. | 14. B1. passatha. |
| 5. S.B2.B3. repeat uccheda-... diṭṭhiyo. | 15. B1. om. |
| 6. B1. add. Rūpaṃ me attā. | 16. B1. attā. |
| 7. S. aññaṃ. | 17. S. paṭipadati. |
| 8. S. om. | 18. S.B1. diṭṭhi bhavāsavāya. |
| 9. S. padaṃ. | 19. B1. so. |
| 10. B1. rūpaṃ me attā ti yad' uccate (10th line) aparantadiṭṭhiyā pañcasatāni bhajanti, tesāṃ rūpaṃ me etc. | 20. S. niddiṭṭhā. |
| | 21. S.B2.B3. om. |
| | 22. S.B1. om. |
| | 23. B1. saṃsāre. puna-. |
| | 24. B1. payogo. |

payogo¹ punabbhavāya² mudūni³ vā³ pañc'indriyāni⁴ majjhāni adhimuttāni vā⁵ sabbam apunabbhavā⁶ pahānāya samvattanti⁷. Ahan ti diṭṭhi-ogho kāmōgho bhavōgho avijjōgho ca⁸ odhiso.

Tattha desanā-hārena cattāri saccāni pañcahi indriyehi sotāpattiphalena ca dve saccāni maggo ca nirodho ca. Sakkāya-samudayena⁹ dve saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo ca. Ayaṃ desanāhāro.

Tattha katamo vicayo ?

Ayaṃ aham asmī ti asamanupassanto¹⁰ tiṇi dassanapahā-tabbāni¹¹ saṃyojanāni pajahati. Ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yutti ?

Tividhā puggalā¹² koci ugghaṭitaññū koci vipaṇcitaññū koci neyyo. Ugghaṭitaññū tikkhindriyo ca¹³ tato vipaṇcitaññū mudindriyo¹⁴ tato mudindriyehi¹⁵ neyyo.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū tikkhindriyatāya dassanabhūmiṃ āgama sotāpattiphalam pāpuṇāti. Ekabijako bhavati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sotāpanno.

Vipaṇcitaññū mudūhi indriyehi dassanabhūmiṃ āgama sotāpattiphalam pāpuṇāti ; kolaṅkolo ca hoti. Ayaṃ dutiyo sotāpanno.

Tattha¹⁶ neyyo dassanabhūmiṃ āgama sotāpattiphalam pāpuṇāti ; sattakkhattuparamo¹⁷ ca¹⁷ bhavati. Ayaṃ tatiyo sotāpanno.

Atthi¹⁶ esā yutti mudumajjhādhimattehi indriyehi mudumajjhādhimattam bhūmi sacchikareyya sakkāyaditṭhi pahānā vā diṭṭhigatāni¹⁸ pajahati.

1. Br. om ; S. mayo.

2. S.Br. -bbhavā.

3. Br. om.

4. Br. -indriyena.

5. Br. *put mutto in place of* majjhāni...va.

6. S.Br. puna-.

7. Br. -vattati.

8. Br. ti.

9. Br. samudaye.

10. Br. -anupassano.

11. Br. dassanena pahā-.

12. Br. Tividho puggalo.

13. Br. om.

14. S. manindriyo.

15. S. Br. mudutarehi indriyehi ;
B3. *add.* tato mudindriyo
after 3.

16. Br. om.

17. S. paramā.

18. S.Br. -gata.

Ayaṃ yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno ?

Tattha¹ sakkāyaditṭhi sabbamicchādītṭhiyā² padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sakkāyo nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmarūpaṃ sakkāyadītṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañca³ indriyāni rūpīni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saḷāyatanaṃ ahaṅkāraṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo ?

Dvīsu dītṭhīsu pahīnāsu tattha⁴ ekasaṭṭhi⁵ dītṭhigatāni pahānaṃ gacchanti. Uddhañ ca adho ca vītarāgo sabbaraj-janiyesu⁶ vītarāgo hoti. Tajjāparabhūmiyaṃ idaṃ paccayan ti yathābhūtaṃ passati, so sabbapaṭiccasamuppādaṃ āmasati⁷. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro ?

Imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

Ye sattā⁸ yen'ābhiraṃssanti⁹, te dītṭhipahānāya vā raṃssanti. Ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro ?

Yān' imāni¹⁰ mudūni pañc' indriyāni, tāni¹¹ orambhāgiyāni pañc'indriyāni. Sabbena sabbam samūhananti abhijjhā byāpādo ca bhāvanākārena¹² sekkhāya vimuttiyā balaṃ¹³ saddhā¹⁴, uddhambhāgiyāni dītṭhivasena balaṃ¹⁵ saddhā. Viriyindriyaṃ sarasitattā¹⁶ satindriyaṃ paggaḥitattā accantaṃ niṭṭhaṃ¹⁷ gacchanti¹⁸.

Tattha yāni indriyāni¹⁹, ayaṃ²⁰ maggo ; saṅkilesapahānaṃ ayaṃ nirodho ; āyatim anuppādadhammo, idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro ?

- | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. B1. om. | 11. S. om. |
| 2. B1. -micchāya dītṭhiyā. | 12. B1. bhāvanāvasena. |
| 3. S.B1. om. | 13. MSS. phalaṃ. |
| 4. B1. om. | 14. S.B1. laddhā. |
| 5. B2. B3. ekā dītṭhi ; S. ekā. | 15. S.B2.B3. phalaṃ. |
| 6. B1. -rājaniyesu. | 16. B2.B3. sarasisattā. |
| 7. B1. āvattati. | 17. B1. tiṭṭhaṃ. |
| 8. S. sakkā. | 18. B1. gacchati. |
| 9. B1. yena daṃssanti. | 19. B1. om. |
| 10. B1. Yāni. | 20. S.B1. om. |

Ayaṃ aham asmī¹ ti yo samanupassati², so ca kho adhi-mattena lokikāyaṃ bhūmiyaṃ na tu ariyena payogena so sakkāyaditṭhi pajahati, yaṃ vuccati tajjāyabhūmiyā³ adhimattāya.⁴

Tattha tajjāyabhūmiyaṃ pañcahi ākārehi adhimattataṃ paṭilabhati silena vatena bāhusaccena samādhina nekkham-masukhena.

Tattha⁵ apatte pattasaññi adhimānaṃ⁶ gaṇhāti. Etasmiṃ yeva vatthupattiyāṃ⁷ Bhagavā idam suttaṃ bhāsati. Silavā vatamattenā ti.

Tattha yo apatte pattasaññi tassa yo⁸ samādhi, so⁹ sāmiso kāpurisasevito¹⁰ pana¹¹ so kāpurisā¹² vuccanti puthujjanā. Āmisayaṃ ca ariyamaggaṃ āgamma lokikā¹³ anariyaṃ¹⁴ tena¹⁴ samādhi¹⁴ hoti anariyo kāpurisasevito¹⁵. Yo pana ariyākārena yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹⁶ passati, so¹⁷ adhigamanaṃ¹⁸ pajahati. Yo ariyena samādhinā akāpurisasevitena nirāmisena niyati, tattha akāpurisā vuccanti ariyapuggalā. Yo tehi¹⁹ sevito samādhi, so akāpurisasevito. Tasmā ekaṃ²⁰ vibhajja-byākaraṇiyaṃ ayaṃ aham asmī ti asamanupassanto²¹ tathā-pāṭeti²².

Tattha katamā parivattanā ?

Imāya dassanabhūmiyā²³ kilesā pahātabbā, tehi²⁴ pahīy-yanti²⁴. Anidditṭhā pi Bhagavatā nidditṭhā pi Bhagavatā²⁵ niddisitabbāyo.

Tattha katamaṃ vevacanaṃ ?

-
- | | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. S. pi. | 14. B1. ariyasamādhinā. |
| 2. B1. manussati. | 15. S.B1. puriso sevito. |
| 3. S.B1. saccāyabhū- | 16. S. na pajānāti; B2.B3. na |
| 4. B1. -mattā ti. | jānāti. |
| 5. S. Na tu. | 17. S. B1. om. |
| 6. S. adhigamānaṃ. | 18. B1. adhimānaṃ. |
| 7. B3. -pattayam; S. ye vat- | 19. B1. te. |
| thaban ti yaṃ. | 20. B1. vuttaṃ. |
| 8. S.B1. samayo. | 21. B1. -passantā. |
| 9. B1. sodhito; S. somiso. | 22. B1. patto ti. |
| 10. B1. akāpurisasamādhi. | 23. S.B1. patthānabhū- |
| 11. B1. tena. | 24. B3. tehi...ayyanti. |
| 12. B1. akāpurisā ti. | 25. B.MSS. om. nidditṭhā pi Bha- |
| 13. B1. lokikaṃ. | gavatā. |

Yā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā attadiṭṭhiyā, ayaṃ¹ bhūmi². Ye³ kilesā pahātabbā, te apahiyanti³. Aniddiṭṭhā pi Bhagavatā sassatadiṭṭhi ca ucchedadiṭṭhi ca, sā⁴ pariyantadiṭṭhi⁴ ca. Yā ariyantadiṭṭhi ca, sā sassatadiṭṭhi ca. Yā ucchedadiṭṭhi, sā natthikadiṭṭhi. Yā sassatadiṭṭhi, sā akiriyadiṭṭhi.⁵

Idaṃ vevacanāṃ.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Taṇhā saṃyojanapaññattiyā paññattā⁶, maggo paṭilābha-paññattiyā⁷ paññatto, indriyā paṭilābhapaññattiyā paññattā ti.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?⁸

Sakkāyo dukkhaṃ dassanapahātabbo,⁹ samudayo maggo. Indriyāni tāni ca niddiṭṭhāni¹⁰ khandhadhātu āyatanesu.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro?

Yaṃ¹¹ hi¹¹ ārabba Bhagavatā idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ, so¹² ārabhaniddiṭṭho¹².

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Nāmarūpassa hetu paccayo pi¹³ viññānaṃ hetu bijaṃ. Tena avijjā ca saṅkhārā ca¹⁴ paccayo. Nivattaniyo¹⁵ na aparo pariyāyo sabbabhavo¹⁶ ye ca¹⁷ sabbabhavassa¹⁸ hetu, parabhaṇḍapaccayo iti sammādiṭṭhi¹⁹ parato ca ghoso yoniso manasikāro paccayo¹³. Yā paññā uppādeti, esā²⁰ hetu sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsaṅkappo bhavati. Yā²¹ sammādiṭṭhi, ayaṃ parikkhāro..

Tattha katamo samāropano?

1. B3. sayam.

2. & 3. S.B1. sahabbhūmiyā.

3. S. tehi pahi-.

4.—5. S. B1. ariyantadiṭṭhi ca, ariyantadiṭṭhi sassatadiṭṭhiyā ucchedadiṭṭhi natthikadiṭṭhiyā sassatadiṭṭhi kiriyadiṭṭhi.

6. S.B1. om.

7. S.B1. -labhatā.

8. B1. Tattha katamā otaraṇā?, S.otaraṇaṃ.

9. S.B1. Sakkāro dukkhadassanaṃ pahātabbo.

10. S.B1. diṭṭhīni.

11. S.B1. Yasmim.

12. S.B1. sā -niddiṭṭhā.

13. B1. om.

14. B1. add. paccayā ca.

15. B1. -niyā; B2.B3. -nayo.

16. S.B1. sabbarāgo.

17. B1. yeva.

18. S.B1. -rāgassa.

19. S.B1. -diṭṭhiyā.

20. B1. sā; S. so esa.

21. B1. so.

Ayaṃ ahaṃ asmî ti asamanupassî dukkhato rogato-pe-
pannarasapadāni sīlāni Bhagavā kimatthiyāni¹ kiṃ
ānisaṃsāni sīlāni Ānanda avippaṭisāratthāni yāva vimutti.

Tattha duvidho attho: purisattho² ca³ vacanattho ca.

Tattha purisattho² ti katamo⁴?

Yā yaṃ na pacchānutāpitā⁵ ayaṃ avippaṭisāro, ayaṃ
purisattho. Yathā koci brūyati imaṃ atthaṃ āsevati,
sobhaneyya kiñc' imaṃ ettha adhināṃ, tass' atthāya idaṃ
kiriyaṃ ārabhāmî ti.⁶

Ayaṃ purisattho.

Tattha katamo vacanattho?

Sīlāni⁷ kāyikaṃ vā⁸ vācasikaṃ⁸ vā⁸ sucaritaṃ avippaṭisāro
ti.

Tattha sīlassa ca⁹ bhāso⁹ yeva. Anaññā sugatakammatā
sucaritaṃ,¹⁰ ayaṃ¹¹ avippaṭisāro.

Evam yāva vimuttî ti ekam ekasmiṃ¹² pade dve atthā
purisattho ca vacanattho⁸ ca,⁸ yathā imamhi¹³ sutte evaṃ
sabbesu suttesu⁸ dve dve atthā:¹⁴ paramattho uttamattho ca.

Yaṃ nibbānasacchikaṃ nissāya yaṃ¹⁵ sakam¹⁵ sacchikātab-
baṃ bhavati, so vuccati katassakattho¹⁶ ti, ayaṃ puna
vevacanaṃ sampajānāti. Iminā niyuttatthaṃ¹⁷ abhila-
bhanti vacanattho.

Tattha yaṃ atthaṃ¹⁸ sāvako abhikaṅkhati, tassa yo
paṭilābho, ayaṃ purisattho. Yaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā dhammaṃ
deseti, tassa tassa⁸ dhammassa yā atthaviññatti¹⁹, ayaṃ
attho.

1. S.Br. kimatthiyā.

2. Br. paramattho (*throughout*).

3. S.Br. om.

4. B2.B3. kāmō.

5. Br. -nutappitā.

6. (18th and 19th lines):—

B2.B3. Yathā koci brūyati
kāni imattha ma āse iti so...

ti.(?) Br. Yathā.....so
gaṇeyya kiñci mattaṃ tass'
atthāya idaṃ kiriyaṃ aj-

jagā ti(?)

S. Yathā koci brūyatikā
imattha mā āse itisso ga-

neyya....idaṃ kiriyaṃ aragā ti.(?)

7. Br. Sīlam; S. Sīlānam.

8. S.Br. om.

9. Br. vatassa hetu.

10. Br. Anaññato sugato kamma-
kā sucarikā.

11. B.MSS. om.

12. Br. ekamhi; S. ekam pi.

13. S. idaṃ pi.

14. S.B2.B3. add. ayaṃ hi.

15. S.Br. satam.

16. Br. satassa kattho.

17. Br. vidū atthaṃ.

18. Br. om: yaṃ atthaṃ.

19. Br. atthapaññatti.

Tattha silānaṃ avippaṭṭisāro attho pi ānisaṃso pi. Esā¹ ca¹ ānisaṃso yaṃ duggatiṃ na gacchati. Yathā² taṃ² Bhagavatā³ es'ānisaṃso⁴ dhamme suciṇṇe na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ puriso bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ silāni ārabba silena saṃyutto hoti evaṃ yāva vimutti tathā silakkhandho.⁵

Tattha yo ca avippaṭṭisāro anusayavasena niddiṭṭho, taṃ ca⁶, silaṃ, ayaṃ silakkhandho;⁷ pāmojjapīti passaddhī ti ca samādhindriyena⁸, ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yaṃ samādhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ paññākkhandho.⁹

Ime tayo khandhā: silaṃ samādhi paññā ca¹⁰.

Tatha¹⁰ silaṃ paripūreti¹¹ yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ tena kāraṇena so silaṃ paripūreti anuppannaṃ ca akusalassa anuppādāya vāyamaṃ, uppannaṃ ca pahānāya, anuppannaṃ ca kusallaṃ uppādāya, uppannaṃ ca kusallaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya¹² iti viriyindriyaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ.

Tattha yo samādhikkhandho, idaṃ samādhindriyaṃ, paññākkhandho paññindriyaṃ taṃ catūsu sammappadhānesu¹³ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tathā yo anuppannaṃ ca akusalassa anuppādāya vāyamaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamam sammappadhānam¹⁴; yaṃ uppannaṃ, idaṃ dutiyaṃ.

Cattāri sammappadhānāni¹⁵ catūsu jhānesu¹⁶ passitabāni.

1. S.Br. Evaṃ.

2. Br. Yath'āhaṃ; S. Tathā-gataṃ.

3. Br. Bhagavā.

4. S.Br. es'ānisaṃsā so.

5. (18th and 19th lines): Br.. ayaṃ attho; bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ...vimuttisilakkhandhe. B2.B3. ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ puriso vassibhūmiyaṃ silāni ārabba balena samyutto hoti evaṃ vassava vimutti ... -kkhandho.

S. ayaṃ puriso vassibhūmiyaṃ silāni ārabba-balena...evaṃ vassāva vimutti silakkhandhe.

6. Br. om.

7. Br. -kkhandhe.

8. Br. -indriyam.

9. S.Br. saññā.

10. Br. vatāya.

11. Br. -pūrenti.

12. S. -bhāvā ca.

13. S.Br. om.

14. Br. -paṭṭhānam.

15. Br. -paṭṭhānāni.

16. Br. sammappadhānesu; S. thānesu.

Tathā silakkhandhena nekkhammadhātu ca¹ ādikā² tayo ca vitakkā³ nekkhammavitakko⁴ abyāpādavitakko avihimsāvitakko⁵ ca. Sādhāraṇabhūtā, yā pi yāya n' āpi yāya manassa⁶ pāmojjena idaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ ānitaṃ⁷ aniyaṃ iti pemena⁸ idaṃ dukkham, yo tattha⁹ avikkhepo, ayaṃ samādhī.

Idaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ paṭhamam jhānam.

Kā⁹ cetasikā passaddhi?

Savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ virodhānam yo kilesa¹⁰ ca paridāho, so paṭhame jhāne niruddho.

Tatha yā ca¹¹ kilesapassaddhiyā ca⁹ vitakkavicārānam passaddhi ubhaye pi ete dhamme¹² passaddhāyaṃ.

Tattha kāyassa cittassa ca sukhaṃ sukhāyanā, idaṃ pīti-sukhino¹³ passaddhi. Yo pi ekodibhāvo cittassa,¹⁴ tena ekodibhāvena yaṃ cittassa ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam¹⁵, idaṃ¹⁶ catuttham jhānaṅgaṃ.

Iti ajjhattaṃ ca sampasādo cetaso ca ekodibhāvo pīti ca sukhaṃ ca, idaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam caturaṅgikaṃ.

Yo passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, tena adhimattena sukhena caritvā¹⁷ sukhacetasaṃ yaṃ so¹⁸ pīti vītarāgo, evaṃ tassa¹⁹ pīti vītarāgatāya upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati.²⁰ So pītiyā ca⁹ virāgā²¹ upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Sukhaṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti²², sati ca samāpaññāya²³ paṭilabhati. Sace²⁴ sati²⁴ ekaggatā, idaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānam.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. B1. <i>om</i> . | 13. B1. -sukham; <i>others</i> -suk- |
| 2. B1. ādito; S. ātiko. | kham no. |
| 3. S.B1. vitakko. | 14. B1. ca tassa. |
| 4. S. B1. <i>om</i> . | 15. B1. <i>om</i> : sam'. |
| 5. B1. <i>puts</i> nekkhammavitakko | 16. S.B1. <i>om</i> . |
| <i>here</i> . | 17. MSS. paritvā. |
| 6. B1. <i>om</i> : Sādhāraṇa...mānas- | 18. B1. yo. |
| sa and <i>put</i> Yaṃ somanassa | 19. S.B1. <i>om</i> : pīti...tassa. |
| <i>instead</i> . | 20. B2. labbhati; B3. <i>add.</i> pek- |
| 7. B1. ānisaṃsa. | kha paṭilabhati. |
| 8. B1. aniyamitapemena. | 21. B1. virāgo. |
| 9. B1. <i>om</i> . | 22. S.B1. <i>om</i> . Sukhaṃ ca pati'. |
| 10. S.B1. <i>add.</i> so. | 23. B1. satisampajaññāya <i>in</i> |
| 11. B1. <i>om</i> ., <i>others</i> yāva. | <i>place of</i> sati...-paññāya. |
| 12. B1. dhammā. | 24. B1. Cetasi. |

Yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, ayaṃ ekaggatāya parā vidhāno vidhānabhāgiyā paṭhame jhāne atthi cittekaggatā no² cakkhussa² vedanā sabbam pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Yatha catutthe jhāne tathā yā² upekkhā passavatāyaṃ³ sati³ sampajaññaṃ cittekaggatā ca, idaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ.

Yathā samādhi dassayitabbam, tathā paññindriyaṃ, taṃ² catūsu ariyasaccesu passitabbam.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, sā pajānanā catubbidhā: asubhato aniccato⁴ dukkhato anattato ca; yadārammaṇaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ; yaṃ pajānanto nibbindati vimuccati tathā yaṃ kāmāsavassa pahānaṃ bhavāsavassa diṭṭhāsavassa avijjāsavassa, ayaṃ nirodho,⁵ appahīnabhūmiyaṃ āsavaśamudayo.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathā paññindriyaṃ passitabbam, tathā'ayaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dassanabhūmi. Sotāpattiṭṭhānaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto nibbindati ti, idaṃ tadutṭhānaṃ⁶ ca. Kāmarāgabyāpādaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ ca yaṃ⁷ nibbindati⁸ virajjati, ayaṃ paṭhamā jhānabhāvanābhūmi ca⁷ rāgavirāgā cetovimutti anāgāmiphalaṃ ca. Yaṃ vimutti vuccati, ayaṃ⁹ avijjā-virāgā paññāvimutti arahattaṃ ca.

Ime avippaṭṭisārā¹⁰ ca¹⁰ viriyindriyaṃ ca cattāro sammappadhānā avippaṭṭisārā, taṃ ca upari yava¹¹ samādhi, evaṃ te cattāri jhānāni samādhindriyaṃ¹² ca¹² yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Ime cattāro satippaṭṭhānā sīlapāripūriṃ upādāya cāga-saṃhitena¹³ ca¹³ nibbedhikānaṃ ca nimittānaṃ¹⁴ avilamanā¹⁵, idaṃ satindriyaṃ cattāro satippaṭṭhānā.

1. *sic.* all MSS.

2. B1. *om.*

3. B1. passatāya passati; S. passapatāya.

4. S. B2.B3. *om.*

5. B3. nirodha.

6. B3. tanakaṃ; B2. anukaṃ.

7. S.B1. *om.*

8. S. nibbindaṃ.

9. B1. *om.*: Yaṃ...ayaṃ.

10. B1. avippaṭṭisārīnā.

11. B1. yā ca.

12. B1. -indriyāni.

13. B1. cāgagahite.

14. B1. nimittaṃ.

15. B1. anāvilaṃ manam.

Yaṃ puna imāya dhammadesanāya tisu thānesu diṭṭho gamanakindriyaṃ c'attālesapahānena ca sekkhasiḷaṃ¹, idaṃ saddhindriyam. Cattāri ca sotāpattiyaṅgāni² phalāni sōpaniyahārini³ sabbasuttesu niddisitabbāni.

Yaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabbhanaṃ viriyagahitaṃ⁴ yeva nāṇaṃ paṭisarato⁵, ayaṃ sutamayī paññā. Yo samādhi pubbā-paranimittābhāso⁶ anomagatitāya⁷ yathākāmo, ayaṃ cintāmayī paññā. Yaṃ⁸ yathā⁹ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ⁵ bhāvanāmayī paññā.

Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

Imaṃ¹⁰ suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ bujjhakārādhikaṃ¹¹ bujjhitabbaṃ¹². Yehi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ taṃ⁵ bujjhissanti¹² tassa aṅgāni bujjhissanti¹², tena bojjaṅga¹³.

Tatha ādito yāva siḷaṃ vatam cetanā karaṇīyā¹⁴; kissa⁵ siḷāni paripūreti? Anuppannassa ca akusalassa¹⁵ anuppādāya uppannassa ca pahānāya anuppannassa¹⁶ kusalassa uppādāya uppannassa ca kusalassa bhiyyobhāvāya idaṃ viriyaṃ tassa tassa¹⁷ bujjhitassa¹⁸ aṅgāni¹⁸ ti¹⁸. Ayaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgo¹⁹.

Iminā²⁰ viriyena dve dhammā ādito avippaṭisāro²¹ pāmojjāṇ²² ca²², ya puna pīti avippaṭisārapaccayā pāmojjapaccayā, ayaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo²³.

Yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo²⁴ passambhati, ayaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. B1. om : thānesu (6th line)...
sekkha' and substitutes
kilesā pahānena siḷaṃ etc. | 12. S.B1. pucchi-
13. S. tena aṅgā pucchango ; B1.
kena pucchi- ssanti, kena
pucchangā. |
| 2. S. B3. -pattangāni, B2. -pat-
tingāni. | 14. B1. -ṇiyaṃ. |
| 3. B1. tāni ; B2.B3. sopaniyā
hārani. | 15. S. om. |
| 4. S. purimā gataṃ ; B3. viri-
yagati taṃ. | 16. B1. S. om. |
| 5. B1. om. | 17. B1. om. |
| 6. B1. -nimittōbhāso. | 18. S.B1. pucchitassa aṅgāni. |
| 7. B1. -gatito. | 19. S.B1. viriyaṃ bojjaṅgo. |
| 8. S. Ya. | 20. B1. Imā ; S. Imāni. |
| 9. S.B2.B3. tathā. | 21. B1. -sārā. |
| 10. S.B3. Idaṃ. | 22. B1. pāmojjā. |
| 11. S. puccha na- hanadhitam B1. pucchāmānā titaṃ ;
B2. bujjhānakaradhi-; | 23. B2.B3. -sampitabojjha-. |
| | 24. B1. om ; S. angayo. |

Tena kāyikasukhamānitaṃ¹ yaṃ² sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, ayaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo.

Yā silaṃ upādāya pañcannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ upādāyānulomata³ nimittāyanā pītibhāgiyānaṃ⁴ ca⁴ visesabhāgiyānaṃ² ca² apilāpanatā⁵ sahaḡatā hoti anavamaggo⁴, ayaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo.

Yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, accāradbhaviriyam⁶ karoti ; uddhaccabhūmi ti kkatā abhipaṭṭhataṃ⁷ peseti⁸ ; kosajjabhūmi⁹ ti garahito¹⁰ rahitehi¹¹ angehi bujjhati¹² yaṃ cakkhusamathapathaṃ¹³ sā upekkhā ti tena sā¹⁴ upekkhā¹⁵ tassa bojjhaṅgassa aṅgaṃ ti karitvā upekkhasambojjhaṅgo ti vuccate.

Eso suttaniddeso.

Tattha desanā katamā ?

Asmiṃ sutte¹⁶ cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni.

Tattha katamo vicayo ?

Silavato avippaṭisāro yāva vimutti¹⁷ imissāya¹⁸ pucchāya minikimatthassa-m-iti¹⁹ dve padāni pucchā dve padāni vissajjanāni dvīhi padehi dve abhiññāṃ dvīhi c'eva padehi²⁰ vissajjanā kiṃ pucchati nibbādhikaṃ kāyabhūmikammasa²¹ tathā²² hi²² paṭiṭṭhā²³ ca²² asekkhe dhamme uppādeti.

Tattha²⁴ katamā yutti ?

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| 1. Br. -sukhena ; S. -sukkha-minitaṃ. | 13. S. -samathisatha. |
| 2. Br. S. om. | 14. Br. om : cakkhu-... sa ; S. om. : upekkhā ... sa. |
| 3. S.Br. upādāya anu-. | 15. S.Br. upekkhaṃ. |
| 4. Br. om. | 16. S.Br. add. ca. |
| 5. S. apilobhanatā ; Br. alobhasaha-. | 17. S. B2. B3. vimutto. |
| 6. Br. ajjhāradbha-. | 18. Br. imissa. |
| 7. B2.B3. atipaṭṭhataṃ. | 19. Br. mikimatassati ; S. pini-kitatthassamiti. |
| 8. Br. peteti. | 20. Br. om : dve.....padehi. |
| 9. S.Br. kosacca-. | 21. S. yāya bhummi- ; Br. yāya bhummi. |
| 10. S.Br. karahite. | 22. Br. om. |
| 11. Br. tehi, S. add. tehi. | 23. Br. -ttho. |
| 12. S.Br. pucchati. | 24. S.Br. om |

Silavato avippaṭṭisāro bhavati kiṃ¹ nicchandassa¹ ca virāgo² atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ ?

Viriyaṃ³ viriyindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, samādhi samādhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, paññā paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Viriyaṃ⁴ adosassa padaṭṭhānaṃ samādhi alobhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, paññā amohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.⁵ Viriyindriyaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ : sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammāājivassa ; samādhindriyaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ : sammāsaṅkappaṇassa sammāvācāya⁶ sammāsamādhino ; paññindriyaṃ dvinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ : sammāsatiyā sammādiṭṭhiyā ca.⁷

Tattha katamo⁸ lakkhaṇo⁸ ?

Silakkhandhe vutte sabbe tayo khandhā vuttā bhavanti.* Silaṃ vutte sesadhammānaṃ⁹ silaṃ hetu ca paccayo ca, te sabbe dhammā¹⁰ vuttā honti. Ekamhi¹¹ bodhipakkhiyadhamme vutte sabbe bodhagamaniyā¹² dhammā vuttā bhavanti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro ?

Imamhi¹³ sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

Ye avippaṭṭisārena chandikā, te silapāripūrī bhavanti¹⁴, pāmojjāchandikā avippaṭṭisārī¹⁵ pāripūrī¹⁶. Ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.-pe-, ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.¹⁷

Tattha katamo āvatto ?

*B2. B3. omit the following pages starting from here up to p. dukkham essati ti ; but replace them at p. 244 post, paṭipakkhavutte sesadhammānaṃ etc.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. B1. kicchannassa. | 10. B1. om : silaṃ (after 4)..... |
| 2. B1. vitarāgo ti. | dharmā. |
| 3. S. B1. om. | 11. B2. B3. Ekā ; S. Ekam pi. |
| 4. S. viriyā. | 12. B1. bodhanapakkhiyā. |
| 5. S. om : paññā (17th line)...
-ṭṭhānaṃ. | 13. S. Idam ; B1. Imaṃ. |
| 6. S.-vācāyassa. | 14. B1. anto, S. bhanta. |
| 7. B1. add. saddhindriyaṃ. | 15. B3.-sārādi. |
| 8. S. B1. katamā Lakkhanā. | 16. B1. om : |
| 9. B1.-dhammā ; others sesaṃ
dhammā-. | 17. B2. om : Ye (10th line).....
hāro. |

Idaṃ suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. Yo nibbedho, ayaṃ nirodho. Yena nibbindati¹, so maggo. Yaṃ nirujjhati², taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ nibbedhagāminā maggena pahiyati³ samudayo 'yaṃ vutto.

Tattha katamā vibhatti?

Silavato avippaṭṭisāro ti vibhajja-byākaraṇiyaṃ parāmas-santassa n'atthi avippaṭṭisāro⁴ yāva dosakataṃ kāyena vā vācāya vā akusalaṃ ārabhati. Kiñci pi⁵ 'ssa⁶ evaṃ hoti sukataṃ⁶ etaṃ⁶ sucariṭaṃ etaṃ no⁷ c'assa⁷ tena avippaṭṭi-sārena pāmojjaṃ jāyati yāva vimutti. Tassa silavato avip-paṭṭisāro ti vibhajja-byākaraṇiyaṃ. Ayaṃ vibhatti hāro.

Tattha katamā parivattanā?

Imehi sattahi upanissāya⁸ sampattihi ekādasa⁹ upanissā⁶ vibhattiyaṃ¹⁰ pajahānaṃ pajahanti, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamā vevacanā?

Imesaṃ ariyadhammānaṃ balabojjhaṅgavimokkhasamādhī samāpattīnaṃ imāni vevacanāni.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Silavato avippaṭṭisāro ti silakkhandhe nekkhammapaññat-tiya paññattaṃ. Nissajjapaññatti¹¹ ca evaṃ dasa aṅgāni dvīhi¹² dvīhi¹² angehi paññattāni.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ pañcasu otiṇṇaṃ¹³ yathāyaṃ¹³ paṭhamāṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ evaṃ indriyādi khandha-dhātuāyatanesu niddisitaṃ bāni.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro¹⁴?

Silavato avippaṭṭisāro ti¹⁵ na tāva suddho ārabbho avippaṭṭi-sārino pāmojjan ti na¹⁶ tāva suddho ārabbho¹⁷ yāni ekādasa padāni desitāni¹⁸ yadā¹⁴, tadā suddho ārabbho, ayaṃ sodhano.

1. B2. B3. nibbijjāti.

2. S. B2. B3. nibbijjha.

3. S. Br. pahiyissati.

4. Br.-sārā.

5. Br. om. ; S. Viya.

6. Br. om.

7. Br. om. ; S. no ca yaṃ.

8. S. B2. B3. upanissā.

9. Br. eka.

10. Br. yaṃ.

11. Br. Niyatapa-S. Niyacapa-.

12. S. Br. dvehi dvehi.

13. SBr. otiṇṇassa dhāraṃ.

14. Br. om.

15. S.Br. om.

16. Br. pāmojjaṃ tena.

17. Br. add. yadā here.

18. Br. desitā.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?

Silavemattatāya¹ paññattam².

Evam dasa padānam³ sabbāni⁴ silakkhandhassa āni-saṃso⁵, te ca paṭirūpadesavāso ca⁶ paccayo, attasamā-papiddhānaṃ ca hetu. Samādhikkhandhassa sukham hetu, passaddhi paccayo. Yena jhānasahajāti ca⁷ ṭhānam⁸ hi jhānaṅgā,⁹ aparo pariyāyo kāmesu ādinavānupassanā samādhino paccayo; nekkhamme ānisaṃsadassāvitā¹⁰ hetu.¹⁰

Tattha katamā samāropanā¹¹?

Yaṃ⁶ viriyindriyaṃ so¹² silakkhandho. Yaṃ⁶ sīlam te cattāro dhammapadhānā¹³. Yaṃ⁶ dhammānudhamma-paṭipatti so pātimokkhasaṃvaro.

Yassa¹⁴ selopamaṃ cittan ti gāthā.^(a)

Selopamaṃ ti upamaṃ yathā selo vātena na kampati na uñhena na¹⁵ sītena samkampati; yathā anekā acetanā te¹⁶ uñhena milāyanti¹⁷ sītena avasussanti¹⁸ vātena bhijjhanti¹⁹. Na¹⁹ evaṃ selo virattarajjanīyesu²⁰ dosanīyena dussatī ti kāraṇaṃ dosanīye domanassantaṃ na duṭṭhena²¹ vā kampati uñhena vā so milāyati²² sītena vā avasussati²³, evaṃ cittaṃ rāgena n'ānussati²⁴ sītena kampatī ti. Kiṃ²⁵ kāraṇaṃ virattaṃ²⁶ rajjanīyesu²⁷ dosanīyena dussati. Kiṃ²⁵ kāraṇaṃ

(a) See ante p.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. S. B1. Silajā pattatāya. | 15. MSS. 6m. |
| 2. B3. ñattam. | 16. S. B1. bhāvo. |
| 3. S. B1. padāni. | 17. S. khila- |
| 4. S. om. | 18. B1. subandhā; S. sukhandhā. |
| 5. B1. ānisaṃsāni. | 19. B1. bhajjanaṃ. |
| 6. B1. om. | 20. B1. rajjanīye; S. vātarajja- |
| 7. S. B1. om. | 21. B2. B3. dūtena; B1. duṭṭhe; |
| 8. B1. jhānaṃ. | S. dūte. |
| 9. S. B1. ñāṇaṅgā. | 22. S.B1. khila- |
| 10. S. dassanaṃ vitā sotā. | 23. B1. atthuyadi; S. avatthu |
| 11. S. B1. om: samā'. | yadi. |
| 12. S. Tayo; B1. om. | 24. S. B1. n'ānunissati. |
| 13. B1. om. te cattāro dhamma-, | 25. S. B1. om. |
| S. -patanāya; B2. -patana. | 26. S. B1. add. tam. |
| 14. S. B1. Yathā. | 27. S. B1. -niye. |

dosaniye panassanti¹ na dussati, aduṭṭhaṃ taṃ na kosisanti². Tena kuppanīyena kuppati.³ Yass⁴ evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ kuto naṃ dukkham* essatī ti sīlam eva hi selopamatā⁵. Yathā selo sabbappaccattikehi⁶ akaraṇīyo, evaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sabbakilesehi na kampaṭi ti, ayaṃ amoho, virattam rajjanīyesu ti ayaṃ adoso, kuppanīye na kuppattī ti ayaṃ adoso.

Tattha paññā amoho kusalamūlaṃ, alobho alobho yeva, adoso adoso yeva.

Imehi tihi⁷ kusalamūlehi sekkhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito asekkhamaggaṃ uppādeti. Sekkhabhūmi samattikamma dhamme⁸ uppādeti, sā⁹ ca⁹ sammāvimuttiyaṃ¹⁰ ca¹⁰ vimutti-rasañña-dassanaṃ¹¹, ime dasa asekkhānaṃ arahattaṃ dhammā¹².

Tattha aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena catubbidhā bhāvanā pi labbhati: silabhāvanā⁷ kāyabhāvanā cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanā¹³ ca.

Tattha sammākammantena sammāājivena ca kāyo bhāvito, sammāvācāya sammāvāyāmena ca sīlam bhāvitam, sammāsaṅkappena sammāsamādhinā ca¹³ cittaṃ bhāvitam, sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsatiyā ca paññā bhāvitā.

Imāya catubbidhāya bhāvanāya dve dhammā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti: cittaṃ paññaṃ ca.

Cittaṃ¹⁴ bhāvanāya samatho, paññā bhāvanāya vipassanā.

Tattha paññā avijjāpahānena¹⁵ cittaṃ upakkilesehi amissīkanti¹⁶. Paññābhāvanāya cittabhāvanam yeva paripūreti.

*B2. B3. omit up to here starting from p. 237 ante. This omitted portion is added at p. 244 post.

1. Br. manassa.

9. Br. yāva; S. yā ca.

2. Br. kosiyaṇṭi.

10. Br. vimutti.

3. Br. vuccati; S. om: kupa-kuppatti.

11. Br. vimuttiñña-; S. vimutti dasasamaṃ dasapavaṃ.

4. S. Br. om.

12. Br. om: ime.....dhammā.

5. Br. om. Sīlam... -pamatā.

13. S. Br. om.

6. S. Br. sappaccatti-.

14. Br. Citta.

7. Br. om.

15. S. Br. -pahānā avijjāpahānena.

8. Br. -kamaṃ dhamme.

16. Br. vigatan ti.

Evam¹ yassa¹ subhāvitam² cittam kuto³ nam dukkham
essatī⁴ ti.

Api ca kho pana tassa āyasmato abyāpadadhātu adhimuttā
na so p'etaṃ samāpanno tassa saṅkhāpahāraṃ⁵ deti⁵ saṅkhā-
vitakkite⁶ sarīre dukkham na vediyati.

Ayaṃ suttattho⁷.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Imamhi sutte, dasa asekkhā arahattadhammā desitā
appamāṇā⁸ ca samādhībhāvanā.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Selōpamatā⁹ ye ye¹⁰ dhammā vedanīyā sukhadukkho
gatā, te sabbe nirūpaṃ v'ānupassantānaṃ vupagatā kāyato
vedayitā parikkhāro appavattito dukkham na vediyati.

Tattha katamā yutti?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittam kuto nam dukkham essatī⁴
ti.* Tisu bhāvanāsu dukkham nakkhamati¹¹ cittam¹¹
bhāvanāya ca, nirodhabhāvanāya ca anantarikā¹² samādhi-
bhāvanāya ca.

Iti yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittan ti samādhiphalassa padaṭ-
ṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittan ti cittāni bhāvitāni yathā
paṭhamam. niddiṭṭhāni paññā sīlam kāyo cittam, sīlam¹³
pi subhāvitam kāyika-cetasikaṃ ca tthitattā¹⁴ n'ānupakampatī¹⁴
ti vedanā pi tathā saññā pi saṅkhārā pi. Kuto nam dukkham
essatī¹⁵ ti sukham pi n'ānugacchati¹⁶, adukkha-m-asukham
pi n'āgatan ti.

*See ante p. 31.

1. B1. Etassa.

2. S. B1. subhā.

3. S. B1. tato.

4. S. B2. B3. ehi.

5. B1. kaṅkhā pahānā; S.
-pahānaṃ-.

6. B1. -vitivatte.

7. S. B1. B2. suttanto.

8. B1. appahānā.

9. S. Sekho samathā.

10. S. B1. om.

11. B1. dukkhamatto.

12. S. antarikā.

13. B1. om.

14. B1. cittānusankappati; S.
vitthānānusankappati; B2.
dhitatta-.

15. S. B2. B3. ehi.

16. S. B1. n'āgacchati.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro ?

Idha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

Ye dukkhena adhikā bhavissanti, te evarūpāhi samāpattihi viharissanti, ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Ye ca appasannā¹ tehi² bhavissanti³, pasannañ ca pīti-pāmojjaṃ bhavissati, ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Āvatto⁴ ti n'atthi āvattanassa bhūmi.

Vibhatti ti yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ kuto naṃ dukkhaṃ⁵ essati⁶ ti duvidho⁷ niddeso: dukkhahetuniddeso ca paṭipakkhaniddeso ca.

Ko⁸ so⁸ dukkhahetu⁹ ?

Yato⁹ dukkhaṃ āgacchati paṭipakkhaniddeso* ca kuto evarūpassa dukkhaṃ na¹⁰ āgamissati ti niddiṭṭhaṃ.

Parivattanā ti kuto naṃ dukkhaṃ essati¹¹ ti yaṃ cetasiṃ sukhaṃ¹² anupādisesā ayaṃ n'atthi sopādisesā ayaṃ atthi puna evaṃ āhaṃsu taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ ubhayaṃ eva avedayitaṃ¹³ sopādisesaṃ yañ⁸ ca anupādisesaṃ yañ⁸ ca taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ anupādisesaṃ yañ⁸ ca sopādisesañ⁸ ca⁸ avedayitaṃ¹³. Sukhaṃ āpannassa anāvattikaṃ¹⁴ ti ayaṃ ettha viseso parivattanā.

Tattha katamo vevacano ?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ⁸ vā⁸ bhāvitam¹⁵ subhāvitam¹⁶ anuṭṭhitaṃ¹⁷ vatthukataṃ susamāradhāṃ. Cittaṃ ti manoviññāṇaṃ manindriyaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu¹⁸.

*B2. B3. here add the omitted lines comprised in pp. to ante ; starting with paṭipakkhavutte sesadhammānaṃ etc. See. p. ante.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. B1. S. pasannā. | 9. B1. -hetuto. |
| 2. B1. tesam. | 10. S. B1. om. |
| 1. & 2. B3. appasannagatehi. | 11. S. B2. B3. ehi throughout. |
| 3. S. B1. om. | 12. S. B1. om. |
| 4. S. B1. Āvattā. | 13. B1. aveditaṃ. |
| 5. S. B1. sukhaṃ. | 14. S. B1. n'āvatti-. |
| 6. S. B2. B3. ehi. | 15. B1. paribhā-. |
| 7. B1. vidūyava ; S. vidu visso. | 16. S. om. |
| 8. B1. om. | 17. B1. taṃ. |
| | 18. S. B1. manodhātu. |

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Cittam manosaṅkhārā vūpasamapaññattiyā paññattam.
Samādhi asekhapaññattiyā paññattā. Dukkham ucchin-
napaññattiyā paññattam.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?

Citte niddiṭṭhe pañcakkhandhā niddiṭṭhā honti, ayaṃ
khandhesu otaraṇo. Manoviññādhātuya¹ niddiṭṭhāya
aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo² niddiṭṭhā honti³, ayaṃ dhātūsu otaraṇo.
Manāyatane niddiṭṭhe sabbāni āyatanāni niddiṭṭhāni honti.

Tattha manāyatanaṃ nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.
Nāmarūpapaccayā⁴ saḷāyatanaṃ, tathā paṭiccasamuppāde,
ayaṃ otaraṇo.

Tattha katamo sodhano?

Suddho yeva ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno⁵?

Chalindriyaṃ bhāvanā ekattāya paññatti, chaṭṭhitena⁶
kāyo ekattāya⁷ paññatto.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Cittassa pubbaheṭu samuppādāya manasikāro ca⁸
tappaṇatā⁸ ca⁸ yaṃ⁸ asamāhitabhūmiyaṃ ca visesadham-
mānaṃ abhāvitattā cittam satataṃ⁹ gacchati, samādhino
sukhaṃ hetu avippaṭisāro paccayo, ayaṃ hetu¹⁰ ayaṃ¹⁰
paccayo¹⁰ parikkhāro.

Tattha katamā samāropanā?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitān ti tassa dhammā samāropayitabbā¹¹.
Kāyo silaṃ paññā bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ ti anabhirataṃ ana-
panataṃ anekaṃ anutaṃ¹² anāpajjāsattaṃ ayaṃ sāmā-
ñāyatanā¹³ na¹³ tassa¹³ sekkhassa sammāsamādhī¹⁴ sabbe¹⁴
asekkhā dasa arahantadhammā¹⁵ niddiṭṭhā honti.

Asekhabhāgiyāni Suttāni.

1. S. Bī. manodhātuya.

2. Bī. aṭṭhārasaṭṭhā tayā.

3. S. Bī. hoti.

4. Bī. -paccayo.

5. Bī. paññatti.

6. Bī. om.

7. Bī. ekattatāya.

8. Bī. vattabbo; S. vattabbo
na tāva yaṃ.

9. Bī. āvataṃ; S. sadā.

10. Bī. om.; S. appaccayo.

11. S. ārohitabbā; Bī. ropayi-

12. S. add. anantaṃ.

13. S. sāmāññāya nitassa; Bī.
om: anabhirataṃ (17th
line).....āyatanā na.

14. Bī. sekkhā dhammā.

15. S. arahattaṃ dhammā.

(3)

Yassa nūna bhante¹ kāyagatā sati abhāvitā ayaṃ² so³ aññataraṃ³ sabrahmacāriṃ⁴ āsajja⁵ samāpajja⁵ appaṭinissajja janapadacārikam pakkameyya, so āyasma⁶ imasmim vippaṭijānāti⁷ dve pajāni⁸ paṭijānāti cittabhāvanāya⁹ ca⁹ diṭṭhiyā¹⁰ pahānaṃ. Kāyabhāvanāya⁹ ca diṭṭhipahānaṃ,¹¹ kāyabhāvanāya⁹ ca⁹ taṇhāpahānaṃ, yaṃ paṭhamam upamaṃ¹² karoti. Asucinā pi sucinā pi pathavī n'eva¹³ aṭṭhiyati¹⁴ na jigucchati¹⁵ na pītipāmojjaṃ paṭilabhati, evam eva hi pathavīsamena¹⁶ so cetasā anvayena¹² appakena¹² averena abyāpajjena vihārāmī ti.^(a)

Iti¹² so āyasmā kiṃ paṭijānāti?

Kāyabhāvanāya sukhindriyapahānaṃ paṭijānāti. Citta-bhāvanāya somanassindriyapahānaṃ paṭijānāti. Kāyikavedanā rāgānusayaṃ anugataṃ¹⁷ sukhindriyaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Na hi vedanakkhandhaṃ yā¹² cetasikā sukhavedanā, tattha ayaṃ paṭilābhapaccayā uppajjati. Sukhaṃ somanassaṃ taṃ paṭikkhipati. Na hi manosamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, tattha catūsu mahābhūtesu rūpakkhandhassa anusayaṃ¹⁸ paṭighapahānaṃ¹⁹ bhanati. Kāme rūpaṃ ca taṃ ca asekkhabhūmiyaṃ²⁰.

Kāye²¹ kāyānupassanā idīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ ca, balena ca²² ussāhena ca²² sabbaṃ manasikatattānaṃ²³

(a) M.I. 98, 100 etc.; III, 294, 297.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. S. Bī. sante. | 11. S. Bī. om: Kāyapahānaṃ. |
| 2. S. ayyaso; B2. arayyo; B3. ayyaso. | 12. Bī. om. |
| 3. S. Bī. -taro. | 13. S. no. |
| 4. Bī. -cariyam. | 14. S. aṭṭhissati; Bī. om. |
| 5. Bī. om.; S. appaccam āpaccaṃ. | 15. S. Bī. cikucchati. |
| 6. S. āyasmato. | 16. S. na.; Bī. pathavī samo. |
| 7. Bī. om: āyasmā...-jānāti. | 17. S. B2. B3. -gatānaṃ. |
| 8. S. Bī. om. | 18. S. Bī. anunayaṃ. |
| 9. Bī. -bhāvanāya. | 19. Bī. paṭikaṃ pahā-. |
| 10. S. Bī. diṭṭhipa-. | 20. Bī. -bhūmi yeva. |
| | 21. Bī. om., S. Ko yeva. |
| | 22. Bī. om. |
| | 23. Bī. om: 'naṃ. |

pahānaṃ, medaṃ katālikāya ca purisena ca maṇḍanakajā-
tikena ca¹ etehi imassa² mātāpitu² sambhutaṃ³ paccavek-
khaṇaṃ, so⁴ kāyena⁴ ca⁴ kāyāñupassanāya ca⁵ cittena ca⁶
cittānupassanāya ca⁷ dve² dhamme dhāreti. Kāyakilesa-
vatthum⁸ cittena ca⁹ cittasannissaye cittena subhāvitena¹⁰
sattannañ ca² samāpattinaṃ¹¹ vihāritum² paṭijānāti.

Gahapatiputtōpamatāya² ca² yathā gahapatiputtassa
nānāraṅgānaṃ vatthakaraṇḍiko¹² puṇṇo bhaveyya. so yaṃ
yad eva¹³ vatthayugam¹⁴ pubbaṇhasamaye ākaṅkhati,¹⁵
pubbaṇhasamaye nibbāpeti; evaṃ majjhantikasamaye¹⁶
sāyaṇhasamaye, evaṃ eva so āyasmā cittassa subhāvi-
tattā yathārūpena vihārena ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ
vihāritum yathārūpena¹⁷ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati maj-
jhantikasamaye sāyaṇhasamaye.

Ten'ev'esa āyasmatā¹⁸ upamāya me bhāsītāya pathavī vā
anuttarā¹⁹ indriyabhāvanā bhāvitacittena. Tena so āyasmā
idaṃ atthavidhaṃ bhāvanaṃ paṭijānāti catūsu mahābhū-
tesu kāyabhāvanaṃ upakacaṇḍālaṃ purisaṃ etakaṃ bha-
vatalakāsu²⁰ cittabhāvanaṃ imāhi tena bhāvanāhi²¹ tāya
bhāvanāya ca samathā²² pāripūriṃ anveti²³, Imehi catuhi
paññā pāripūriṃ²⁴ anveti²⁴.

Kathaṃ upakacaṇḍālaṃ²⁵ paṭikūlesu dhammesu apaṭi-
kūlasaññi²⁶ viharati?

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. B1. <i>om</i> : medaṃ (2nd line)... | 15. SB1. <i>om</i> . pubbaṇha- -khati. |
| ...ca. | 16. B1. gacchati; S. gacchantam |
| 2. B1. <i>om</i> . | samaye. |
| 3. B1. paṭisaṃ-. | 17. S. B1. tathā-. |
| 4. B1. yo kāye. | 18. B1. Tena, <i>om</i> . esa āyasmatā. |
| 5. B1. <i>om</i> ., S. va. | 19. S. bhāsītā tassa tassa pathavī |
| 6. S. B1. citte. | vā anantarā; B1. <i>om</i> . |
| 7. S. B1. <i>om</i> . | patha-...anuttarā. |
| 8. B1. <i>om</i> . kāya'. | 20. D. pathālakā; B1. <i>om</i> : upa- |
| 9. B1. <i>om</i> . cittena ca; S. citte | ka-... -talakāsu. |
| ca. | 21. B1. <i>om</i> . imāhi...bhāvanāhi. |
| 10. B1. <i>om</i> .; S. -bhāsi-. | 22. B1. samatho. |
| 11. B1. saṅkhappattinaṃ. | 23. B2. B3. antehi; B1. gantati. |
| 12. S. vatthānaṃ gadandiko; B1. | 24. B2. B3. parimantehi; B1. |
| vatthānaṃ vatthagaṇḍiko. | -puri gantati. |
| 13. S.B1. yaṃ deva (?). | 25. B1. S. <i>om</i> . |
| 14. B1. vatthu; S. vatthusuka. | 26. S. apatikusalatasaññi. |

Kāyo pakatiyā apaṭikūlaṃ kāye uddhumātakasaññā saṅkhittena navasaññā ime paṭikūlā dhammā cetaso āyasmā paṭikūlato ajigucchito¹ kāyagatāsatiyā bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. Na hi tassa jigucchapahāya² cittaṃ paṭikūlati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati ti kāyo sabbalokassa apaṭikūlo taṃ³ so āyasmā asubhasaññāya viharati. Evaṃ apaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca apaṭikūlesu ca apaṭikūlasaññī viharatī ti⁴ api⁴ sabbo yaṃ lokassa⁵ yaṃ⁴ idaṃ⁴ muṇḍo pattapāṇi⁶ kulesu piṇḍāya vicarati, tena ca so āyasmā suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇena⁷ apaṭikūlasaññī cittena ca kāyena nibbidā⁸ saḥagatena⁹ apaṭikūlasaññī, evaṃ paṭikūlesu apaṭikūlesu¹⁰ ca⁴ dhammesu⁴ apaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññī viharati?

Paṭikūlesu¹¹ ca dhammesu¹⁰ subhasaññīno itthirūpe paṭikūlesu ca jigucchino¹² vinīlakavipubbake tattha so¹³ āyasmā paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu dhammesu tadubhayaṃ¹⁴ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno ca?

Apaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu¹⁵ subhasaññīno¹⁶ itthirūpe¹⁷ paṭikūlesu ca jigucchino¹⁸ vinīlakavipubbake tadubhayaṃ¹⁹ abhinivajjayitvā n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'haṃ asmi n'eso me attā²⁰ ti²⁰ viharati.

1. S. Bī. ajikucchato.
2. Bī. jikucchatāya.
3. Bī. ti.
4. Bī. S. om.
5. Bī. loko.
6. S. Bī. matta-.
7. S. -nappaṇṇena.
8. S. nibbidhā.
9. S. samāga-.
10. S. Bī. om.

11. S. Apaṭi-.
12. Bī. jikucchimāne.
13. S. Bī. yo.
14. S. -ubhassa.
15. S. Bī. om.
16. Bī. asubha-.
17. Bī. -rupesu.
18. Bī. jikucchi-.
19. Bī. -ubhaye.
20. S. Bī. atthi.

Evam tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

Aparo pariyāyo: tedhātuto¹ lokasannivāso² sabbabālaputhujjanānaṃ apaṭikūlasaññā.

Tattha ca āyasmā Sāriputto apaṭikūlasaññi viharati.

Evam apaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññi viharati?

Paṭikūlasaññino sabbasekkhā³ idha⁴ kā tedhātuke sabbaloke.

Tattha katamo bhūmipatto⁵ samādhiphale⁶ sacchikato⁷ apaṭikūlasaññi viharati. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Na hi taṃ atthi yassa lokassa pahānāya paṭikūlasaññi uppādeyya.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu⁸ ca⁸ dhammesu paṭikūlasaññi viharati?

Te dhātuke lokasannivāse yāva kāmaloabhūmikāhi⁹ rāgānaṃ¹⁰ paṭikūlasamatā¹¹ rūpā rūpadhātum appaṭikkūlasamatā¹¹.

Tattha ca āyasmā Sāriputto paṭikūlasaññi viharati.

Evam paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu ca¹² dhammesu¹² paṭikūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikkūlasaññi viharati?

Yaṃ kiñci parato durattānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapatthānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ appaṭikkūlaṃ¹³ yāva tā vācaso apparūpā tathā janassa¹⁴ appaṭikkūlasaññā.

Tattha āyasmā Sāriputto abhiññāya sacchikato appaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Evam paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

1. S. dhātuko; B1. dhātuke.

2. B1. -vāse.

3. B1. -sekho.

4. S. B1. om.

5. B1. om: sabbaloke (15th line)... -patto; S. vibhamatto.

6. B1. -bale.

7. B1. asacchi-.

8. B3. om.

9. B1. -bhūmināṃ.

10. B1. vītarāgā-.

11. B1. -kulatā.

12. S. B1. om.

13. S. sabbapaṭikkulaṃ.

14. B1. om. appaṭikkulaṃ...janassa

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu ca dhammesu tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako ca viharati¹ sato ca sampajāno ca ?

Yaṇ ca n'esaṃ² samanupassati ye dhammā duccharitā, te dhammā appaṭikūlatā.

Tattha āyasmā Sāriputto iti paṭisañcikkhati ye dhammā duccharitā te dhammā anīṭṭhaviṇṇā, ye dhammā sucaritā, te ācayagāmino. So³ ca³ sucaritā apacayagāmini karitvā duccharitā anīṭṭhaviṇṇā⁴ karitvā tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati.

Atha⁵ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlesu ca paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Taṇhā paṭikūladhammā⁶ kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ? Taṇhāvasena hi sattā dvehi dhammehi sattā⁷ kabalīkāre āhāre⁸ rasataṇhāyaṃ⁹ sattā phasse¹⁰ sukhasaññāya¹¹ sattā.

Tatth' āyasmā Sāriputto kabalīkāre ca āhāre paṭikūlasaññī viharati, phasse¹² ca dukkhasaññī viharati.

Evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca⁸ dhammesu appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati ?

Taṇhakkhayaṃ anuttaraṃ nibbānaṃ, tathā¹³ bālaputhujanānaṃ paṭikūlasaññā pahatasaññā¹⁴ ca.

Tatth' āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭikūlasaññā¹⁵ abyāpādasaññā¹⁶ ca sā 'maṃ paññāya¹⁷ passitvā¹⁸ evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati ?

1. S.Br. om : Evaṃ paṭikūlesu (15th line)...viharati.

2. Br. om.

3. Br. Yaṃ.

4. Br. om : anīṭṭha'.

5. Br. Kathaṃ.

6. Br. -dhammo.

7. Br. bhavanti.

8. S.Br. om.

9. S.Br. taṇhāya.

10. Br. om., S. -ya ca.

11. S.Br. sukhaṃ paññāya.

12. S.Br. pare.

13. Br. tattha.

14. S. pahāna.

15. Br. -saññāya.

16. S.Br. -saññāya.

17. S.Br. om. ca...paññāya.

18. Br. passati.

Tattha katamo sodhano¹ hāro?

Ye ca² manasā cattāro bhāvetabbā, te sabbe bhāvitā yaṃ³ taṃ³ manena pahīne vattabbataṃ⁴ sabbapattama⁵ etassa ca atthāya ārambho, so attho suddho.

Ayaṃ sodhano hāro⁶.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?⁷

Ayaṃ samādhi ekattatāya⁸ paññattā, cha kāyā ekattatāya⁸ paññattā. Pañc'indriyāni⁹ rūpini⁹ rūpakāyo. Cha vedanā-kāyā vedanākāyo. Cha saññākāyā saññākāyo. Cha ceta-nākāyā cetanākāyo. Cha viññānakāyā viññānakāyo. Sabbe pi ete dhammā¹⁰ dhammakāyo¹¹ ti¹¹ yeva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti.

Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno.¹²

Parikkhāro ti samāpattikosallaṃ ca dhītikosallaṃ ca hetu, yaṃ ca gocarakosallaṃ yaṃ ca kallantakosallaṃ¹³ paccayo. Vodānakosallaṃ hetu, kallaṃ² paccayo. Sukhaṃ hetu, abyāpajjaṃ paccayo.

Ayaṃ¹⁰ parikkhāro.

Tattha katamo samāropano?¹⁴

Yathā pathavī suciṃ pi nikkhipante asuciṃ pi nikkhitte tādise yeva evaṃ kāyo manāpikēhi pi phassehi amanāpikēhi pi phassehi¹⁵ tādiso yeva paṭighasamphassena vā sukhāya vedanāya tādisaṃ yeva cittaṃ. Idaṃ suttaṃ vibhattaṃ sa¹⁶ upamaṃ¹⁷ ugghaṭṭitaññussa puggalassa vibhāgena. Tattha samāropanāya avakāso n'atthi¹⁸.

Tattha katamaṃ suttam saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ?

Yaṃ¹⁹ kusalehi dhammehi na virodhati na vaḍḍhati, imaṃ ādinavaṃ Bhagavā deseti, tasmā channaṃ vivareyya viva-
taṃ n'ativassati, tato ādinavato vivareyyā ti.

1. B1. sodhanā.

2. B1. om.

3. B1. bhāvitāya na. Others. bhā-
vitāyanta.

4. MSS. patta-.

5. S. sabbam sattham; B3. sab-
bam patta; B1. sabbam.

6. B1. om: Ayaṃ...hāro: S. om.
hāro.

7. S.B1. om: Tattha...tthāno.

8. S.B1. ekattāya.

9. B1. -indriyā rūpi.

10. S.B1. om.

11. B1. -kāya.

12. B1. sodhano.

13. B2.B3. kallantaṃ ko-.

14. B2.B3. add. ti.

15. S.B1. om: amanāpikēhi pi
phassehi.

16. S.B1. om.

17. MSS. opa-.

18. B1. navaṃ ti.

19. S.B2.B3. Yato ca.

Taṃ¹ tihi dhammehi n'ābhiddhaṃsitā² ti asubhasaññāya³ rāgena⁴ n'ābhiddhaṃsiyati⁵, mettāya dosena⁶ n'ābhiddhaṃsiyati⁵, vipassanāya mohena⁷ n'ābhiddhaṃsiyati⁵.

Evaṃ c'assa¹ yo yo dhammo paṭipakkho, tamhi tamhi dhamme paripūrissati. Yo¹ tassa dhammassa akusalo dhammo paṭipakkho, tena¹ n'ādhivāsiyati¹.

Aparo pariyāyo: Ye¹ ime dhammā attanā na sakkoti vuṭṭhānaṃ, te⁸ ete⁸ dhammā desitā. Channaṃ ativassatī ti tehi¹ vitakkaṃ¹ yena⁹ ca sakkā puna desitaṃ cittaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pariyodāpetuṃ¹⁰ vivekaninnassa vivekaṇaṃ¹ vivekapabbhāssa vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati kusalesu dhammesu. Seyyathā pi nāma uppalaṃ vā kumaḍaṃ vā padumaṃ¹¹ vā¹¹ uduke sukkapakkhe cando yāva ratti yāva divaso āgacchati, tassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhitabbā¹² na parihāni, evaṃvidhaṃ taṃ cittaṃ n'ādhiddhaṃsiyati¹³.

Aparo p'ettha yo akuṭo asaṭho¹⁴ amāyāvi ujupuriso yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ¹⁵ avikaroti¹⁶.

Tattha¹⁷ yo chadeti tassa akusalā dhammā cittaṃ anudhāvanti. Channaṃ ativassatī ti yo pana hoti, asaṭho¹⁴ akuto amāyāvi ujupuriso yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ avikaroti, tassa cittaṃ akusalehi dhammehi na viddhaṃsiyati¹⁸.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Idha desitā dasa akusalakammaṃpathā adhvassanātāya¹⁹ dasa¹¹ kusalakammaṃpathā²⁰ anadhivassanātāya¹¹ akusalehi²¹

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. B1. om. | 13. B1. n'ativassati. |
| 2. B1. n'ativassati. | 14. S. asato ; B2.B3. asaṭṭho ; B1 asatho. |
| 3. B1. -saññā. | 15. S.B1. attanā. |
| 4. S.B1.- cārena. | 16. S. -karomi ; S.B1. add. attānaṃ. |
| 5. B1. n'ativassati. | 17. S.B1. om. |
| 6. S.B1. mettācārena. | 18. S.B1. vidhaṃsissati. |
| 7. B1. amohena. | 19. B1. anativassa- ; S. avivasanā n'āyaṃ. S. |
| 8. B1. tesam. | 20. S. akusala- ; B1. om ; B2.B3. kusalaṃ kamma- |
| 9. B1. na. | 21. S.B1. kusalehi. |
| 10. B1. om : 'dāpetuṃ ; S. pariyo dhātum ; B3. pariyo petuṃ. | |
| 11. B1. om. | |
| 12. B1. pāṭisankhatabbā ; S. pāti- | |

na¹ visujjhati. Yathāvuttam Bhagavatā cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti ti.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Yass, evaṃ² cittaṃ adbhivāsiyati³, tassa bujjhitassa,⁴ yaṃ bhaveyya⁵ kūṭeyya, taṃ anantariyena pi satthari vā⁶ guṇānukampanatāya⁷ Ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yuttī ti⁸ evaṃ anabhivasiyantam⁹ cittaṃ vutthā ti¹⁰ vutthitam¹¹ patitthahati¹² kusalesu dhammesu ti⁸ atthi esā yuttī.

Padaṭṭhānan ti channaṃ ativassatī ti channaṃ asaṃvārānaṃ¹³ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vivaṭaṃ n'ativassatī ti achannaṃ¹⁴ saṃvaraṇānaṃ¹⁵ padaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁶. Tasmā channaṃ vivaṭeyya vivaṭaṃ n'ativassatī ti desanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Lakkhaṇa¹⁷ ti channaṃ ativassatī ti ye keci cittaena¹⁸ channena ekalakkhaṇā dhammā, sabbe te aviddhamasiyanti¹⁹, tasmā channaṃ vivareyya. Vivaṭaṃ n'ativassatī ti ye keci tena achannena²⁰ ekalakkhaṇā dhammā, sabbe⁸ te n'ativassanti ti lakkhaṇa hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Yesam kesañci²¹ cittaṃ akusaladhammā²² adhipaṭi-desitā²³ te yathāddhammam²⁴ paṭikarissanti ti ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

- | | |
|---|--------------------------------|
| 1. S. Bī. kusalehi | 11. S.Bī. vutthā taṃ. |
| 2. S.Bī. eva. | 12. Bī. patitthati. |
| 3. Bī. avisati; S. avasissati. | 13. Bī. -varam. |
| 4. Bī. mucchi-, S pucchi-. | 14. S. Bī. channaṃ. |
| 5. S.Bī. cāgeyya. | 15. Bī. -varaṇaṃ. |
| 6. Bī. om : kuteyya...va, adding attani. | 16. B2.B3. om. |
| 7. Bī. guṇānaṃ kappana-, others. -kammaṇa-. | 17. S.Bī. Lakkhaṇato. |
| 8. Bī. om. | 18. Bī. citto na. |
| 9. S. abhivassiyantam; Bī. ativassiyantam. | 19. Bī. avidamasi-. |
| 10. Bī. vutthāsi. | 20. S. channe-; Bī. chandena. |
| | 21. Bī. add. na. |
| | 22. S.Bī. kusala, Bī. dhammam. |
| | 23. S. apaṭi-; Bī. desito. |
| | 24. S.Bī. -dhammā. |

Avatto ti yaṃ channaṃ taṃ duvidhaṃ kammamānaṃ¹ samucchitaḥ² anantariyasamādhinaṃ². Tattha passaddhiyaṃ ca māno³ āsava vaḍḍheti, assaddhiyena ca pamādaṃ gacchati, pamādena⁴ oṇamati, unnaḥabhāvaṃ gacchati. Vuttaṃ c'etaṃ Bhagavatā unnaḥānaṃ pamattānaṃ tesam vaḍḍhanti āsavā ti cattāri tāni² upādānāni. Yāni cattāri upādānāni⁵, te pañcūpādānakkhandā bhavanti, imāni² saccāni² dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca. Tasmā channaṃ viva-reyyā⁶ ti yena hetunā, te āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Tesam pahīnattā āsavā pahīyante.

Tattha appamādena assaddhiyaṃ pahīyati uddhaccakukkuccapahānena oḷārikatā, tassa dve dhammā na² samatho ca vipassanā⁷ ca pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Yo⁸ tesam āsavānaṃ khayō⁹, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Ayaṃ āvatto.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro ?

Channaṃ ativassatī ti na ekaṃso kiṃkāraṇaṃ yassa assa¹⁰ nivattanā¹⁰ yathā pi sekkhānaṃ.

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā —kiñcāpi sekkhopakareyya¹¹ pāpakaṃ kāyena vā vācāya vā uda cetasā vā. Abhabbo hi tassa pariguhanāya abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa hotī ti. Kiñcāpi tesam nivāraṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti ? Api tu apaccayā samāye ca te niddisitaḥ. Ayaṃ vibhatti hāro.

Tattha parivattanā channaṃ ativassatī ti yassa ye dhammā sabbam¹² anavivaṭṭam¹³ ativassiyati, vivaṭṭam n'ativassati, avagunantam¹⁴ n'ativassati. Ayaṃ parivattanā hāro.

Tattha katamo vevacano ?

Channaṃ ti āvutaṃ¹⁵ nivutaṃ pihitaṃ paṭikujjitaṃ sañchannaṃ¹⁶ parodhaṃ. Vivaṭṭam n'ativassatī ti yassa te dhammā

1. B1. pamādaṃ mānaṃ.

2. B1. om.

3. B1. manā ; S. B1. add. ca.

4. S.B1. mānena.

5. B1. om : yāni...upādānāni.

6. S.B2.B3. vadeyyā.

7. S. om., B2.B3. bhāvanā.

8. B1. Yam.

9. B1. khayam ; S. khaye.

10. S.B1. āsayani.

11. S.B1. sekkhopakārena.

12. S.B1. om : yassa (2nd line)... sabbam.

13. S.B1. anubhāvagataṃ.

14. B1. -guṇanaṃ.

15. B1. om.

16. S.B1. pañcannaṃ.

pabbajjitā¹ vinodaṃ¹ n'ādhivassitā¹ vantikatā¹ ti. Ayaṃ vevacano hāro.

Tattha katamo paññatti?

Channaṃ ativassatī ti kilesabhāgaiyapaññattaṃ, vivaṭaṃ n'ātivassatī ti sadhammakiccaṃ² yaṃ³ paṭipadā⁴ paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Tasmā hi channaṃ vivareyyā ti anusāsanapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Vivaṭaṃ n'ātivassatī ti niddhānapaññattiyā⁵ paññattaṃ. Ayaṃ paññatti hāro.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo hāro?

Channaṃ ativassatī ti tayo⁶ kilesā rāgo doso moho, te khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho -pe-, te purā⁷ yathānididdiṭṭhaṃ khandhadhātuāyatanesu, ayaṃ otaraṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhana hāro?

Yenārambhena idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsati so⁸ ārambho niyutto⁹.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti channaṃ ativassatī ti ekattatāya paññattaṃ kiṃkāraṇaṃ? Idaṃ hi ativassatī ti imassa ca ativassati, evaṃ ca ativassati, ti ayaṃ vemattatāya, yā¹⁰ suṇasādhāraṇehi¹¹ lakkaṇehi paññāpiyati¹², sā¹² ekattapaññatti.¹³

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Yaṃ ca taṃ ativassiyā ti, tassa dve hetu dve¹⁴ paccay¹⁴ akusalapasut' eva¹⁵ vācakattābhīratī¹⁵ ca; ime¹⁴ dve¹⁴ ayoniso manasikāro ca kusalā dhammā vopasaggā¹⁶ ca, ime¹⁴ dve paccayā.

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Channaṃ ativassatī ti vematipassatī¹⁴ ti¹⁴ channaṃ yaṃ pariggahitaṃ yaṃ¹⁷ adesitaṃ¹⁸ appasutaṃ yaṃ kathaṃ

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. B1. pabbajissanā ti vassibhā-vankatā. | 10. S.B2.B3. yo. |
| 2. B1. samaṇadhamme kicca. | 11. B1. om : suṇa'. |
| 3. B1. om. | 12. B1. -piyatā; S. -piyatassa. |
| 4. S.B1. om. | 13. B1. ekattā pa-, others. ekattaṃ pa-. |
| 5. B1. saddhāpaññā. S. nisad-dhāni paññā-. | 14. B1. om. |
| 6. B1. ye; S. vāyo. | 15. B1. akusalaṃ Bhagavā (va)-cakattā; S. akusalapasan-tavavāca-. |
| 7. B1. om : saṅkhāra-...purā. | 16. B1. vosaggā; S. vā saggā. |
| 8. S.B2.B3. yo. | 17. B1. taṃ. |
| 9. B1. ti yutto. | 18. S. ādesitaṃ. B2.B3. advesi-. |

kathāvibhūtena¹ akusalamūlena yaṃ² taṇhāya³ ca³ te³ vaḍḍhati dosā ti sannitvā te appasakkhayena⁴ sankhārā. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ samāropano.

Yaṃ puna tathā desanā. Tass'eva akusalā dhammā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati, tassa saṅkhārā nirodhā⁵, ayaṃ samāropano⁶.

Cattāro puggalā tamo tamaparāyano ti -pe-.*

Tattha katamo⁷ vuccate tamo nāma ?

Yo tamo andhakāro, yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā yathā andhakāre tasmim⁸ bhayānake sakaṃ pi dhātu puriso na passati, evaṃ eva aññāṇato tamo pan' andhakāro⁹. Pāpakasakammasavipākaṃ na saddho¹⁰ hoti¹⁰, iti evaṃ lakkhaṇatā aññāṇaṃ tamo avijjā moho¹¹ yena sakkā¹² yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti¹³. Iti vuccati tamo ti.

So tiṇṇaṃ cakkhūnaṃ tamo maṃsacakkhuno¹⁴ dibbacakkhuno paññācakkhuno, imesaṃ¹⁵ cakkhūnaṃ¹⁵ idha tamo niddisiyati aññāṇaṃ ti.

Tattha katamaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ ?

Atha¹⁵ nissaye¹⁵ yaṃ pubbante aññāṇaṃ, aparante aññāṇaṃ, pubbantāparante aññāṇaṃ¹⁶, hetumhi aññāṇaṃ, paccayamhi aññāṇaṃ, tassa aññāṇino¹⁷ samādhībhūtaṃ¹⁸ esā¹⁵ nissando¹⁹

Yaṃ na jānāti idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na manasikātabban ti so tena tamena niddisiyati, tamo pi²⁰ yathā¹⁵ vuccati¹⁵, mūḷho ti, evaṃ¹⁵ cetanā¹⁵. Tena¹⁵ tamena¹⁵ so puggalo vuccati. Tamo

*See ante p. 32 (b).

- | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. B1. om : adesitum (11)..... | 10. S. saddhāyo. |
| bhūtena. | 11. S. tamo(ho). |
| 2. B1. om. | 12. B1. om : tasmim(2)...sakkā. |
| 3. B1. taṇhāvattaṃ. | 13. S.B1. jānāti. |
| 4. S. apuññakkhayena ; B1. om : | 14. B1. -chakkhunā also foll. |
| dosā ti (14th line)... -kha- | 15. B1. om. |
| yena. | 16. S. B1. om : aparante...añ- |
| 5. B1. om. tassa...nirodhā. | ñāṇaṃ. |
| 6. S. ropanā throughout this page. | 17. B1. aññāṇassa. |
| 7. B2.B3. katame. | 18. B1. asamā-. |
| 8. S. tamaso. | 19. B2.B3. nisando. |
| 9. S. antaro. | S. nisaddo, B1. om. |
| 20. B1. ti. | |

ti so tena tamena asamūhatena¹ asamucchinnena tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccati² puggalo tamo tama-parāyano ti.

Parāyano³ yeva dhammo manasikātabbo, so tamo dahati, aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Te c'assa⁴ dhammā⁵ nijjhānakhamanti, so sutamayāya paññāya samanupassati.

Tattha katamo tamo⁶ jotiparāyano ?

So tena paññāvasena iriyati, evaṃ tass'eva⁷ iriyantassa⁸ parāyano bhavati. Ayam vuccate puggalo tamo⁶ jotiparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo⁹ jotiparāyano ?

Tattha vuccati joti nāma yaṃ tassa c'etam¹⁰ assa¹¹ paṭipakkhena¹² yeva¹³ dhamme antamaso ñāṇāloko so suṇadhammo¹⁴ puggalo tamo jotiparāyano.

Tattha¹⁵ vuccate yo¹⁶, yaṃ puggalo tamo jotiparāyano, so yadi¹⁷ tathārūpam¹⁸ kalyāṇamittaṃ paṭilabhāti. Yo naṃ akusalato ca nivāreti bhāvikusalatā va¹⁹ bhāvasanniyo-jetī ti, evañ ca saddhammaṃ deseti:—

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā ; ime dhammā sevītabbā, ime dhammā na sevītabbā ; ime dhammā bhajītabbā, ime dhammā na bhajītabbā²⁰ ; ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā ; ime dhammā manasikātabbā²¹, ime dhammā na manasikātabbā ti.

Paccate saññāya yathā saññāyati satindriyāni, so evaṃ pajānāti:—

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā ; ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā ; ime dhammā sevītabbā,

1. S.Bī. asamuppādena.

2. S.Bī. vuccate.

3. Bī. Yo.

4. Bī. c'eva.

5. S.Bī. dhammam.

6. Bī. om.

7. S.Bī. tam yeva.

8. S. -tāya.

9. Bī. add. tamo.

10. Bī. om. Tattha...c'etam.

11. S.Bī. tassa.

12. S. -pakkhepena.

13. Bī. pi.

14. S.Bī. sumanadhammo.

15. Bī. Tena.

16. Bī. so.

17. S. Bī. om.

18. S. Bī. yatha.

19. Bī. 'kusalabhāve.

20. S.Bī. om : -tabbā.

21. S.Bī. om : ime dhammā na upasampajj...manasikātabbā.

ime dhammā na sevittabbā ; ime dhammā bhāvetabbā,
ime dhammā na bhāvetabbā ; ime dhammā upasampajja
vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā ; ime
dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasikātabbā
ti.¹

Sote dhammesu² suyyati, sotaṃ odahati, aññaṃ cittaṃ
upaṭṭhapeti. Te c'assa³ dhammā nijjhānakhaman⁴ ti, so
sutamayāya paññāya samannāgato sotena paccayavasena
iriyati evaṃ tass' eva⁵ iriyan⁵ ti⁵ tapparamo⁶ bhavati
tapparāyano.

Ayam vuccate puggalo tamo tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo joti tamaparāyano ?

Joti nāma yā⁷ tass'eva tamassa paṭipakkhena⁸ ye⁵
dhammā⁵ antamaso ñāṇāloko, so puna⁵ dhammo. Katamā⁵
vuccate⁵ paññāyato⁹ paṇḍito ti vuccate. So evaṃ pajānāti :—

Ime dhammā kusālā, ime dhammā akusālā ; ime dhammā
sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā ; ime dhammā sevittabbā,
ime dhammā na sevittabbā ; ime dhammā bhāvitabbā, ime
dhammā na bhāvitabbā ; ime dhammā upasampajja
vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā ; ime
dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasikātabbā.

Idha¹⁰ pana¹⁰ pāpamittasamsevano¹¹ pāpamittavasānugo
akusale¹² dhamme abhivaḍḍheti¹³, kusale¹⁴ dhamme pajahati¹⁵.
So tena pamādena paccayasañña¹⁶ amanasikatvā asati¹⁷
asampajaññaṃ¹⁸ āsevati¹⁹. Tayā¹⁶ yo paṭipakkho²⁰ tamo, so
pavaḍḍheti, so tamābhībhūto parāyano²¹ tamaparamo²¹
c'eva²¹ bhavati²¹.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Bī. om : Paccate (Line 1)...
manasikātabbā ti. | 11. S. Bī. -samsevana. |
| 2. Bī. dhamme ; S. dhamme
tesu. | 12. Bī. kusale. |
| 3. Bī. Teva ; S. Te vayadha-. | 13. S.Bī. -khandheti. |
| 4. Bī. nisajjhāna-. | 14. Bī. akusale. |
| 5. Bī. om. | 15. Bī. vaḍḍheti. |
| 6. Bī. tamo. | 16. Bī. om. |
| 7. Bī. yo. | 17. Bī. sati sampa-. |
| 8. Bī. -pakkhe. | 18. S.Bī. -jañña. |
| 9. Bī. paññāya. | 19. Bī. anāsevītāya. |
| 10. S. Imena. | 20. Bī. -pakkhe. |
| | 21. Bī. tamaparāyano tamaṃ
tamo bhavissati. |

Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo joti tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo joti jotiparāyano?

Tattha vuccate so yaṃ puggalo kalyāṇamittassa sannissito bhavati sakkā saṃyogi kusalaṃgavesi¹ so kalyāṇamitte upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati, parisaṅcayati² kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitaḅbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitaḅbaṃ? Kiṃ bhāvitaḅbaṃ, kiṃ na bhāvitaḅbaṃ? Kiṃ upasampajja vihātaḅbaṃ, kiṃ na upasampajja vihātaḅbaṃ? Kiṃ manasikātaḅbaṃ, kiṃ na manasikātaḅbaṃ? Kathaṃ saṅkilesa hoti, kathaṃ vodānaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ pavatti hoti, kathaṃ uppatti hoti? Kathaṃ bandho hoti, kathaṃ mokkho hoti? Kathaṃ sākkāya samudayo hoti, kathaṃ sakkāya nirodho hoti?

So ettha desitaṃ yathā upaṭṭhitaṃ tathā³ sampaṭipajjanto⁴ so⁵ evaṃ pajānāti:—

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā, evaṃ⁶-pe-yāva kathaṃ⁷ sakkāya samudayo hoti, kathaṃ sakkāya nirodho hoti ti, vitthārena kātaḅbaṃ. So te dhamme adhipāṭi-kaṅkhā⁸ ti⁹ evaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ vijjā ālokaṃ vaḍḍheti. So puggalo tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccate puggalo joti jotiparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo⁶ tamo tamaparāyano?

Yo⁹ akusalaṃ dhammaṃ¹⁰ dīpeti, taṃ bhāvanāya pahīnāsu gatisu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccate puggalo⁹ tamo tamaparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo tamo jotiparāyano, so tamena akusalassa kammaṃ vipākam dasseti. Tamehi⁷ yaṃ cakkhu kalyāṇa-mittassa¹¹ yena¹¹ akusale dhamme pajahati, kusale dhamme abhivaḍḍhati.¹²

1. B1. gavesituṃ.

2. B1. parisājaññā; S. paripañ-
ñā.

3. B1. om: Kathaṃ vodānaṃ
hoti (p. 265 line 18)...tathā.

4. B1. sammāpaṭi-.

5. S. ye.

6. S.B1. om.

7. B1. om.

8. S.B1. avipākaṃ sati.

9. S.B2.B3. om.

10. S.B1. kammaṃ.

11. B1. -mittasaṃvāseṇa.

12. S.B1. om: kusale...-vaḍḍhati.

Tattha yo¹ ca paṇitāsu gatisu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo tena vuccate tamo jotiparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo joti tamaparāyano, kusalassa kamma-vipākaṃ dasseti.² Yam cakkhu pāpamittasaṃsaggena pāpamittūpasevena³ pāpamittavasānugo akusalaṃ dhammaṃ⁴ abhivaḍḍhati⁵, taṃ bhāvanāya pahīnāsu gatisu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo tena vuccate joti tamaparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo joti jotiparāyano, so jotitabhāvatāya⁶ paṇitāsu gatisu upapattiṃ dasseti. Tapparamo ten'āha joti jotiparāyano.

Joti tamaparāyanena⁷ dasa akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ udayaṃ dasseti. Tamena puggalena akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ dasseti, na akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ⁸ vipākaṃ dasseti.⁹ Tamena aṭṭha micchattāni* dasseti, jotinā aṭṭha samattāni dasseti,¹⁰ jotinā¹¹ tamaparāyanena dasa akusalakammapathe¹² dasseti, jotinā paṇitattam dasseti. Tamena jotiparāyanena atapaṇīyam dhammam dasseti, jotinā tamaparāyanena tapanīyaṃ¹³ dhammaṃ dasseti.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro?

Imamhi¹⁴ sutte¹⁵ kiṃ desitaṃ?

Tattha vuccate imamhi sutte kusalākusaladhammā desitā. Kusalākusalānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ¹⁶ vipāko desito. Hīnapaṇitānaṃ ca sattānaṃ gati nānākāraṇaṃ desitaṃ. Ayaṃ desanā hāro.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

*D.III, 254, II, 253.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. Br. ye. | 8. S. kammānaṃ. |
| 2. Br. om : Tattha (after 10)... | 9. Br. om : na aku...dasseti. |
| dasset. | 10. S.Br. om. jotinā...dasseti. |
| 3. Br. -mittaṃ pasavena. | 11. Br. om. |
| 4. S.Br. kammaṃ. | 12. S. kusala:. |
| 5. S. -vaddhitaṃ. | 13. S.Br. tapanī. |
| 6. S.B2.B3. jotitātabhātā yāva. | 14. Br. Imam. |
| 7. S.B2.B3. -parāyano na. | 15. S.Br. suttaṃ. |
| | 16. Br. kamma-. |

Akusalassa kammassa yo vipākaṃ paccanubhoti, tattha ṭhito akusale dhamme uppādiyati vicayan taṃ¹ yujjati. Kusalassa kammassa yo vipākaṃ paccanubhoti², tattha ṭhito kusale dhamme uppādayati vicayan taṃ¹ yujjati.

Ayaṃ vicayo yuttiṃ³ ca³.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro?

Yo puggalo joti, so paccavekkhanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yo puggalo tamo, so tamādinnaṃ vā 'nupassanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ ti dasseti. Tamena jotiparāyanena appamādasassa padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. Tamo⁴ avijjāya ca³ diṭṭhiyā ca padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. Jotinā tamaparāyanena pamādasassa ca diṭṭhiyā ca padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti.

Ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Tamena tamaparāyanena tamo ti⁵ avijjāya⁶ niddiṭṭhāya sabbakilesadhammā niddiṭṭhā honti. Tamena jotiparāyanena joti⁷ vijjāya niddiṭṭhāya sabbe bodhipakkhiyadhammā niddiṭṭhā honti. Joti⁸ tamaparāyanena pamādo niddiṭṭho hoti. Tamena jotiparāyanena appamādo niddiṭṭho hoti.

Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye sattā nīcakulino⁹ na¹⁰ te imaṃ sutvā kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. Ye sattā uccakulino¹¹, te imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā bhiyyosomattāyo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissantī¹² ti.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro, bhūmiyaṃ upadeso.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Yā avijjāto pabhūti-taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Yo tamo tamaparāyano, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṇa ca samudayo ca, joti yena suttena dhammena paññāpiyati¹³,

1. S.B1. ti.

2. B1. paccanuto kiṃ(?)

3. B1. om.

4. B1. Tamena.

5. S.B1. add. avijjā.

6. B1. avijjāniddi-, S. avijjā ani-.

7. B1. add. joti.

8. S.B1. Jotinā.

9. S.B1. -kulinā.

10. B1. om.

11. S.B1. uccākulinā, S. add. na.

12. S. vattiyanti.

13. S. saññā-.

so dhammo paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tena amohena tiṇi kusalamūlāni pāripūriṃ gacchanti saggassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamā vibhatti?

Tamo tamaparāyano ti na ekamsena kiṃkāraṇaṃ atthi tamo ca bhavo aparāpariyavedaniyena ca¹ kusalena jotinā puggalena saho-pattibhāve². Atthi joti ca bhavo³ aparāpariyavedaniyena⁴ ca akusalena tamena puggalena sahopattibhāve⁵ parivattanā tamesu⁵ paṭipakkho ti jotinā tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Yo tamo, so evaṃ attabyāpādāya⁶ paṭipanno so asaddhāya⁷ bālo akusalo abyatto anādinavadassi⁸. Yo joti, so attahitāya⁹ paṭipanno paṇḍito kusalo byatto ādinavadassi.

Ayaṃ vevacano.

Tattha katamo paññatti?

So¹⁰ puggalo vipākapaññattiyā¹¹ paññāpiyati, akusale pariyādinnatā paññāpiyati, joti kusaladhammupapattipaññattiyā¹² paññāpiyati, kusaladhammavipākapaññattiyā¹³ cā ti.

Otaṇḍo¹⁴ ti ye¹⁵ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā yaṇ¹⁶ ca¹⁶ jarāmarāṇaṃ, yā ca¹⁷ avijjā, taṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, niddesena¹⁸ vijjuppādo¹⁹ avijjānirodho yo²⁰ yāva jarāmarāṇe²¹ nirodho, ime dve dhammā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā. Dhamma-dhātu dhammāyatanaṃ ca padaṭṭhānaṃ niddesena¹⁸ dhātūsu.

Tattha katamo sodhano?

Imassa suttassa desitassa²² ārambho.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. B1. add. Sa. | 12. B1. -dhammāpattiyā. S. |
| 2. S.B1. paho-. | dharmāpattiyā. |
| 3. S.B1. bhava. | 13. B1. kusalakammavipāka- |
| 4. B1. apariyā pariyā. veda-. | 14. S.B1. Otaṇḍa. |
| 5. S. tamena. | 15. S. yā. |
| 6. B1. atthi byāpādassa, S. at- | 16. B1. yāva, S. yā ca. |
| tabyāpādassa. | 17. S.B1. om. |
| 7. S.B2. B3. om. | 18. B1. niddese. |
| 8. B1. -dassinā, S. -dassineyyā. | 19. B1. -ppādā. |
| 9. B1. atthi hitāya. | 20. B1. om. |
| 10. S. om. | 21. S.B1. -marāṇaṃ. |
| 11. B1. vihatapañña-. | 22. S.B1. desito. |

Adhiṭṭhāno¹ ti tamo ti Bhagavā bravī ti na ekaṃ puggalaṃ deseti², yāvatā sattānaṃ³ gati.

Tattha ye duccaritadhammena upapannā, te bahulādhi-vacanena tamo niddissati. Ya jotī sabbasattesu kusala-dhammopapatti⁴ sabbam taṃ jotī ti abhilaḍḍhati⁵ ayaṃ ekatapaccayo⁶ yoniso⁷ manasikārapaññatti⁸ catunnaṃ mahā-bhūtānaṃ puggalānaṃ.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro ?

Akusalassa pāpamittatapaccayo ayoniso manasikāro hetu. Kusalassa kalyāṇamittatapaccayo yoniso manasikāro hetu.

Tattha katamā⁹ samāropanā¹⁰ ti ?

Idh' ekacco nice kule pacchājāto hotī ti nice kule pacchājāto rūpesu saddeṣu gandheṣu rasesu phasseṣu so upapanno sabbamhi mānussake¹¹ upabhogaparibhoge¹². Jotī pañītesu kusalesu upapanno sabbamhi mānussake upabhogaparibhoge upapanno ti.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ ca suttaṃ.

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ āhu dhīrā ti gāthā.*

Kena kāraṇena taṃ bandhanaṃ⁷ daḷhaṃ ? Catūhi kāraṇehi issariyena sakkā¹³ mocetuṃ dhanena vā aññena¹⁴ vā yācanāya vā parāyanena¹⁵ vā.

Yesu¹⁶ ca¹⁶ ayaṃ¹⁶ rāgo maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā, idaṃ¹⁷ assa¹⁷ cetasikabandhanaṃ.

Taṃ na sakkā issariyena vā dhanena vā aññena¹⁸ vā yācanāya vā parāyanena vā mocetuṃ¹⁹, na¹⁹ ca¹⁹ tattha koci

* See ante p. 32.

1. S.Br. -tthāne.

2. S. dasseti.

3. S.Br. sattā.

4. Br. -dhammena pavatti.

5. Br. om. S. asilapati.

6. S.Br. ekattā, om : 'pa-.

7. Br. om.

8. S.Br. om. manasikāra.

9. S.Br. katamo.

10. S.Br. -ropana.

11. S. sabbam pi manu-, B2. manu-.

12. S.Br. om : upabhoga'.

13. Br. sattā.

14. S.Br. dhaññena.

15. S. parāyanāya.

16. Br. Yo.

17. Br. imassa.

18. S.Br. dhaññena.

19. Br. om.

atthi paṭibhogo, iminā bandhanato¹ mocayittā² ti devo vā manusso vā.

Tad idaṃ bandhanaṃ rāgānusayena ca chasu bāhiresu ca āyatanesu bandhati: rūpesu rūpaṭaṇhā bandhati yā¹ ca³ dhammesu dhammaṭaṇhā.

Yo idha loke bandho paralokasmiṃ bandho niyati, so bandho jāyati bandho mīyati⁴. Bandho asmā⁵ lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchati.

Na sakkā mocetuṃ aññatra ariyamaggena, imaṃ ca bandhanaṃ. Maraṇabhāvaṃ ca upapattibhāvaṃ ca bhayato⁶ viditvā chandarāgaṃ pajahati. So imaṃ chandarāgaṃ pajahitvā⁷ atikkamati. Ayaṃ ca loko ito paraṃ dutiyo.

Tattha⁸ yaṃ⁸ bandhanā saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati ubhayesu ṭhānesu⁹ viriyaṃ ganthaparivaso¹⁰ supaninōpalimpati¹¹. Tath'eva pariggaheṣu puttesu dāresu ca avuḷho sallo ti tass' eva taṇhāya¹² pahānaṃ dasseti Ayaṃ taṇhāmūlassa ahanāvare¹³ appamatto ti kāmo pamādavattani¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁵ nekkhammābhīrato appamāda-vihāri bhavati. Tassa āsayaṃ pahānāya¹⁶ n'eva¹⁷ imaṃ lokaṃ āsisati¹⁸. Na paralokaṃ na idhalokaṃ nissitaṃ piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ ākaṅkhati, n'āpi paralokaṃ nissitaṃ piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ ākaṅkhati. Tena vuccate n'āsīsa¹⁹ lokaṃ imaṃ paraṃ lokaṃ²⁰ cā ti.

Yaṃ tassa pahānaṃ taṃ chedanāṃ aṭṭhakavaggiyesu muniniddiṭṭho. So idha virodho²¹ aṭṭhakavaggiyesu n'āsīsa-naṃ²² idha anāthā.²³ Tath'āyaṃ²³ taṇhāya tassa pariggahassa

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. B1. om. | 12. B2.B3. taṇhā sa. |
| 2. B1. mocayikā. | 13. S. apanāvare, B1. pahāna. |
| 3. B1. om. S. -va. | 14. B1. -vattanaṃ, B3. -vattati. |
| 4. B3. piyati. | 15. S.B1. pahāya. |
| 5. S. B1. āyasmā. B2. asama- | 16. MSS. pahināya. |
| 6. S. ubhayatā, B1. bhayata. | 17. B2.B3. vanaṃ. |
| 7. S.B1. pajahetvā. | 18. S. āsaṃsati. B1. asaṃ atthi. |
| 8. S. Tattāya. | 19. B1. nānāsaṃ te, S. nānāsaṃ- |
| 9. B1. om., S. tesu. | peta- |
| 10. S.B1. gandhaparivuto, B1. | 20. S.B1. om. |
| gandhapuriso. | 21. B1. dhirotam(?) S. virodhā. |
| 11. B1. subandhanāpali- | 22. S.B1. n'āsaṃsanaṃ. |
| | 23. B1. anāsā taṃ yeva yaṃ. |

vatthukāmassa ekagāthāya¹ ete sabbe kāmā dassitā. Tena Bhagava² deseti.

Etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti
anapekkhino³ sabbakāme pahāyā ti⁴.*

Imassa gāthāya dvidhā niddeso: saṃsandananiddeso ca samayaniddeso ca.

Yathā ayaṃ gāthā saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca, evaṃ tāya gāthāya saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca visajjanā.

Evaṃ gāthā⁵ sabbagāthāsu byākaraṇesu va⁴ niddiṭṭham suttam.

Tattha katamā⁶ desanā⁶?

Imaṃ suttam ken'ādhippāyena desitam. Ye rāgacaritā sattā, te kāme pajahissantī ti ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Yassa dasavattukā kilesā uttiṇṇavantā veditā. Katame dasavidhā ti⁷ kilesakāmā ca orambhāgiya-uddhambhāgiyā ca⁸ saññojanā dasavattukāni āyatanāni⁹, ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yutti?

Ye sārattā, te daḥhabandhanena¹⁰ bandhanti¹¹ atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno?

Sāratto maṇikuṇḍalesu mamaṅkāraṣa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Apekkhā ti atītavatthussa sarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Etasmiṃ chetvā ti bhāvanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Sārattacitto maṇikuṇḍalesu yo ahaṅkāre visatto mamaṅkāre visatto, yo puttadāre sāratto khattavatthusmiṃ sāratto¹².

*See ante p. 32.

1. S.BI. ekā gāthāya.

2. S.BI. Bhagavatā.

3. BI. anupakkhi-.

4. S.BI. om.

5. BI. om.

6. BI. katamaṃ desanaṃ.

7. S.BI. om.

8. BI. om.

9. BI. ātapāni, S. apathānāni.

10. MSS. gaḥha-.

11. S.BI. bandhi.

12. S. visāratto.

Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye nibbānena chandikā bhavissanti puttadāre taṇhaṃ pajahissanti, ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamo āvatto?

Yā puttadāre taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Ye upādinna-khandhā, te ye ca bāhiresu rūpesu rūpariggaho¹, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ tattha chedanīyaṃ, ayaṃ² nirodho. Yena bhijjati, ayaṃ maggo.

Vibhatti ti n'atthi vibhattiyā bhūmi, parivattano³ ti paṭipakkho niddiṭṭho.

Tattha katamo vevacano? Niddiṭṭho vevacano.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Atthi⁴ taṇhā eko satto otiṇṇo tappaccayā⁵ viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmarāṇaṃ. Yā tattha vedanā⁶, ayaṃ avijjāvijjuppādā avijjānirodho yāva jarāmarāṇanirodho.

Tattha katamo sodhana?

Suddho gāthāya ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?

Na taṃ daḥhaṃ bandhanaṃ āhu dhīrā ti ekattatāya paññat-tā, na⁷ vemattatāya⁸. Cattāro rāgā: kāmārāgo rūparāgo bhavarāgo diṭṭhirāgo cā ti ekattatāya⁹ paññattā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Yesam¹⁰ rāgo maṇikuṇḍalesu tassa¹¹ subhasaññā¹² hetu, anubyañjanaṃ so¹³ ca¹³ nimittaggahitā paccayo¹⁴. Yāya¹⁵ te chinnāni¹⁶ tassa asubhasaññā hetu, nimittaggahanavinodanaṃ paccayo.

1. B1. -pariggahā, S. rūpe paṭig-gaho.

2. S. om.

3. B1. -vattanā.

4. S.B1. Itthi.

5. S. tappaccayaṃ.

6. B1. cetanā.

7. S.B1. om.

8. B1. om.

9. B1. vemattatāya.

10. B1. Yo.

11. B1. yā.

12. S. subhassa sa-.

13. B1. om.

14. B1. paccayāya.

15. B1. Ye.

16. B1. chinnā.

Tattha katamo samāropano¹?

Sāratto² maṇikuṇḍalesu³ sammulhavidho paduṭṭhā⁴ ti pi evaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti ti⁵ taṃ pariññātattaṃ parivajjitattaṃ pajahitā, ayaṃ samāropano¹.

Yaṃ cetayitaṃ yaṃ⁵ pakappitaṃ vitthārena paccayo yaṃ⁶ yā⁶ cetasikaṃ kāyikaṃ⁷ cetasikaṃ kammaṃ kiṃkāraṇā⁸ cetasikāhi cetanā manokammā ti vuccate, sā cetanākammaṃ; yaṃ cetasikaṃ, imaṃ kāyikaṃ ca vācasi-kaṃ ca, imāni tīni kammāni⁹ niddiṭṭhāni.

Kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ ca tāni¹⁰ kusalāni pi yaṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca ārabhati parāmasati, ayaṃ vuccati sīlabbataparāmāso.

Sankappanā¹¹ te¹¹ tividhā saṅkhārā: puññamayā apuñ-ñamayā¹² ānañjamayā¹², tappaccayā viññāṇaṃ, te ārammaṇaṃ etaṃ¹³ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā¹⁴.

Yā¹⁴ subhasaññā sukhasaññā attasaññā ca, idaṃ cetasikaṃ.

Yaṃ rūpūpagaṃ¹⁵ viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatiṭṭhitaṃ nandūpasecanaṃ¹⁶ buddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepul-
lataṃ gacchati, ayaṃ sankappanā.

Iti¹⁷ yaṃ¹⁷ viññāṇaṭṭhitisu¹⁸ ṭhitaṃ¹⁹ paṭhamābhiniḃbatti ārammaṇavasena upādānaṃ, idaṃ¹⁷ vuccati cetasikaṃ ti.

Tattha ṭhitassa arūpassa yā nikanti ajjhosānaṃ, idaṃ pi sakampitaṃ manāpikesu rūpesu piyarūpasātarūpesu ābhogo, idaṃ cetasikaṃ.

Yaṃ ceteti²⁰ sattasu manāpikesu abhijjhā kāyagantho²¹ paṭighānusayesu²² byāpādakāyagantho, sabbe cattāro ganthā.¹⁷

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. S. -ropanā. | 12. S.B1.B2. danañ ca mayā añ- |
| 2. S.B1. -rattā. | ñāñ ca ma. |
| 3. B3. -kuṇḍale. | 13. B1. eva. |
| 4. B2.B3. duṭṭha. | 14. B1. ṭhitipabbhayā. |
| 5. S.B1. om. | 15. B1.B2. rūpūpakaṃ. S. -pa- |
| 6. B1. om., S. ye. | naṃ. |
| 7. B1. add. cetanā, S. add. ceta- | 16. B1. nandaṃ sevanaṃ. |
| kāyesaṃ. | 17. B1. om. |
| 8. S.B1. -kāraṇaṃ. | 18. S.B1. viññāṇaḍiṭṭhisu. |
| 9. S. pakammaniddi. | 19. B1. ṭhitā. |
| 10. B1. -kammavacikammāni. | 20. B1. bhavanti. |
| 11. B1. Yaṃ kammena ye. | 21. B3.B2. -gantho. |
| | 22. S. paṭighanissayesu. |

Ayaṃ¹ pañcasu kāmagaṇesu paṭhamābhiniṇipāto cittassa. Yā cetanāy' assa tattha² assādānupassissa³ anekā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ⁴ arūpavatiyo⁴ honti⁵. Puggalo rāgānubandhibhūto tehi kusalakamehi yathā kāmakāraṇiyo, ayaṃ vuccate kāmesu pakappanā. Evaṃ sabbe cattāro oghā.

Yaṃ⁴ tehi kāmehi saṃyutto⁶ viharati bhāvito⁷ ajjhosanno⁸, ayaṃ cetanā.

Yassa tath' āyaṃ⁴ avitarāgassa adhigatapemassa tassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā upapajjanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā dukkhānuparivattitaṃ⁹ viññāṇaṃ¹⁰ hoti saritassa vayadhammasamuppādo¹¹ cittaṃ pariyādiyati, idaṃ vuccati pakappitaṃ¹² ti.

Evaṃ ekassa ceteti ca pakappeti ca viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā¹³ hoti; sā ca ṭhiti dvidhā: ārammaṇaṭṭhiti¹⁴ ca āhāraṭṭhiti¹⁴ ca.

Tattha yā ārammaṇaṭṭhiti, ayaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo. Yā¹⁵ āhāraṭṭhitiyā punabbhavābhiniṇibbattikaṭṭhitiyā ca ponabbhavikā ṭhiti¹⁶, ayaṃ vuccati ārammaṇaṃ. Taṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā tassa viññāṇappaccayā nāmarūpaṃ yāva jarāmaraññaṃ ca ceteti.

Atha ca puna patthayate yato na ponabbhavikā¹⁷ anāgata-vatthumhi, ayaṃ paṭipakkho niddiṭṭho. Na ceteti na patthayati¹⁸ atha¹⁹ ca¹⁹ duseti ti duvidho niddeso. Assa pubbe hoti taṃ cetasiṃ taṃ pakappitaṃ asamūhatam²⁰ tappaccayā, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ṭhiti hoti.

1. B1. Yo.

2. B1. atta-.

3. B1. -passi.

4. B1. om.

5. B1. hoti.

6. B1. -uyuttā.

7. B1. -vitā.

8. B1. ajjāpannā.

9. S.B1. -parivattittā.

10. S.B1. ñāṇaṃ.

19. S.B1. ajāce.

11. B2.B3. vayakamma-, B1. cammaṃ dhammasamuppādā.

12. B1. pakappaṃ S.pakappanaṃ

13. B1. diṭṭhi, S. dhiti.

14. B1. ārammaṇadhiti.

15. S.B1. om.

16. B1. om.

17. S.B1. ponobhavitā.

18. S.B1. satta-.

20. S. -pātaṃ.

Atha vā tassa anusayā āvibhavanti tappaccayā tassa punabbhavo nibbattati. Atha vā naṃ saṅkiyate appetu¹ āgāre vā sukhumā vā¹ santi¹ vā¹ na saṅkiyate kāme taṃ evaṃ niccesu pi āgāresu jāto hoti. Taṃ nayati yaṃ no kappetuṃ evaṃ saṅkhārā cetitā² pakappitā ca³ ārammaṇabhūtā honti.

Yā ca cetanā yā ca pakappanā yaṇ ca vatthunibbattaṃ, ubho pi ete ārammaṇaṃ viññāṇassa, tatha cetanāya ca saṅkappanāya⁴ ca patthanāya⁵ ca⁵ bhūtā⁶ sattā⁶ ceteti ca saṅkappeti ca, yaṃ gavesanā na ca ceteti na ca saṅkappeti.

Katame ca⁵ sattā bhūtā? Ye⁷ ca⁷ tanujātā aṇḍajā⁸ pi aṇḍakā anubhinṇā saṃsedajā na ca saṃbhinnā ime bhūtā.

Katame sambhavesino⁹ gabbhagatā¹⁰ aṇḍagatā saṃsaranto¹¹ ime na ceteti na pattheti¹² na ca saṅkappeti¹³, anusaye na ca punabbhavo nippattī¹⁴ ti¹⁴.

Ye bhūtā sattā ye saṃbhavesino, te thāvarā. Ye vā sato cetenti patthenti⁵ ca⁵ ye thāvarā, te na ca cetenti, na⁵ ca⁵ patthenti⁵ na ca saṅkappenti, anusaye na ca saṃsaranti.

Āparo pariyāyo: Ye ariyapuggala¹⁵ sekkhā, tattha te na ca cetenti na ca saṅkappenti, anusaye na puna uppajjanti.

Āparo pariyāyo: Sukhumā pana bhūmigatā udakagatā cakkhuno āpathaṃ¹⁶ n'āgacchanti¹⁷, te na ca cetenti na ca saṅkappenti, anusaye na ca saṃsaranti.

Āparo pariyāyo: Bāhikā¹⁸ sabbe¹⁹ bhikkhū abhimānikā²⁰, te na ca cetenti na ca patthayanti, anusaye na ca saṃsaranti, na ca cetenti na ca saṅkappenti na ca anusenti.

-
- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Bī. kappetuṃ. āgāre suk- | 10. S.Bī. gabbhavantā. |
| humā vasaṃ. | 11. S.Bī. parasanto. |
| 2. S.Bī. veditā. | 12. S.Bī. satteti. |
| 3. S. Bī. va. | 13. S.Bī. pakappeti. |
| 4. S.Bī. kappanā. | 14. Bī. nibbhattati. |
| 5. S.Bī. om. | 15. Bī. -puggale. |
| 6. S.Bī. bhūtattā. ti. | 16. Bī. āpādaṃ. |
| 7. S.Ye vā, Bī. Yo. | 17. S.Bī. -gacchati. |
| 8. S.Bī. aṇḍakā. | 18. Bī. Bodhikā. |
| 9. S.Bī. -pavesino. | 19. S.Bī. add. pañca |
| 20. S. samānikā, Bī. amānikā. | |

Ārammaṇaṃ p'etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā na ca cetetī ti pariyaṭṭhānaṃ samugghātaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetī ti anusayasamugghātaṃ dasseti. Na ca cetetī ti oḷārikānaṃ¹ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetī² ti sukhumānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ³ dasseti. Na ca cetetī ti yena bhūmi ca⁴ na ca patthayanti ti sakadāgāmi, anāgāmi; na ca anusetī ti arahānaṃ. Na ca cetetī ti sīlakkhandhassa paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca patthayati ti samādhikkhandhassa paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusayati ti paññākkhandhassa⁵ paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca cetetī ti apuññamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca patthayati ti puññamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetī ti ānañjamayānaṃ⁶ saṅkharānaṃ⁷ pahānaṃ³ dasseti. Na ca cetetī ti anaññātāññassāmīti-indriyaṃ⁸, na ca patthayati ti aññindriyaṃ, na ca anusayati ti aññātāvino indriyaṃ. Na ca cetetī ti mudutā indriyabhāvanā⁹, na ca patthayati ti majjhā indriyabhāvanā, na ca anusetī ti adhimattā indriyabhāvanā.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Idha sutte cattāri saccāni desitāni. Yaṃ cetayitaṃ¹⁰ yañ¹¹ ca¹¹ pakappitaṃ atthi etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ¹² paṭiṭṭhati viciniyati¹³ yujjati. Na ca cetetī ti na ca patthayati ti atthi evaṃ ārammaṇaṃ anusaye viññāṇaṃ iti viciniyati¹³ yujjati. Na ca ceteti na ca patthayati anusayapahānā viññāṇaṭṭhiti* na gavesanti, viciyantaṃ¹⁴ yujjati.

Ayaṃ yutti vicayo ca¹⁵.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno?

*D. III, p. 228, 253, 282; S. III, p. 54.

1. B3. oḷākā-

2. S. anusevati.

3. S.Br. om.

4. Br. om., S. va.

5. S.Br. saññā-

6. Br. aññamaya-, S. anañña-pahānaṃ.

7. Br. om.

8. S. aññassa manindriyaṃ.

9. S.Br. indriyā bhā.

10. S.Br. c'etassa.

11. Br. om.

12. Br. citte.

13. Br. viciniati.

14. Br. viciyanti.

15. B.MSS. om.

Cetanāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ cetanāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, saṅkappaṇaṃ upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, anusayo pariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tesam¹ chandarāgavināsāya² bhāvanā bhavarāgassa pahānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo ?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ ti vedayitaṃ³ pakappitaṃ⁴ uggahitaṃ pi⁵ ñāṇaṃ⁵ tabbiññāṇaṃ⁵ ārammaṇaṃ pi paccayo pi.

Tattha katamo catubyūho ?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

Ye punabbhavaṃ na icchanti na cetayissanti na ca pattha-
yissanti, 'ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Āvatto ti yā ca cetanā patthanā ca anusayo ca viññāṇaṭṭhiti⁶ pahānā ca, imāni dve saccāni.

Vibhatti ti n'atthi vibhattiyā bhūmi.

Parivattanā pana paṭipakkhaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamo vevacano⁷ ?

Cetanā rūpaṇcetanā yā ca dhammaṇcetanā, yo⁸ anusayo⁹ te satta anusayā.

Paññatti ti cetanāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ paññattiyā paññattā. Sankappaṇaṃ¹⁰ upādānapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Anusayo hetupaññattiyā paññatto. Viññāṇaṭṭhiti upapatti hetupaññattiyā paññatto. Cetanā sankappaṇā anusayo samucchedo chandarāgavinayapaññattiyā¹¹ paññatto. Paṭhame¹² keci dvihi parivattakehi¹³ paṭiccasamuppādo idappaccayatāya¹⁴ majjhappaññatti.

Otaṇṇo ti dvihi parivattikehi dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca majjhimakehi maggo ca nirodho ca.

Sodhanaṃ ti sutte¹⁵ suttassa ārambho.

1. Bī. om.

2. Bī. -vināsabhā-.

3. Bī. vedayitabbam tam, S. vedayitabbitaṃ.

4. MSS. kappitaṃ.

5. Bī. viññātabbaṃ viññānaṃ pi taṃ, S. viññāṇaṃ ti tabbiññāṇaṃ pi taṃ.

6. S. viññānapahānā, Bī. viñ-
ñāṇadhiti-.

7. S. cetano.

8. Bī. om.

9. Bī. anusayā.

10. S. Bī. Pakappa-.

11. S. -rāgavinayassa paññattiyā.

12. Bī. Ye.

13. S. parivattikehi.

14. S. idaṃ paccaya-

15. Bī. suddho.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti yaṃ cetayitaṃ sabbaṃ adhiṭṭhānena ekattāya paññattaṃ. Saṅkappitaṃ ti upādān'ekattāya¹ paññattaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ ekattāya paññattaṃ.

Parikkhāro ti sutaṇ² ca ārammaṇaṃ ayoniso ca³ manasikāro cetanā hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Viññāṇassa paṭiṭṭhāno dhammo ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo. Tassa manasikāro hetupaccayatāya paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Idaṃ suttaṃ saññitaṃ⁴ tattha ceteti visajjanā iti⁵ niddisitaṃ. Tassa diṭṭhiyā viññāṇappaccayā nāmarūpaṃ yāva jarāmarāṇaṃ, ayaṃ samāropano.

Ārammaṇaṃ etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā, viññāṇa-
nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā yāva jarā-
marāṇanirodho.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ
ca asekhabhāgiyaṃ ca suttaṃ?

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto* yāva yehi kehici⁶ bhikkhave na bhavassa vippamokkhaṃ āhaṃsu. Saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ upadhi⁷ paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti⁸, yā⁹ tāpanataṇhā⁹ pahiyanti¹⁰, bhavaṃ n'ābhinandatī ti nibbedhassa niccutassa bhikkhuno anupādāya punabbhavo na hoti; upajjhā sabbabhavā ti tādi ti¹¹ asekhabhāgiyaṃ.

Tattha santāpajāto ti rāgajo santāpo dosajo mohajo ti¹² tesam sattānaṃ¹³ ṭhānaṃ¹³ dasseti. Loko santāpajāto ti phasso¹⁴ tividho: sukhavedaniyo dukkhavedaniyo adukkha-
m-asukhavedaniyo.

Tattha sukhavedaniyo phasso rāgasantāpo, dukkhavedani-
yo dosasantāpo, adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyo mohasantāpo.

*See ante p. 33.

1. S. B1. upādānakatāya.
2. S. subhan.
3. B2. B3. om.
4. B1. pucchitaṃ.
5. S. B1. idaṃ.
6. S. B1. kehi.
7. B1. om.

8. B2. B3. sambodhi.
9. B1. yaṃ taṃ taṇhā.
10. S. B1. pahissati.
11. S. B3. hi.
12. B1. taṃ.
13. B1. sattaniṭṭhānaṃ.
14. B1. so.

Yathā ca Bhagavā āha paṭhamakassa valāhakassa ko magge yehi Gahapatisuttarāgajehi¹ dosajehi mohajehi santāpehi² dukkhaṃ supaṭihate³ mama⁴ santāpā na santi rogaṃ⁵ vadanti. Atthato ti tehi santāpehi santāpito tividham vipallāsaṃ paṭilabhati⁶: saññāvipallāsaṃ cittavipallāsaṃ diṭṭhivipallāsaṃ.

Tattha asubhe subhan ti saññāvipallāso, dukkhe sukhan ti cittavipallāso, anicce niccan ti anattani⁷ attā ti diṭṭhivipallāso.

Yathā cittassa vipallāso saññā diṭṭhi, te⁸ tividhā vitakkā:⁹ cittavitakko vipallāso,¹⁰ saññāvitakko vipallāso, diṭṭhivitakko vipallāso pi.¹¹

Tattha avijjāvipallāso gocarā gatipateyya¹² bhūmi. Yathā hi taṃ sañjānāti yathā vijānāti, yathā sañjānāti ca vijānāti ca.

Yathā khanti ceteti¹³ ime cattāro vipallāsā sattā yehi catubbidham attabhāva vatthum¹⁴ roga bhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ¹⁵ attā ti vadanti. Rogaṃ¹⁵ vadanti¹⁵ attato ti ayaṃ āvatto¹⁶. Yena yena¹⁷ hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti subhan ti maññanti na tattha hoti, evaṃ sukhan ti niccaṃ attā ti so maññathā¹⁸ bhavaṃ eva santaṃ anāgataṃ bhavaṃ patthayati, tena vuccati bhavarāgo ti. Bhavaṃ ev'ābhinandati yaṃ abhinandati taṃ dukkhan ti pañcakkhandhe niddisiyati¹⁹. Yaṃ ca tappaccayā sokaparidevadukkhā tassa hi bhavessati²⁰ ettāvatā saṅkilesa hoti. Pahānatthaṃ kho pana brahmacari-

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------|
| 1. B1. om. paṭhamakassa (Line 6).....Gahapatisutta. | 12. S. B2. B3. gatipateyya- |
| 2. S. B1. santāpo ti. | 13. S. niveseti. |
| 3. B2. B3. supaṭite. | 14. S. attabhāvaṃ, B1. -bhāvaṃ. |
| 4. S. me. | 15. S. B1. om.. |
| 5. B1. ārogyaṃ. | 16. B1. vavatto, S. avatto. |
| 6. S. B1. om. | 17. B2. B3. om. |
| 7. S. B1. anattaniye. | 18. B1. muddha. |
| 8. B1. diṭṭhe. | 19. S. B1. niddissati. |
| 9. B. MSS.-takko. | 20. B1. āyati, S. bhāyati. |
| 10. B2. so. | |
| 11. S. B1. arranges 3 vitakkas as:— saññāvipallāso vitakko, diṭṭhivitakko vipallāso, cittavipallāso vitakko. | |

yam vussati.^(a) Tiṇṇam pahānaṃ chandarāgavinayo hoti. Upadhidukkhāṃ idaṃ bhavatī ti ye bhavaṃ ev'ābhinandanti yassa bhāvēssati¹ taṃ dukkhāṃ² tassa² dukkhassa pahānaṃ āha. Sabbaso upādānaṃ ca yaṃ n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo ti cattāro vipallāsā yathānidittiṭṭhāṃ upādānaṃ āha. Tassa paṭhamo³ vipallāso³ kāmupādānaṃ, dutiyaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ, tatiyaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ, catutthaṃ attavādupādānaṃ.^(b) Tesāṃ yo khayō n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo upadhinidānaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ āha. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya passato vibhavataṇhā na hoti. Vibbhavaṃ n'ābhinandatī ti dassanabhūmiṃ manteti⁴ sabbaso taṇhākkhayaṃ⁵ nibbānaṃ ti dve vimuttiyo katheti rāgavirāgaṃ ca avijjāvirāgaṃ ca. Tassa bhikkhuno ti anupādisesanibbānadhātum manteti⁶, ayaṃ suttassa atthaniddeso.

Tattha katamo vicayo ?

Yassa yattha⁷ paridāgheti⁷ tassa⁷ paridayhantassa⁸ so yathābhūtaṃ n'atthi⁹ nibbindati ca, ayaṃ vicayo yutti ca¹⁰.

Padaṭṭhāno rāgaparidāgho¹¹ sukhindriyassa domanassindriyassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ dosajo paridāgho¹¹ sukhindriyassa domanassindriyassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ, mohajo paridāgho¹¹ upekkhindriyassa domanassindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro ?

Phassapareto¹² vedanāpareto saññāpareto pi sankhārapareto pi yena na maññati, yadi subhanimittena yadi sukhanimittena¹³ yadi niccanimittena yadi attanimittena¹⁴ asubhe subhan ti maññati. Evaṃ sabbāṃ rāgaṃ¹⁵ paridāghe¹⁵ vutte¹⁶ cattāro paridāghā vuttā bhavanti. Rāgaṃ dosajo¹⁷ mohajo

(a) See ante p. 34 (b).

(b) Dhs. 1213.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. B1. om. | 9. S.B1. om. |
| 2. B1. dukkhitassa. | 10. B1. Ayaṃ vicayo vuttaṃ. |
| 3. B1. paṭhamāṃ vipallāsāṃ | 11. S.B1. paridāho. |
| 4. sic. all MSS. | 12. S.B2.B3. -parito also foll. |
| 5. S. B2. taṇhā ca ayaṃ. | 13. B1. dukkhanimi-. |
| 6. B1. mantehi. | 14. S.B1. add. yadi sukhani- |
| 7. S.B1. atthi tassa nivāreti. | mitte. |
| 8. S.B1. paṭitayhanassa, B2. | 15. B1. rāgaṃ paridāho vutto. |
| paṭighayhantassa. | 16. B3. om. |
| | 17. S.B1. om. |

Cattāro puggalā anusotagāmī¹ paṭisotagāmī ṭhitatto, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato āhu¹ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti.*

Tattha yo anusotagāmī, ayaṃ kāme² sevati², pāpaṇ ca kammaṃ karoti, yāva kāme paṭisevati. Imaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ. So yeva taṇhā so tehi kāmehi vuyhati³ anusotagāmī ti vuccati.

Yo puggalo tāhi gamito⁴ tappaccayā tassa⁵ hetu⁵ akusalakammaṃ karoti kāyena ca vācāya ca⁶, ayaṃ vuccati pāpakammaṃ karoti ti.

Tassa tiṇi⁵ sotāni⁵: sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbata-parāmāso.†

Imāhi⁷ tihi sotehi tividhā⁸ dhātuyaṃ⁹ uppajjati - kāmā-dhātuyam rāpadhātuyam arūpadhātuyam.

Tena paṭipakkhena yo kāmena paṭisevati yo silavatam¹⁰ na parāmasati, yo sakkāyadiṭṭhinam¹¹ pahānāya¹¹ kāmesu yathābhūtaṃ ādīnavaṃ passati. Yena ca te¹² dhamme¹³ paṭisevati, yaṇ ca tappaccayā tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti¹⁴ araham¹⁴ kira.

Tattha araham tassa pāraṅgato hoti¹⁵. Pāraṅgatassa thale tiṭṭhati ti¹⁶ sopādisesanibbānadhātu.

Anusotagāmini¹⁷ ti dassanapahātabbānam¹⁸ saṃyojanānam appahānam āha, paṭisotagāmini¹⁷ ti phale diṭṭh' ekaṭṭhānaṃ ca kilesānam pahānam āha, ṭhitattena¹⁹ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam pahānam āha.

Tattha anusotagāminā maggarūpiṃ²⁰ āha. paṭisotagāminā ṭhitattena²¹ ca maggadhitim²² āha. Pāraṅgatena sāvaka-

*See ante p. 35 (a).

†Dhs. 1005, 1009, 1215.

- | | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. S. B1. om. | 12. B1. So na ca te. |
| 2. S. B1. gāme savati (?). | 13. B1. om. |
| 3. so all. MSS. | 14. B1. hoti ayaṃ. |
| 4. B1. pāpaṃ kato. | 15. S. te, B1 om. |
| 5. B1. om. | 16. B2. B3. om. |
| 6. B. MSS. om. | 17. S. B1. -gāminā. |
| 7. S. Imāni. | 18. S. B1. -tabbā. |
| 8. S. B1. tividhāya. | 19. B1. dhita-. |
| 9. S. dhātuyā. | 20. B1. nāmarūpaṃ S. nāma- |
| 10. S. B1. silavati. | rūpiṃ. |
| 11. S. B1. -diṭṭhi nappahā-. | 21. S. B1. dhita-. |
| | 22. B1. maggaṭṭhitim. |

asekkhā ca¹ dhammā sambuddhā ca¹ vuttā. Anusotagāminā sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭipadaṃ āha, paṭisotagāminā ṭhitattena sakkāya nirodhagāminī paṭipadaṃ āha. Pāraṅatena dasa asekkhā arahantā dhammā vuttā.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Imasmiṃ hi sutte cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni, tedhātuka-lokasamatikkamanaṃ ca.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Yo kāme paṭisevati pāpakaṃ² kareyyā ti yo ca kāmena paṭisevati so³ pāpakammaṃ⁴ na kareyyā ti, yo ca imehi dvīhi bhūmihi uttiṇṇo pāraṅgato ti yā vimaṃsā, ayaṃ vicayo.

Yutti ti yujjati suttasu,⁵ na⁶ yujjati ti⁶ yā vimaṃsāya; ayaṃ yutti.

Padaṭṭhāno ti anusotagāminā sattannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Akusalassa kiriya akusalamūlānaṃ⁷ padaṭṭhānaṃ⁸. Paṭisotagāminā yathābhūtaḍḍassanassa⁹ padaṭṭhānaṃ⁹. Ṭhitattena¹⁰ asahāriyāya¹⁰ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pāraṅgato ti kadāci-bhūmiyā¹¹ padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Yo anusotaṃ gacchati taṇhāvasena, sabbesaṃ pi kilesānaṃ vasena gacchati. Yo⁶ paṭisotaṃ vāyamati, taṇhāya sabbesaṃ pi so⁶ kilesānaṃ vāyamati paṭisotaṃ.¹² Yo attanā ṭhito kāyena pi so ṭhito vācā cittaṇa pi so ṭhito. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye¹³ anusotagāminiyā paṭipadāya n'ābhiraṃssanti¹⁴, te paṭisotaṃ vāyaṃssanti ti yāva kadācibhūmiyaṃ¹⁵; ayaṃ adhippāyo.

1. B1. om.

2. S. adds kammaṃ.

3. S. B1. om.

4. S. om: 'kammaṃ.

5. B1. sutte.

6. B1. om.

7. S. B2. B3. akusalassa mūla-.

8. S. -dassanā.

9. S. om.

10. S. B1. Jitena ayaṃ hāriyāya; B3. Thita- asahāya,

11. B1. katābhūmiyā, B2. B3. kathaci bhūmiyā.

12. S. om., B1. paṇḍisotaṃ.

13. S. om.

14. B1. na gamissanti.

15. S. B1. ya katāvibhūmi-, B2. B3. katābhūmi-

Āvatto ti idha sutte cattāri saccāni desitāni.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro ?

Yo¹ kāme paṭisevati pāpaṇ ca kammaṃ karoti, so anusotagāmī ti na¹ ekaṃsena, sotāpanno pi kāme paṭisevati, taṃ² bhāgiyaṇ³ ca pāpakammaṃ karoti. Kiñc'āpi sekkho pi ka-reyya pāpaṇ yathā sutte⁴ niddiṭṭho⁵ na⁵ ca so anusotagāmī, idaṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇiyaṃ. Na ca kāme paṭisevati na ca pāpakammaṃ karoti paṭisotagāmī na ca ekaṃsena sabbe bāhirakāmesu⁶ vitarāgo na ca kāme⁷ paṭisevati, tena ca pāpakammaṃ karoti anusotagāmīno paṭisotagāmīno ; ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattano hāro ?

Niddiṭṭho paṭipakkho.

Vevacano ti kāmesu vatthukāmā pi kilesakāmā pi rūpasad-dagandharasaphassaputtadārādāsakammakāraporisāṇ ca pariggahā⁸.

Paññattī ti sabbe puthujjanā ekattāya paññattā⁹. Anusotagāmī ti kilesasamudācārapaññattiyā paññattā¹⁰. Ye pana¹¹ sekkhapuggalā, te nibbānapaññattiyā¹² paññattā. Ye pana¹¹ anāgāmī, te asaṃhāriyapaññattiyā¹³ paññattā. Ayaṃ paññatti.

Otaṇo ti yo anusotagāmī, so dukkhaṃ. Ye tassa dhammā te dukkhassa samudayo.¹⁴ Yaṃ¹⁴ rūpaṃ, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho. Evaṃ pañca pi khandhā paṭiccasamuppādo¹⁵, te kilesā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā dhammāyatanaṃ dhammadhātu indriyesu ca paññattā.

Sodhanā¹⁶ ti¹⁶ yen' ārambhena idaṃ suttaṃ desitaṃ, so ārambho sabbo suddho.

1. S. om.

2. B1. om.

3. B1. bhāvitān.

4. B1. sutena, S. bhūtena.

5. S. B1. niddiṭṭhena.

6. S. bāhikākāmesu, B2. B3. bāhirakākāmesu.

7. S. B1. gāme.

8. S. pariggaho.

9. B1. paññā.

10. S. B1. paññatti.

11. S. B1. puna.

12. B3. nicchānapaññā--.

13. B1. ariyapaññā--.

14. S. B1. samudayāya.

15. B1. --ppādā.

16. B3. Sodhānāni, B2. sodha-nāni.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti paṭisotagāminā, sabbe sotāpannā ekattena vā¹ niddiṭṭhā rāgānusayapaṭisotagāmino sekkhā va maggo ca¹ sekkho ca puggalo ṭhitatto ti. Vitarāgo ekattāya paññatto. Pāraṅgato ti sabbe arahanto sabbe² paccekabuddhā sammāsambuddhā³ ca ekattāya paññattā.

Parikkhāro ti anusotagāmino pāpamittappaccayo⁴ kāmāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ⁵ hetu. Paṭisotagāmino dve hetu dve paccayā ca³ yāva sammādiṭṭhiyā upādāyadiṭṭhi,⁶ tassa⁶ paṭiladdhā maggo hetu ārambho paccayo kāyiko cetasikassa koṭṭhāso ca.

Samāropanā ti vibhatti idaṃ suttaṃ n'atthi samāropanāya bhūmi.

Pañc' ānisaṃsa sotānugatānaṃ⁷ dhammānaṃ yāva diṭṭhiyā⁸ suppaṭividdhānaṃ⁸ suttaṃ⁹ vitthārena⁹ kātabbaṃ.* Yuñjanto¹⁰ ghaṭentassa¹¹ vāyamato gilāno¹² maraṇakāle devabhūto¹³ paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Sotānugatā ti saddhammassavanena kataṃ hoti. Na ca adhipaññā dhammavipassanāya tassa cittaṃ tasitaṃ hoti. Na ca anibbiddattaṃ¹⁴ idaṃ ca suttaṃ pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ desitaṃ. Saddhānusārino mudindriyassa tikkhindriyassa ca dhammānusārino tikkhindriyassa mudindriyassa ca.

Yo pañca¹⁵ mohacarito puggalo na sakkoti yuñjitum ghaṭitum¹⁶ vāyमितum yathābhūtaṃ yathāsamādhikā vimutti¹⁷ taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ¹⁸ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ phalaṃ dasseti. Sādhū parihāyati parotaṃ¹⁸ duyhati no tu sukha-avipākinī

*See ante p. 35.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Br. om. | 10. B2.B3. yuñjato, S. Br. yujjanto |
| 2. S. add. kāmā ca. | 11. Br. ghaṭayanto, S. ghaṭento. |
| 3. S. Br. om. | 12. Br. vihārino. |
| 4. Br. kalyāṇamittaṃ paccayo. | 13. Br. viśesabhūto. |
| 5. S. Br. -parisuddhānaṃ. | 14. Br. nibbhindappattaṃ. |
| 6. S. ṭhitassa. | S. nibbidappattaṃ, B2.B3. anibbidha- |
| 7. Br. tesāṃ sā tesāṃ anutānaṃ (?), S. tā tānubhavanaṃ (?) B2.3. °gatam. | 15. Br. om. |
| 8. S. Br. diṭṭhiṃ paṭi- | 16. Br. (always) situm. |
| 9. S. Br. suttādiṭṭhānena. | 17. S. Br. -muttitan. |
| | 18. S. Br. om. |

bhavati. Tassa diṭṭhe yeva ca¹ dhamme upapajja² aparā-pariyavedaniyaṃ.

Tattha yo puggalo dhammānusārī tassa yadi sotānugatā dhammā honti³, so³ yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Yo dhammanusārī mudindriyo, so gilāno pāpuṇāti. Yo saddhānusārī tikkhindriyo, so maraṇakālasamaye pāpuṇāti. Yo mudindriyo, so devabhūto pāpuṇāti. Yadā devabhūto na pāpuṇāti, na so ten'eva dhammarāgena⁴ tāya dhammanandiyā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Yo sotānugatesu yuñjati ghaṭeti vāyamaṭi, so pubbāpannena⁵ visesaṃ sañjānāti, sañjānanto pāpuṇāti. Sace pana⁶ gilānassa manasikāro hoti, tattha yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Sace pana 'ssa maraṇakālo⁷ samviggo hoti, tattha yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Sace pana na⁸ katthasamvego⁹ hoti, tassa devabhūtassa sukhino¹⁰ dhammabhūtā pādā evaṃ avilapati. So evaṃ jānāti ayaṃ so¹¹ dhammavinayo yathā mayaṃ pubbe manussabhūtā brahmacariyaṃ¹² carimhā ti¹³. Atha devabhūto pāpuṇāti dibbesu vā pañcasu kāmagaṇesu ajjhosito hoti pamādavihārī, so¹⁴ tena kusalamūlena paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti.

Yo parato ghosena vā¹⁵ kassa¹⁵ supericitenā, ayaṃ sutamayī paññā. Ye¹⁶ pana¹⁶ dhammā honti manasā anupekkhitā ayaṃ cintāmayī paññā. Yaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭhiyā¹⁷ suppaṭividdhā, ayaṃ bhāvanāmayī paññā.

Yaṃ¹¹ sotānugatā vacasā paricitā honti, so ca diṭṭhe yeva dhamme parinibbāyi, ayaṃ arahāṃ puggalo. Yo¹¹ upapajjati devabhūto pāpuṇāti, tattha ca parinibbāyati, ayaṃ anāgāmī. Yo¹⁸ tena kusalamūlena paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇati, ayaṃ pubbayogasambhārasambhūto puggalo.

1. B1. om

2. S. B1. -pajjati.

3. S. B1. yoniso.

4. S. B1. -rāgo.

5. S. B1. suppaṭipannena.

6. S. B1. puna throughout this page.

7. B1. -kāle.

8. S. B1. om.

9. B1. vattasam-, S. B2. tattha-.

10. B1. vihārino.

11. B1. om.

12. S. B1. -caraṃ.

13. S. B1. om.

14. S. B1. yo.

15. B1. jānāti.

16. S. B1. Yena.

17. B1. Yā diṭṭhīsu paṭi-.

18. B1. Yena.

Sotānugatā dhammā ti paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, vacasā paricitā ti dutiyam tatiyañ ca vimuttāyatanam, manasā anupekkhitā ti catuttham vimuttāyatanam, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹ ti pañcamam vimuttāyatanam.

Sotānugatāya² vimuttiyā vacasā yā vācā suppaṭividdhā³ anupubbaddhammassa sotena sutvā silakkhandhe paripūreti, manasā anupekkhitā⁴ samādhikkhandham paripūreti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā paññākkhandham paripūreti.

Sotānugatā dhammā bahussutā hontī⁵ ti⁵ vitthārena kātabbam. Idam paṭhamam saddhāpadānam. Manasā anupekkhitā ti paṭisallāya⁶ bahulo viharati, vitthārena kātabbam; idam dutiyam saddhāpadānam. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti anāsava cetovimuttiyā⁷ n' āparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī⁸ ti, tatiyam saddhāpadānam.

Sotānugatā dhammā ti sekkham satthā⁹ dasseti, manasā anupekkhitā ti arahattam satthā dasseti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ¹⁰ sammāsambuddham satthā¹¹ dasseti.

Sotānugatā dhammā ti kāmānam nissaraṇam dasseti, manasā anupekkhitā ti rūpadhātuyā nissaraṇam dasseti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti tedhātukānam nissaraṇam dasseti.

Ayam suttattho.

Tattha katamo desanā-hāro ?

Imamhi sutte tayo¹² esanā desitā sotānugatehi dhammehi vacasā paricitehi kāmesanāya¹³ samathamaggo, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhehi brahmacariyesanāya samathamaggo.

Vicayo ti yathā suttaṃ manasikaronto vicinanto sutamayīpaññam¹⁴ paṭilabhati. Yathā ca so manasikarotī ti yathā sutadhammā tadā cintāmayīpaññam¹⁵ paṭilabhati. Yathā

1. S. B1. supaṭivisuddhā.

2. S. B1. -gatā.

3. S. -viddhāni tividdhā.

4. S. B1. -pekkhitvā.

5. S. B1. hoti.

6. B2. B3. -sallāna.

7. S. -vimuttiyaṣu.

8. S. B1. janāti.

9. B1. sattā.

10. S. B1. arahattam.

11. B1. sattham.

12. B1. om. S. ti yeva.

13. S. B1. kāmāpahānāya.

14. S. B1. paññā.

15. S. paññā.

diṭṭh' eva dhamme manasikaroti tadā bhāvanāmayīpaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Ayaṃ vicayo.

Sutena sutamayīpaññaṃ¹ paṭilabhati² cintāya cintāmayī diṭṭhiyā bhāvanāmayīpaññaṃ³ paṭilabhati; atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhāno ti sotānugatā dhammā ti dhammassavanassa⁴ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vacasā paricitā ti yujjanāya⁵ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manasā anupekkhitā ti dhammānudhammāya⁶ vipassanāya⁶ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Diṭṭhiyā anupekkhitā ti paññāya⁷ pi⁷ anupekkhitā⁷ diṭṭhiyā pi anupekkhitā.

Catubyūho ti imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

Ye imāhi dvihi paññāhi samannāgatā tehi⁸ sa nibbuto ti maggaphalaṃ anupādisesaṃ ca nibbānadhātum manteti, dānena oḷārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ manteti, sīlena majjhimanāṃ, paññāya sukhmakilesānaṃ manteti, rāgadosa-mohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti katācibhūmi.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ⁹ na⁹ ciyati⁹, kusalo ca¹⁰ jahati¹⁰ pāpakan ti maggo vutto ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa¹¹ nibbuto ti¹¹ maggaphalaṃ āha.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato ti tihi padehi lokikaṃ kusalamūlaṃ vuttaṃ ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa¹¹ nibbuto ti lokuttaraṃ kusalamūlaṃ vuttaṃ.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati¹² ti puthujjanabhūmiṃ manteti,¹² kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti sekkhabhūmiṃ¹³ manteti¹³ ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa¹⁴ nibbuto ti asekkhabhūmi vuttā¹⁵.

1. S. paññā

2. Br. om : Yathā ca (6th line)patilabhati.

3. S. Br. paññā

4. Br. dhammasavanāya.

5. S. Br. payujja-.

6. Br. -dhammagatāya attha-vipassanaṃ. S. -dhammāya-atthi vipa-.

7. S. Br. om.

11. S. Br. om.

12. Br. manto.

8. S. Br. add : yujjam mohakkhayā parinibbuto ti kusalo jahati pāpakan ti saññākkhandhassa padaṭṭhanaṃ; S. further adds : rāgadosa-mohakkhayā.

9. Br. vedanaṃ vediyati throughout.

10. Br. pajahati, S. hoti through-out.

13. S. Br. sekkhavimutti.

14. Br. om.

15. S. Br. vutto.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭi ti magganiyā paṭipadā vuttā, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti sekkhvimutti ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa¹ nibbuto ti asekkhvimutti.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭi ti dānakathaṃ² silakathaṃ maggakathaṃ lokikānaṃ dhammānaṃ³ desanaṃ āha, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti loke ādinavānupassanā, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa¹ nibbuto ti sāmukkaṃsikāya⁴ dhammadesanā ye pi⁵ paṭividdhā.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti pāṇānaṃ⁶ abhayadānena pāṇātipātā veramaṇi sattannaṃ⁷ abhayaṃ deti. Evaṃ sabbāni sikkhāpadāni kātabbāni. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭi ti sile paṭiṭṭhāya cittaṃ saṃyameti, tassa saṃyamato pāripūriṃ⁸ gacchati. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa⁹ nibbuto ti dve vimuttiyo.

Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

Tattha katamā desanā ?

Imamhi sutte kiṃ desitaṃ ?

Dve sugatiyo¹⁰ devā¹¹ ca manussā¹² ca dībbā ca pañca kāmāguṇā manussakā ca tihi padehi niddeso.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭi, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti maggo vutto ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa⁹ nibbuto ti dve nibbānadhātuyo desitā ; sopādisesā¹³ ca anupādisesā ca.

Ayaṃ desanā.

Vicayo ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti iminā paṭhamena padena dānamayikapuññakiriyavatthu vuttaṃ. Ten' assa anantariyānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ. Dutiyena padena yan¹⁴ ti¹⁴ niyyānikaṃ sāsanan ti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

1. B. om.
2. B. -katamā also foll.
3. S. pappānaṃ (?)
4. B. sāvuttaṃ-.
S. samuttaṃ-.
all. -sikā.
5. B. desanāya (see pre. page last word).

6. S. B. pāpuṇānaṃ.
7. S. sattānaṃ, B. sattāni.
8. S. B. pāripūri.
9. S. B. om.
10. B. -gatiye.
11. B. devo.
12. B. manusso.
13. B. MSS. upādi-, S. sa-upādi-.
14. B. om.

Asaṃvarena ca manasikārena ca appaṭivedena¹ ca sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭipadā vuttā, savanena manasikārena ca sakkāya nirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā. Ayaṃ āvatto.

Vibhattī ti ekaṃsabyākaraṇiyo ; n'atthi tattha vibhattiyā bhūmi.

Parivattanā ti ye pañc' ānisaṃsā, te pañc' ādinā paṭipakkhena ten'eva diṭṭh'eva dhamme pāpuṇāti, taṃ uppajjamānā aparopariyāyo.

Vevacanan ti sotānugatā dhammā ti saṃyuttam² ditthim pi³ paññindriyaṃ viññattam⁴ pi⁴ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdham pi vibhāvitam⁵ pi⁵.

Paññattī ti sotānugatā dhammā ti desanā avijjāpaññattiyā⁶ paññattam. Manasikāro pāmojjapaññattiyā paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammā pi ānisaṃsapaññattiyā paññattā.

Otaṇṇa⁷ ti tisso paññā vacasā⁸ paricitesu sutamayī paññā, manasā anupekkhitesu cintāmayī paññā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhesu bhāvanāmayī paññā.

Imāni ariyasaccāni indriyāni vijjuppādo avijjānirodho paṭiccasamuppādo indriyesu tiṇi⁹ indriyāni⁹, āyatanesu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā¹⁰, dhātūsu¹¹ dhammadhātupariyāpannan ti.

Sodhano¹² ti ārambho suttassa paveso niyutto.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti pañc' ānisaṃsā ti vemattatāya paññattā, anusaṃsā¹³ sotānugatā¹⁴ ti vemattatāya ariyavohāro paññatto dhamme¹⁵ ca¹⁵ savanan¹⁵ ti ekattāya¹⁶ paññattam.

Parikkhāro ti dhammasavanassa payirūpāsanā¹⁷ paccayo, saddhā¹⁸ hetu. Manasā anupekkhitā ti attapaṭisaṃveditā¹⁹ paccayo, dhammapaṭisaṃveditā hetu. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā

1. S. B1. -vede, B3. -vedhena.

2. B3. yaṃ suttam.

3. S. B1. om.

4. B1. paññattam

5. B2. bhāvi-; S. B1. bhāvitā.

6. S. Vijjā-

7. S. B1. Otaṇṇā.

8. S. vicayo ;

B1. B2. vicayā.

9. B1. paññindriyā, S. indriyā.

10. B1. -paññam.

11. B1. om.

12. S. B1. Sodhanā.

13. B1. om.

14. B3. sotā anu-

15. B1. dhammāyatanan.

16. B1. ekattatāya.

17. B2. parirūpā-

18. S. sandhā, B1. sandaddhā.

19. B1. apaṭi-

ti¹ saddhammasavanañ ca manasikāro ca paccayo, sutamayī cintāmayī paññā hetu.

Samāropanā ti vibhattaṃ suttaṃ aparō pariyāyo nibbat-tiphale² n'atthi. Tattha samāropanāya bhūmi.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañ ca³ nibbedhabhāgiyañ³ ca³ suttaṃ ?

Dadato puññaṃ pavaddhati ti gāthā*

Dadato dānamayikapuññakiriyavatthu⁴ vuttaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭi ti silamayikapuññakiriyavatthu vuttaṃ. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti lobhassa ca mohassa³ ca³ byāpādassa ca pahānaṃ āha. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti lobhassa ca mohassa³ ca³ byāpādassa ca chandarāgaṃ vinayaṃ⁵ āhā⁵ ti.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti gāthā alobho kusalamūlaṃ bhavati. ⁶Samyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭi ti adoso kusalamūlaṃ bhavati ti⁷, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭi ti averā asapattā abyāpādatāya⁸ sadā⁹. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti ñāṇup-pādā aññāṇanirodho. Catutthapadena rāgadosamohakkha-yena rāgavirāgā¹⁰ cetovimutti mohakkhayena avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ; ayaṃ vicayo.

Yutti ti dāne ʒhito ubhayaṃ¹¹ hi¹¹ paripūreti¹², maccha-riyañ ca pajahati puññañ ca pavaḍḍhati, atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānaṃ ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti cāgādhiṭṭhā-nassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭi ti paññā-dhiṭṭhānassa¹³ padaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁴. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti saccādhiṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti upasamādhīṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ayaṃ padaṭ-ṭhāno.

*See ante p. 35.

1. B1. c'eva, S. ce ti.

2. B3. -bale,
B1. -phalena.

3. S.B1. om.

4. B1. dānamayapuñña-.

5. B1. vinayapahānaṃ.

6. B2.B3. add. Yaṃ.

7. S.B1. om.

8. B3. -kāya.

9. S. padā; B1. om : 2 to 4.

10. B2.B3. -virogo.

11. S.B1. ubhayehi.

12. S.B1. pūreti.

13. S.B1. -ṭṭhānaṃ.

14. S.B1. om.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo ?

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati. Dadato pi veraṃ na kariyā ti kusalo ca jahati pāpakam rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto rūpakkhayā pi vedanākkhayā pi ; yena rūpena ditthiṃ tena Tathāgato paññapento paññapeyya rūpassa khayā virāganīrodhā ti evaṃ pañcakkhandhā.

Catubyūho, idha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

Ye¹ mahābhogānaṃ² patthayissanti te dānaṃ dassanti parissaya pahānāya³ ; ye averābhichandakā⁴ te pañcaverāni⁵ pajahissanti ; ye kusalābhichandakā te aṭṭhangikaṃ maggaṃ bhaventi atthannaṃ micchattānaṃ pahānāya ; ye nibbāyitukāmā te rāgadosamohaṃ pajahissanti ti ayaṃ Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Āvatto ti yañ ca adadato⁶ macchariyaṃ, yañ ca asaṃyamato⁷ veraṃ, yañ ca akusalassa pāpassa appahānaṃ⁸, ayaṃ dukkhaniddeso na samudayo. Alobhena ca adosena ca amohena ca kusalena imāni tiṇi kusalamūlāni⁹. Tesam paccayo aṭṭha sammattāni, ayaṃ maggo ; tesam rāgadosamohānaṃ khayā, ayaṃ nirodho.

Vibhatti ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti na ekaṃsena yo rājadaṇḍabhayena deti yo akappiyassa paribhogena silavantesu deti, na tassa puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti so c'etaṃ dānaṃ akusalena deti, daṇḍadānaṃ¹⁰ satthadānaṃ¹¹ apuññaṃ ayaṃ pavaḍḍhati, na puññaṃ.

Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatī ti na ekaṃsena¹². Kiṃkāraṇaṃ yañ ca yo padaṃ¹³ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ passati yadi mama rājāno gahetvā hatthaṃ¹⁴ vā chindeyya-pe-, na tena saṃyamena veraṃ¹⁵ na¹⁵ karoti. Yo tu evaṃ samādiyati¹⁶

1. S. Yo.

2. B1. -bhogena ; S. -bhogo na.

3. S. arissa pahā-.

4. S. avedanā achandakā.

5. S.B1. tesañ ca verāni.

6. S.B1. ayaṃ dadato.

7. S.B1. ayaṃ saṃya-.

8. B1. pahānaṃ.

9. B1. akusala-.

10. B1.B3. aṇḍa-.

11. S.B1.B2. om.

12. S.B1. ekaṃ.

13. B1. om.

14. S. pavattaṃ.

15. B1. vedanaṃ.

16. B1. yadi ; S. om : samādi*

pāṇātipātassa pāpako vipāko ti.¹ Diṭṭhe yeva dhamme abhisamparāye ca evaṃ sabbassa akusalassa hetuto ārati, iminā saṃyamena veraṃ na ciyati.

Parivattanā ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī ti adadato puññaṃ na pavaḍḍhati. Yaṃ dānamayaṃ, taṃ saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati, asaṃyamato² veraṃ kariyati³. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ, akusalo⁴ na⁴ jahati⁵. Rāgadosamohakkhayā⁶ sa⁶ dūtaṃ pesetvā paṇitaṃ² pesetvā² pi⁷ na⁷ pakko-sāmi⁸, so⁸ sayaṃ eva pana⁹ mahābhikkhusaṅghaparivāro amhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sampatto amhehi ca santhāgāra-sāṇakāritā,¹⁰ ettha mayaṃ dasabalaṃ ānetvā maṅgalaṃ bhaṇāpema¹¹ ti cintetvā upasaṅkamimṣu. Yena santhāgāraṃ, ten'upasaṅkamimṣū ti tam divasaṃ kira santhāgāre cittakammaṃ niṭṭhapetvā aṭṭakā muttamattā honti. Buddhā nāma araṇṇajjhāsaya¹² araṇṇarāmā antogāme vaseyyuṃ vā no vā ti tasmā Bhagavato maṃ jānetvā va paṭijaggis-sāmā ti cintetvā te Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamimṣu. Idāni pana maṃ labhitvā paṭijaggitukāmā yena santhāgāraṃ, ten'upasaṅkamimṣu. Sabbasanthārin ti yathā sabbaṃ santhataṃ hoti evaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimṣū ti ettha pana te Mallarājāno santhāgāraṃ paṭijaggitvā nagara-vīthiyo pi sammajjāpetvā dhaje ussāpetva suvaṇṇaghaṭi-kadaliyo pi thapāpetvā sakalanagaraṃ dipamālāhi vippakiṇ-natāraṃ viya katvā, khīrapāke dārake khīraṃ pāyetha, dahare kumāre lahuṃ lahuṃ bhojāpetvā sayāpetha, uccasaddaṃ mā kari, ajja ekaratti satthā antogāme va¹³ vasissati Buddhā nāma appasaddakāmā hontī ti¹³ bheriṃ carāpetvā sayā¹⁴ daṇḍakadīpikā ādāya yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimṣu¹⁵. Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhetvā¹⁶ ti¹³ Bhagavantaṃ

1. B1. hoti.

2. S.B1. om.

3. Sic. all. MSS.

4. S.B1. akusalena.

5. B1. S. hoti.

6. B1. -kkhayāya.

7. B1. pana.

8. S.B1. pakosāmito ; B2. -samiko.

9. B3. paññā.

10. B2.B3. sandhāgāra-. through-out.

11. S.B1. bhaṇāpetha.

12. S.B2.B3. araṇṇacchāsaya.

13. B1. om.

14. B2.B3. ayaṃ.

15. B1. -sankamisū, S. om ;

16. S.B1. pūre-.

purato katvā, tattha Bhagavā bhikkhūnañ c'eva upāsakānañ ca majjhe nisinno ativiya¹ virocati. Samatapāsādiko² suvaṇṇaabhīrūpo dassaniyo puratthimakāyato suvaṇṇavanna rasmī uṭṭhahitvā gaganatale asītihattham ṭhānam gaṇhāti. Pacchimakāyato dakkhiṇahatthato vāmahatthato suvaṇṇavanna heṭṭhā pādātalehi pavālavanna rasmī uṭṭhahitvā ghanapathaviyaṃ asītihattham ṭhānam gaṇhāti. Evaṃ samantā asītihattham attam ṭhānam chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vijjotamānā³ vitaṇḍamānā⁴ vidhāvanti. Sabbe disābhāgā suvaṇṇacampakapupphehi vikiriyaṃ mānā viya suvaṇṇaghaṭato nikkhantasuvaṇṇarasadhārāhi siṇcamānā⁵ viya pasāritasuvaṇṇapaṭaparikkhattā⁶ viya verambhavāta--samutthita - kisukakimsukārakaṇikārapupphacuṇṇasamokiṇṇā⁷ viya vippakasantaṃ asīti anubyañjanabyāmapabbhā dvattiṃsa varalakkhaṇasamujjalam⁸ sariraṃ samuggatatāra kam viya gagantalāṃ vikasitaṃ iva padumavaṭṭham⁹ sabba-pāliphullo¹⁰ viya yojanasatiko paricchattako paṭipāṭiyaṭṭhapitānam¹¹ dvattiṃsa candānam dvattiṃsa sūriyānam dvattiṃsa cakkavattinaṃ dvattiṃsa devarājānam dvattiṃsa mahā-nibbuto asekkhassa n'atthi nibbuti.

Vevacanañ ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati anumodato pi puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati¹². Cittassa samādahato¹³ pi veyyāvaccakiriyaṃ pi puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī ti¹⁴.

Paññattī ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, alobhassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyaṭī ti adosassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti amohassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.

1. Br. ativirocati; S. abhiviro-.

2. Br. samatapādako; saman. ta-(?).

3. S. pajjota-, Br. jota-.

4. S.Br. vibhaṇḍa-.

5. S. om; 8 to 9.

6. Br. -paṭiparikkhi. others-
-parikkhi.

7. Bz. -samutṭhata-kisukakim-
kāraṇanikāya-.

8. sic. all MSS.

9. Bz. -paṭṭham; S. paduma-
vanam.

10. Bz. -balimullo; Br. -pahi-
phullā; S. -pāliphullam,-
Bz.-balipullo.

11. Bz. paṭipāḍiyadhapaṭam (?).

12. Bz. pi vaḍḍhati.

13. S. pamādamāno.

14. Br. om.

Otaṇaṇo ti pañcasu¹ indriyesu dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati saṃyamena² silakkhandho. Otiṇṇo chasu indriyesu saṃvaro ayaṃ³ samādhikkhandho. Yaṃ kusalo ca jahati pāpakam, ayaṃ⁴ paññākkhandho. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti vimuttikkhandho. Dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu manāyatanam.

Sodhanā yen'ārambhena idaṃ suttaṃ desitaṃ so ārambho suddho.

Adhiṭṭhāno dānaṃ⁵ ti⁵ ekattāya paññattaṃ. Cāgo pariccāgo dhammadānaṃ āmisadānaṃ aṭṭha dānāni vitthārena kātabbāni, ayaṃ vemattatā. Na⁶ ca⁶ dadato ekattā paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Khanti anāvajjan ti paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti yodhaviriyapaññattiyā⁷ paññattā.

Parikkhāro ti dānassa pāmojjaṃ paccayo, alobho hetu. Saṃyamato yoniso manasikāro hetu, pariccāgo⁶ paccayo. Kusalaṇ ca jahati pāpakan ti yathābhūtaḍḍassanaṃ paccayo, ñānapaṭilābho hetu. Rāgadosamohakkhayā⁸ sa⁸ nibbuto ti parato ca ghoso ajjhataṇ ca yoniso manasikāro maggo ca hetu ca paccayo ca⁹.

Samāropanā ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti gāthā, tassa sīlaṃ pi vaḍḍhati¹⁰, saṃyamo¹¹ pi vaḍḍhati¹². Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatī ti aññā pi kilesā na ciyanti, ye pi 'ssa tappaccayā uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātā, te pi 'ssa⁶ na⁶ uppajjanti. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti rāgadosassa pi khayā rāgānusayassa pi khayā dosassa mohassa pi¹³ sa¹³ nibbuto ti sopādisesā nibbānadhātu anupādisesā⁶ pi⁶. Ayaṃ samāropanā.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Peṭakopadesa Hārasampātabhūmi samattā.

1. S.Br. pañca.

2. S.Br. saṃyame va.

3. S. om.

4. B. MSS. om.

5. Br. ti. dadato ; S. adandati.

6. Br. om.

7. Br. rodha-.

8. Br. -kkhayāya.

9. Br. hetu paccayā.

10. Br. om : gāthā.....vaḍḍhati.

11. Br. saṃyamato.

12. Br. pavaḍḍhati.

13. Br. parinibbu-.

VIII

SUTTAVEBHANGIYA

Pubbā koti na paññāyati,^{1*} avijjāya ca bhavataṇhāya ca.
Tattha avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sattānaṃ
pubbakoti na paññāyati¹.

Tattha ye sattā taṇhāsamyojanā, te ajjhosānabahulā
mandavipassakā. Ye pana ussannadiṭṭhikā sattā, te vipas-
sanā bahulā mandajjhosānā².

Tattha taṇhācaritā sattā sattasaññābhiniṇiṭṭhā³ anuppāda-
vayadassino, te pañcasu⁴ khandhesu attānaṃ samanupas-
santi; rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ⁵
vā attānaṃ ti. Evaṃ pañcakkhandhā aññehi khandhehi⁶
attānaṃ samanupassanti. Tassa ussannadiṭṭhikā⁷ sattā
vipassamānā⁸ khandhe ujum attato samanupassanti, te
rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti⁹. Yaṃ rūpaṃ, so attā; yo
aham, taṃ rūpaṃ; so rūpaṃ vināsaṃ passati, ayaṃ
ucchedavādī.

Iti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ paṭhamābhiniṇipātā¹⁰ sakkāya-
diṭṭhiyo¹¹ pañca ucchedaṃ bhajanti, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ
ti.¹² Ekam ekamhi khandhe tīhi padehi pacchimakehi
sassataṃ bhajati, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti. Ito
bahiddhā te¹³ pabbajjitā taṇhācaritā kāmasukkhallikānuyogaṃ
anuyuttā viharanti. Tena ye ca¹⁴ nissandena diṭṭhicaritā

*S. II, Anamatagga. p. 178.

1. S.Br. paññāyate.

2. S.Br. ajjhosānā.

3. B2. sattapañña-.

4. Br. om: pañca'.

5. S.Br. rūpasmi.

6. S.Br. om.

7. S. ussannaṃ diṭṭhi-, Br. ussannā diṭṭhi-.

8. B2.B3. -manakhandhe.

9. S.Br. om: te rūpaṃ.....
'passanti.

10. S.Br.B2. patham-.

11. S.Br. sakkadiṭṭhi-.

12. S.Br. taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti.

13. Br. bāhiraka-, S. -ddhārata-
pabba-.

14. Br. Ten' eva, S. Te yeva.

attakilamathânuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Tena yeva¹ diṭṭhisukhena ettāvatā² bāhirakôpayogo.

Tattha diṭṭhicaritā sattā³ ye³ ariyadhammavinayaṃ otaranti, te dhammānusārino honti. Ye taṇhācaritā sattā ariyaṃ dhamma vinayaṃ otaranti, te saddhānusārino honti.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā, te kāmesu dosadiṭṭhi. Na ca ye kāmesu⁴ anusayā samūhato⁵, te attakilamathânuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Tesam satthā dhammaṃ deseti.

Añño vā sāvako kāmehi n'atthi attho ti te ca pubbe yeva kāmehi anattikā iti kāme appakasirena paṇissajjanti. Te cetasikena dukkhena anajjhositā, tena vuccati sukhā paṭipadā ti. Ye pana taṇhācaritā sattā, te kāmesu ajjhositā, tesam satthā vā⁶ dhammaṃ deseti.

Aññataro vā bhikkhu kāmehi n'atthi attho⁷ ti, te piyarūpaṃ dukkhena paṇissajjanti; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭipada ti.

Iti ime sabbasattā dvisu⁸ paṭipadāsu samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti, dukkhāyaṇ ca sukhāyaṇ ca.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā te dvidhā: mudindriyā ca tikkhindriyā⁹ ca⁹.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā tikkhindriyā sukhena paṇissajjanti¹⁰, khippaṇ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati khippābhiññā sukhā paṭipadā ti.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā mudindriyā paṭhamam tikkhindriyaṃ upādāya dandhataraṃ abhisamenti, te sukhena paṇissajjanti dandhaṇ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati sukhā¹¹ paṭipadā¹¹ dandhābhiññā¹¹ ti.

Tattha taṇhācaritā sattā dvidhā: tikkhindriyā ca mudindriyā ca.

1. B1. om.

2. S. ekattāvatā, B1. ekattā vutto.

3. B1. sakkāre, S. satthāre.

4. B2. B3. kāme sukhe, S. B1. kāmāsukhe.

5. S. B1. samūhatā.

6. B1. om.

7. B2. atthā, S. matto.

8. S. B1. dīsu.

9. B2. om.

10. S. B1. -nissajjanti through-out.

11. S. B1. dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Tattha ye taṇhācaritā sattā tikkhindriyā dukkhena paṭi-nissajjanti, khippañ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ti.

Tattha ye¹ taṇhācaritā sattā mudindriyā paṭhamam tikkhindriyam upādāya dandhataram² abhisamenti, te dukkhena paṭinissajjanti, dandhañ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ti.

Imā catasso paṭipadāyo^(a) apañcamā achaṭṭhā. Yehi kehici nibbutā nibbāyissanti vā imāhi catūhi paṭipadāhi³ anaññāhi⁴ ayam⁵ paṭipadā catukkena kilese nidissiya-catukkamaggena ariyadhammesu niddisitabbā⁶. Ayam vuc-cati sihavikilīto nāma nayo.

Tatr'ime cattāro āhārā.^(b) Cattāro vipallāsā upādānā yogā ganthā āsavā oghā sallā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo agatigamanānī ti, ayam suttassa saṃsandana⁷ cattāro āhārā⁸.

Tattha yo ca kabaḷikāro⁹ āhāro yo ca phasso āhāro, ime taṇhācaritena pahātabbā.

Tattha yo ca manosañcetanāhāro¹⁰ yo ca viññāṇāhāro, ime diṭṭhicaritena pahātabbā.

Paṭhamo āhāro paṭhamo vipallāso, dutiyo āhāro dutiyo vipallāso, tatiyo āhāro tatiyo vipallāso, catuttho āhāro catuttho vipallāso.

Ime cattāro vipallāsā apañcamā achaṭṭhā. Idañ ca pamāṇā cattāro āhārā. Evaṃ imāni sabbāni dasapādāni.

Tattha paṭhame vipallāse ṭhito kāme upādiyati, idaṃ kāmūpādānaṃ. Dutiye vipallāse ṭhito anāgataṃ bhavaṃ upādiyati, idaṃ silabbatūpādānaṃ. Tatiye vipallāse ṭhito viparīto diṭṭhi upādiyati¹¹, idaṃ diṭṭhūpādānaṃ¹².

(a) Dhs. 1057.

(b) S. II, 11, 13. 98 ff.

1. B3. yena.

2. S. antari.

3. S. B2. B3. paṭipadā.

4. B1. om.

5. B1. yaṃ.

6. B1. niddisitabbo.

7. B2. saṃsaddhanā. B1. om : sam'.

8. B1. add. ti.

9. S. B1. kappali-throughout.

10. S. B1. -cetanā āhāro.

11. B1. upādi.

12. B1. diṭṭhūppā-.

Catutthe vipallāse *ṭhito* khandhe attato upādiyati, idaṃ attavādūpādānaṃ.^(a)

Tattha kāmūpādāne *ṭhito* kāme abhijjhāyati¹ ganthati¹, ayaṃ¹ abhijjhākāyagantho. Silabbatūpādāne *ṭhito* byāpādaṃ ganthati, ayaṃ byāpādakāyagantho. Diṭṭhūpādāne² *ṭhito* parāmāsaṃ¹ ganthati¹, ayaṃ¹ parāmāsakāyagantho. Attavādūpādāne *ṭhito* papañcanto³ ganthati, ayaṃ idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Tassa ganthito kilesā āsavanti⁴ kiñci pana vuccati vippaṭṭi-sāro. Yo⁵ vippaṭṭisāro, te anusayā.

Tattha abhijjhākāyaganthena kāmāsavo, byāpādakāyaganthena bhavāsavo, parāmāsakāyaganthena diṭṭhāsavo, idaṃ saccābhinivesakāyaganthena avijjāsavo.

To cattāro āsavā vepullabhāvaṃ⁶ gatā oghā honti, tena vuccanti oghā ti.^(b)

Tattha kāmāsavo kāmōgho, bhavāsavo bhavōgho,⁷ avijjāsavo avijjōgho⁸, diṭṭhāsavo diṭṭhōgho.

Te cattāro oghā āsayam anupaviṭṭhā⁹ anusayasahagatā¹⁰ vuccanti.

Sallā ti hadayaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhantā.

Tattha kāmōgho rāgasallaṃ, bhavōgho dosasallaṃ, avijjōgho mohasallaṃ, diṭṭhōgho diṭṭhisallaṃ.

Imehi catūhi sallehi pariyādinnaṃ viññānaṃ catūsu dhammesu tiṭṭhati: rūpe vedanāya¹¹ saññāya¹¹ saṅkhāresu.

Imā catasso viññānaṭṭhitiyo.

Tattha rāgasallena rūpasecanaṃ rūpūpagaṃ¹² viññānaṃ tiṭṭhati, dosasallena vedanūpagaṃ¹³, mohasallena¹⁴ saññūpa-

(a) Dhs. 1217, 1536.

(b) Dhs. 1448.

1. Br. *om.*, MSS. *gandhati*
throughout.

2. B3. *diṭṭhi-*.

3. Br. *mamañcanto.*

4. S. *assavanti.*
B2. *asābhavanti.*

5. B2. *Ye.*

6. Br. *om* : 'bhāvaṃ, S. *va.*

7. B3. *ogho.*

8. Br. B2. *avijjā-*.

9. S. *paviṭṭho* ; Br. *-padhiṭṭhā.*

10. S. Br. *anussaya-*.

11. S. *vedanā saññā.*

12. Br. *-pakaṃ.*

13. S. *saññūpagaṃ.*

14. S. *amoha-*.

gaṃ, diṭṭhisallena¹ rūpasecanam² saṅkhārūpagaṃ viññānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

Catūhi viññāṇaṭṭhitihi catubbidhaṃ agatiṃ³ gacchanti: chandā dosā ca⁴ bhayā mohā ca⁵. Rāgena chandā agatiṃ gacchati⁶, dosena dosā agatiṃ gacchati, mohena mohā agatiṃ gacchati, diṭṭhiyā bhayā agatiṃ gacchati.

Iti idaṃ ca kammaṃ ime ca kilesā, ayaṃ saṃsārassa⁷ hetu.

Tatth'imā catasso⁸ disā⁹ kabaḷikārāhāro¹⁰ asubhe subhan ti vipallāso kāmūpādānaṃ kāmōgho abhijjhākāyagantho kāmāsavo kāmōgho rāgasallaṃ rūpūpagaṃ¹¹ viññāṇaṭṭhiti chandā agatigamaṇaṃ, ayaṃ pathamā disā.

Phasso āhāro dukkhe sukhan ti vipallāso silabbatūpādānaṃ¹² bhavayogo¹³ byāpādo kāyagantho bhavāsavo bhavōgho dosasallaṃ vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti dosā agatigamaṇaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Manosañcetanāhāro anattani' attā ti vipallāso diṭṭhūpādānaṃ¹⁴ diṭṭhiyogo parāmāsakāyagantho diṭṭhāsavo diṭṭhōgho diṭṭhisallaṃ saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti bhayā agatigamaṇaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyā disā.

Viññāṇāhāro anicce niccan ti vipallāso attavādūpādānaṃ avijjāyogo idaṃ abhiniveso¹⁵ kāyagantho avijjāsavo avijjōgho mohasallaṃ saṅkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti mohā agatigamaṇaṃ¹⁶, ayaṃ catutthā disā.

Iti imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ paṭhamena padena¹⁷ paṭhamāya disāya ālokanam, ayaṃ vuccati disālokanā¹⁸.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. B1. tiṭṭhasalle-. | 11. B1. -pakaṃ. |
| 2. B1. -sevanaṃ. | 12. B1. silassa patuppādānaṃ. |
| 3. B1. ati, S. agati. | 13. B3. bhavogho. |
| 4. B. MSS. om. | 14. B1. -uppādānaṃ <i>always</i> . |
| 5. B2. B3. om. | 15. B1. accābhiniveso. |
| 6. B1. om. | 16. S. B1. mohagatigamaṇaṃ. |
| 7. B2. om : sam'. | 17. B2. pade. |
| 8. MSS. cattasso. | 18. B1. disālokanam, B2. dasa-.,
S. disālokāni ca. |
| 9. B3. dvisā. | |
| 10. B1. kappilinkāro hāro (?), S. kappalinkāro āhāro. | |

Catūhi vipallāsehi akusalapakkhe¹ disāvilokanā kilesaṃ saṃyojetvā² ayaṃ akusalapakkhe disālokanāya bhūmi³.

Pañcadasannaṃ suttānaṃ yāni paṭhamāni padāni imesaṃ dhammānaṃ ko attho? Eko attho, byañjanaṃ eva ñāṇaṃ, evaṃ dutiyā, evaṃ tatiyā, evaṃ⁴ catutthā; ayaṃ paṭhamā saṃsandanā.

Imāni⁵ peyyālena sabbe kilesā catūsu padesu pakkhipi-tabbā.

Tato kusalapakkho⁶ catasso paṭipadā cattāri jhānāni cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro viharitabbo. Brahmā ariyo ānañjo cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro acchariyā abbhuta-dhammā cattāro samādhino⁷. Yā⁷ chandasamādhī viriya-samādhī cittasamādhī vīmaṃsāsamādhī. Cattāro dhammā sukhabhāgiyā n'āññatrabojjhaṅgā n'āññatratapasā n'āññat-rindriyasamvarā⁸ n'āññatrasabbanissaggā cattāri appa-māṇāni.

Tattha dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīṇā bhāviyamānā bahulikariyamānā paṭhamā jhānaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamā jhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamā satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamā satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamā vihāraṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamo vihāro paripuṇṇo paṭhamā sammappadhānaṃ paripūreti⁹. Paṭhamā⁹ sammappadhānaṃ⁹ paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamā acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo paripuṇṇo paṭhamā adhiṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamā adhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ chandasamādhim¹⁰ paripūreti. Chandasamādhī paripuṇṇo indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti. Indriyasamvaro paripuṇṇo paṭhamā mettā⁹ appamāṇaṃ paripūreti. Evaṃ yāva¹¹ sabbanissaggo catutthaṃ appamāṇaṃ paripūreti.

Tattha pathamā ca paṭipadā paṭhamā ca jhānaṃ paṭhamā ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ paṭhamo ca vihāro paṭhamā ca

1. B1. kusala-.

2. S. B1. om : sam'.

3. B2. B3. bhummi.

4. S. B1. om.

5. B1. Imena.

6. S. B1. akusala-.

7. B1. samādhīyo.

8. S. -indriyasavanā.

9. S. B1. om.

10. S. B1. -samādhī.

11. S. B1. B2. yā ca.

sammappadhānaṃ¹ pathamo ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ ca chandasamādhi ca indriyasamvaro ca mettā ca appamānaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhamā disā.

Dukkā ca paṭipadā khippābhiññā² dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ dutiyo ca vihāro dutiyaṃ ca sammappadhānaṃ¹ dutiyo ca³ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ cittasamādhi cattāro iddhippādā⁴ karuṇā⁵ ca appamānaṃ. Ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Sukhā ca paṭipadā dandhābhiññā tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ tatiyo⁶ ca vihāro tatiyaṃ ca sammappadhānaṃ tatiyo ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo⁷ paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ ca viriyasamādhi ca bojjaṅgā⁸ ca muditā ca appamānaṃ. Ayaṃ tatiyā disā.

Sukhā ca paṭipadā khippābhiññā⁹ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ catuttho¹⁰ ca vihāro catutthaṃ ca sammappadhānaṃ¹ catuttho ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ ca vīmaṃsāsamādhi ca sabbanis-saggo ca upekkhā¹¹ appamānaṃ ca.

Ayaṃ catutthā disā.

Imāsaṃ catassannaṃ¹² disānaṃ¹³ ālokanā ayaṃ vuccati disālokano¹⁴ nāma nayo¹⁵.

Tatth'āyaṃ¹⁶ yojanā: Cattāro ca vihāro¹⁷ catasso paṭipadā cattāro ca¹⁸ vipallāsā¹⁹ cattāro ca satipaṭṭhānā cattāri²⁰ ca upādānāni cattāri jhānāni cattāro ca yogā²¹ viharā ca ganthā ca sammappadhānā ca āsavā ca acchariyā²² abbhutā²³ dhammā ca oghā ca adhiṭṭhānāni ca sallā ca samādhiyo²⁴

1. Bz. -paṭṭhānaṃ.

2. S. B1. -bhiññāṃ.

3. S. B1. B2. om.

4. Bz. om. add. ca.

5. Bz. kamunā.

6. S. ariyo, Bz. ye.

7. Bz. dhammā.

8. S. B1. bojjaṅgo.

9. S. -bhiññāṃ.

10. S. Bz. B3. anañño.

11. S. B1. add. ca.

12. S. B1. catunnaṃ.

13. Bz. om., S. add. yā.

14. S. B1. -locano.

15. B1. add. ca.

16. S. -yā.

17. B1. āhārā.

18. Bz. om.

19. S. vipallāso ca.

20. B3. cattāro.

21. Bz. B3. rogā.

22. S. Bz. B3. anacchariyā.

23. S. acchuta.

24. Bz. samādhino, S. B1. samā-dhi ca.

viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo¹ cattāro ca sukhabhāgiyā² dhammā cattāri
ca agatigamanāni cattāri ca appamāṇāni ; iti kusalākusalā-
naṃ paṭipakkhavasena yojanā.

Ayaṃ vuccati disālokano³ nayo.

Tassa cattāri sāmāññaphalāni⁴ pariyoṣānaṃ⁵ : Yo ca
dhammo⁶ kusalākusalaniddese⁷ paṭhamā disā niddeso,
imassa sotāpattiphalaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ dutiyaṃ sakadāgāmi-
phalaṃ, tatiye anāgāmiphalaṃ, catutthe arahattaphalaṃ.

Tattha katamo tipukkhalo nayo ?

Ye ca dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippā-
bhiññāya ca niyyanti dve puggalā ; ye ca sukhāya paṭi-
padāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti dve
puggalā.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yo puggalo sukhāya
paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyati, so⁸ ca puggalo dukkhā-
ya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyati. Ime dve puggalā
bhavanti.

Tattha yo sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyati,
ayaṃ ugghaṭitaññū. Yo pacchimo puggalo sādharmaṇo ayaṃ
vipaṇcitaññū⁹. Yo puggalo dandhābhiññāya dukkhāya
paṭipadāya niyyati, ayaṃ neyyo. Ime cattāro bhavitvā
tīṇi honti¹⁰.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññussa samathapubbaṅgamā¹¹ vipassanā
neyyassa vipassanā pubbaṅgamo samatho. Vipāṇcitaññussa
samathavipassanā yuganandhā¹². Ugghaṭitaññussa mudukā
desanā, neyyassa tikkhā desanā, vipaṇcitaññussa tikkhamu-
dukā desanā. Ugghaṭitaññussa adhipaññāsikkhā, neyyassa
adhicittasikkhā, vipaṇcitaññussa adhisīlasikkhā.

Iti imesaṃ puggalānaṃ catūhi paṭipadāhi¹³ niyyānaṃ.

1. S. Br. viññāṇadhitīyo.

2. S. Br. -bhāgiyo.

3. B3. -locano.

4. S. Br. om.

5. B2. pariyoṣāni.

6. S. Br. Yā ca dhammā.

7. B2. B3. kusalākusala nidde-. 13. B2. om : paṭi'.

8. S. Br. yo.

9. S. Br. vipacci- *throughout*.

10. Br. om : Ime.....honti.

11. S. samapubbaṅgamā.

12. Br. yuganatā, B2. yugandhā.

B3. -vipassanāyagandhā.

Tattha ayaṃ saṅkilesa¹, tiṇi akusalamūlāni ; tayo phasso tisso vedanā tayo upavicārā tayo² saṅkilesā² tayo vitakkā tayo paridāghā tiṇi saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni tisso dukkhatā ti.

Tiṇi akusalamūlāni³ ti lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ.

Tayo phassā ti sukhavedaniyo phasso, dukkhavedaniyo phasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyo phasso.

Tisso vedanā ti sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.

Tayo upavicārā⁴ ti somanassōpavicāro⁵, domanassōpavicāro⁶, upekkhōpavicāro⁷.

Tayo saṅkilesā⁸ ti rāgo doso moho.

Tayo vitakkā ti kāmavitakko, byāpādavitakko⁹ vihiṃsāvitakko.

Tayo paridāghā ti rāgajo dosajo mohajo.

Tiṇi saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti uppādo ṭhiti¹⁰ vayo.^(a)

Tisso dukkhatā ti dukkhadukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā saṅkhatadukkhatā¹¹.

Tattha lobho akusalamūlaṃ kuto samuṭṭhitam ?

Tividham ārammaṇam manāpikam amanāpikam¹² upekkhā-ṭhāniyaṃ ca.

Tattha manāpikena ārammaṇena lobho akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhahati.

Iti manāpikā ārammaṇā, sukhavedaniyo phasso sukha-vedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjate sukhavedanā, sukha-vedanam paṭicca uppajjate somanassōpavicāro, somanassōpavicāram paṭicca uppajjate rāgo¹³, rāgam paṭicca uppajjate¹³ kāmavitakko, kāmavitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate rāgajo

(a) A.I, 152.

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------|
| 1. S. Bī. kilesā. | 7. same as 6. |
| 2. S. Bī. om. | 8. S. kilesā. |
| 3. Bī. akusalāni. | 9. Bī. om. 'vitakko. |
| 4. S. savicāro, B2. savicara. | 10. Bī. dhiti. |
| 5. S. somanasso savi-, Bī. somanasso upa- throughout | 11. B2. -dukkhā. |
| 6. S. -manasso savi-, Bī. -manasso upa- throughout. | 12. B2. om., S. anopokam (?). |
| | 13. S. Bī. om : 13—13. |

paridāgho, rāgajaṃ paridāghaṃ paṭicca uppajjate uppādo saṅkhatalakkhaṇo¹, uppādaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjate vipariṇāmadukkhatā.

Doso akusalamulaṃ kuto samuṭṭhitaṃ?

Amanāpikena ārammaṇena doso akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ.

Iti amanāpikā ārammaṇā dukkhavedanīyo phasso, dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dukkhavedanā, dukkhavedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjate domanassôpavicāro, domanassôpavicāraṃ paṭicca uppajjate doso, dosaṃ paṭicca uppajjate byāpādavitaṃ, byāpādavitaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dosojo paridāgho, dosajaṃ paridāghaṃ paṭicca uppajjate ṭhitassa² nāthattaṃ² saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, ṭhitassa nāthattaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dukkhadukkhatā vedanā.

Moho akusalamulam kuto samuṭṭhitaṃ?

Upekkhā ṭhānīyesu ārammaṇena moho akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ.

Iti upekkhā ṭhānīyā ārammaṇā adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjate upekkhōpavicāro³, upekkhōpavicāraṃ⁴ paṭicca uppajjate moho, mohaṃ paṭicca uppajjate vihiṃsāvitakko, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate mohajo paridāgho, mohajaṃ paridāghaṃ paṭicca uppajjate vayo saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, vayaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjate saṅkhata dukkhatā.

Iti ayaṃ tiṇṇaṃ kilesānaṃ niddeso.

Ayaṃ vuccate kusalapakkhe tipukkhalo nayo.

Iti tiṇi akusalamūlāni⁵ na⁵ catutthāni na⁵ pañcamāni⁶. Tayo phassā ti⁷ tisso vedanā yāva saṅkhata dukkhatā⁸ ti.

1. S. B1. -lakkhaṇaṃ.

2. B1. dhitatthaṃ *also foll.*
S. ṭhitaññattaṃ, B2. vitaññatattthaṃ.

3. B1. om., B2. B3. upekkhāpavicāro, S. *as before*.

4. B2. B3. upekkhūpavicāraṃ, S. B1. *as before*.

5. B1. -mūlānaṃ S. om : na.

6. S. B1. om., B3. na māni.

7. S. B1. om.

8. S. B1. saṅkhā dukkha-.

Yo koci akusalapakkho, sabbo so tisu akusalamūlesu samosarati.

Tattha katamo kusalapakkho¹?

Tiṇi kusalamūlāni, tisso paññā: sutamayī paññā cintāmayī paññā bhāvanāmayī paññā. Tayo samādhi: savitakkasavicāro-pe-. Tisso sikkhā: adhisilasikkhā²-pe-sikkhā³. Tiṇi nimittāni: samathanimittam paggahanimittam⁴ upekkhānimittam³. Tayo vitakkā: nekkhammavitakko-pe-avihiṃsāvitakko. Tiṇi indriyāni: anaññātaṇi ti vitthāro. Tayo upavicārā⁵: somanassōpavicāro domanassōpavicāro upekkhōpavicāro⁶. Tisso esanā: kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā. Tayo khandhā: silakkhandho samādhikkhandho paññākkhandho.^(a)

Tattha yaṃ alobho kusalamūlaṃ⁷ taṃ sutamayipaññaṃ paripūreti, sutamayipaññaṃ paripuṇṇā savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ samādhiṃ⁸ paripūreti, savitakko savicāro samādhi paripuṇṇo adhicittasikkhaṃ paripūreti, adhicittasikkhā paripuṇṇā samathanimittam paripūreti, samathanimittam paripuṇṇam nekkhammavitakkaṃ paripūreti, nekkhammavitakko paripuṇṇo anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ paripūreti, anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ paripuṇṇam nekkhammūpavicāraṃ⁹ paripūreti, nekkhammūpavicāro¹⁰ paripuṇṇo¹¹ kāmesanaṃ pajahati, kāmesanaṃ¹² pahānaṃ¹² samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Adoso kusalamūlaṃ cintāmayipaññaṃ paripūreti, cintāmayipaññaṃ paripuṇṇā avitakkavicāramattaṃ¹³ samādhiṃ¹⁴

(a) A. II, 41. (3 esanas); S.I, 99 (3 khandhas).

1. S. Br. -pekkho.

2. S. Br. om: 'sila'.

3. S. Br. om.

4. Br. uggaha-, B3. maggāha-

5. S. savicārā, Br. upavicārā.
B3. -cāro.

6. B2. B3. upekkhāpavicāro, Br.
S. as before.

7. S. Br. akusala-, B2. -mūlatā.

8. MSS. samādhi.

9. B2. nekkhamma pavi-,
S. Br. nekkhamma savi-

10. B2. same as 9.,

S. Br. nekkhamma savicārā.

11. S. Br. -puññaṃ.

12. S. Br. kilesappahānaṃ.

13. B2. avitakkaṃ.

14. S. Br. samādhi.

paripūreti, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi paripuṇṇo adhi-
sīlasikkhaṃ paripūreti, adhisīlasikkhā paripuṇṇā upekkhāni-
mittaṃ¹ paripūreti, upekkhānimittaṃ¹ paripuṇṇaṃ abyā-
pādavittakkaṃ paripūreti, abyāpādavittakko paripuṇṇo
aññindriyaṃ paripūreti, aññindriyaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ abyāpā-
dōpavicāraṃ paripūreti, abyāpādōpavicāro paripuṇṇo
bhavesanaṃ² pajahati², bhavesanaṃ³ pahānaṃ⁴ sīlakkhan-
dhaṃ paripūreti.

Amoho kusalamūlaṃ bhāvanāmayipaññaṃ⁵ paripūreti,
bhāvanāmayipaññaṃ paripuṇṇā avitakka-avicāraṃ samādhim⁶,
paripūreti, avitakko avicāro samādhi paripuṇṇo adhipaññāsik-
khaṃ⁷ paripūreti, adhipaññāsikkhā paripuṇṇā paggahani-
mittaṃ paripāreti, paggahanimittaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ aññātāvino
indriyaṃ paripūreti, aññātāvino indriyaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ
avihiṃsūpavicāraṃ⁸ paripūreti, avihiṃsūpavicāro⁹ pari-
puṇṇo brahmacariyesanaṃ paripūreti, brahmacariyesanā
paripuṇṇā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Iti ime tayo dhammā kusalapakkhikā sabbe kusalā dhammā
tīhi tikaniddesehi¹⁰ niddisiyanti. Tīhi vimokkhamukhāni
tassa pariyosānaṃ.

Tattha paṭhamena apanihitaṃ, dutiyena suññataṃ,
tatiyena animittaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati dutiyo tipukkhalo nāma¹¹
nayo¹¹.

Tattha yo¹² ime tayo puggalā: ugghaṭitaññū vipaṇci-
taññū neyyo ti.

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ ye ca puggalā sukhāya¹³
paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya sukhāya¹⁴ paṭipadāya dandhā-
bhiññāya ca niyyan ti, te dve puggalā. Ye ca dve¹⁵ puggalā

1. B1. ugghanimi-.

2. S. B1. bhavesanā pahinā.

3. S. B1. om. } B2. bhave-

4. S. B1. B3. om. } sappahā.

5. S. -pañña.

6. S. B1. samādhi.

7. S. sikkhā.

8. S. -hiṃsā-savi-; B1. -hiṃsā
vicā-.

9. S. same as 8.

10. B1. om : tika'.

11. B3. nāmayo; B2. nāmamaso.

12. B1. ye.

13. S. B1. sukhā.

14. MSS. sukhā.

15. S. B1. put before Ye.

dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya ca niyyan ti.

Ime cattāro tena¹ visesena dve bhavanti diṭṭhacarito ca taṇhācarito ca. Ime cattāro bhavitvā tayo bhavanti, tayo bhavitvā dve bhavanti.

Imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkilesa², avijjā ca taṇhā ca, ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca, asati ca asampajaññaṇ ca, nīvaraṇāni ca saṃyojanāni ca, ajjhohanaṇ ca abhiniveso ca, ahaṅkāro ca mamaṅkāro³ ca, assaddhiyaṃ ca dovacassaṇ ca, kosajjaṇ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro ca⁴, vicikicchā ca abhijjhā ca, asaddhammasavanaṇ ca asamāpatti ca.

Tattha avijjā ca ahirikaṇ ca asati ca nīvaraṇāni ca ajjhosānaṇ ca ahaṅkāro ca assaddhiyaṇ ca kosajjaṇ ca vicikicchā ca asaddhammasavanaṇ ca, ayaṃ ekā disā.

Taṇhā ca anottappaṇ ca asampajaññaṇ ca⁵ saṃyojanāni ca abhiniveso⁶ ca mamaṅkāro ca dovacassatā ca ayoniso manasikāro ca abhijjhā ca asamāpatti ca, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Dasannaṃ dukkānaṃ⁷ dasapadāni paṭhamāni kātabbāni. Saṅkhittena atthaṃ ṇapenti paṭipakkhe kaṇhapakkhassa⁸ sabbesaṃ dukkānaṃ⁹ dasapadāni dutiyakāni, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Iti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ dukkhaniddeso, ayaṃ samudayo, yaṃ taṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāvasati¹⁰ nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Iti ayaṇ ca samudayo idaṇ ca dukkhaṃ, imāni¹¹ dve¹² saccāni¹² dukkhaṇ ca samudayo ca nandiyāvattassa nayassa paṭhamaniddeso.

Tattha katamo¹³ kusalapakkho?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca, vijjā¹⁴ ca caraṇaṇ ca, sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca, hiri ca¹⁵ ottappaṇ ca, ahaṅkārapahānaṇ

1. MSS. te.

2. B1. om : san'.

3. B2. B3. mahankāro.

4. B1. B3. om.

5. B. MSS. om.

6. B3. aviniveso.

7. B1. sukā-.

8. B1. -pakkhiya.

9. S. dukkhā-.

10. B1. ajjhāsati.

11. B1. imaṇ ca.

12. S. B1. om.

13. B2. add. niddeso.

14. B1. B3. avijjā.

15. B2. B3. om.

ca mamañkārappahānañ ca, sammāvāyāmo¹ ca yoniso ca manasikāro, sammāsati ca sammāsamādhi ca, paññā ca nibbidā ca, samāpatti ca saddhammasavanañ ca, somanassañ ca dhammānudhammapaṭipatti ca.

Tattha samatho ca vijjā ca sati ca hiri ca ahañkārappahānañ ca sammāvāyāmo ca² sammāsati ca³ paññā ca samāpatti ca somanassañ ca—ime dhammā ekā disā.

Vipassanā ca caraṇaṇ ca sampajaññañ ca ottappañ⁴ ca mamañkārappahānañ ca yoniso manasikāro ca sammāsamādhi ca nibbidā ca saddhammasavanañ ca dhammānudhammapaṭipatti ca—ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Iti kusalapakkhe ca akusalapakkhe ca nandiyāvattassa pana nayassa catasso disā.

Tāsu⁵ yāni akusalapakkhassa⁶ paṭhamāni padāni akusalān kusalehi pahānaṃ gacchanti, tāni kusalapakkhe dutiyehi padehi pahānaṃ⁷ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā rāgavirāgā cetovimuttiyāni akusalapakkhassa dutiyāni akusalapadān pahānaṃ gacchanti, tāni kusalapakkhassa paṭhamehi padehi⁸ pahānaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti pariyosānaṃ.

Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ⁹ paṭhamo nayo sihavikīlito⁹ nāma.

Aṭṭhapadāni¹⁰ cattāri ca kusalāni cattāri ca akusalāni, imāni aṭṭhapadāni¹¹ mūlapadāni. Aṭṭhā¹² nayena dutiyo tipukkhalo¹³ so chahi dhammehi¹⁴ neti¹⁴ kusalamūlāni ca neti akusalamūlāni ca¹⁵ iti imāni cha padāni purimakāni ca aṭṭha mūlapadāni¹⁶ imāni¹⁵ cuddasa padāni aṭṭhārasannaṃ¹⁷ mūlapadānaṃ.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| 1. S. Br. samā— also foll. | 10. Br. Atthapadāni, S. Attapadāni. |
| 2. Br. add : yoniso manasikāro. | 11. Br. —padānaṃ. |
| 3. Br. add : sammāsamādhi ca. | 12. S. B2. Atta—; Br. B3. Attha— |
| 4. B2. otapan, ors. ottapan. | 13. S. Br. tipuggalo. |
| 5. Br. om. | 14. B2. dhammo ti—, S. dhamme bhanehi. |
| 6. B2. akusalassa. | 15. S. Br. om. |
| 7. S. tāpanam. | 16. S. Br. om : mūla'. |
| 8. B2. B3. naṃ yanaṃ (?). | 17. S. Br. —rasānaṃ. |
| 9. MSS. —vikkīlito. | |

Tattha yo¹ pacchimako nayo² nandiyāvatto, so catūhi dhammehi neti: avijjāya ca taṇhāya ca samathena ca vipassanāya ca; ime cattāro dhammā imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni tisu naye³u niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha yāni navapadāni kusalāni, tattha sabbaṃ³ kusalaṃ samosarati. Tesaṃ ca navannaṃ mūlānaṃ cattāri padāni sihavikīḷitanaye⁴ tiṇi⁴ tipukkhale⁵ dve nandiyāvatte, iccete⁶ kusalassa pakkho.

Tattha yāni navapadāni kusalāni⁷, tattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ⁸ yujjati⁹. Tattha sihavikīḷite¹⁰ naye cattāri padāni tiṇi tipukkhale dve nandiyāvatte, imāni navapadāni kusalāni⁷ niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha yāni nandiyāvatte naye cattāri padāni tattha aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni samosaranti. Yathā kaṭṭhaṃ?

Samatho ca alobho ca adoso ca asubhasaññā ca dukkhasaññā ca imāni kusalapakkhe pañcapadāni samathaṃ bhajanti. Vipassanā ca amoho ca aniccasaññā ca anattasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni vipassanaṃ bhajanti. Imāni navapadāni kusalāni¹¹ dvīsu padesu yojitāni.

Tattha akusalapakkhe navannaṃ akusalamūlapadānaṃ yā ca taṇhā yo ca lobho yo ca doso ya ca subhasaññā yā ca sukhasaññā, imāni pañca padāni taṇhaṃ¹² bhajanti. Yā ca avijjā yo ca moho yā ca niccasaññā yā ca attasaññā, imāni cattāri padāni avijjaṃ bhajanti. Etāni navapadāni akusalāni¹³ saṅkhittāni¹³.

Iti tayo nayā ekaṃ nayaṃ na¹⁴ pavīṭṭhā. Evaṃ aṭṭhārasa-mūlapadāni nandiyāvattanaye niddisitaḥ.

Katthaṃ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni?

1. B2. B3. so, S. ko.

2. S. nandiyo.

3. B1. B3. sabbaku-.

4. B. MSS. vikkīḷita-, S. B2. -naye, B1. nayā.

5. B1. -kkhalā.

6. B1. idha; S. icche.

7. B1. akusala-.

8. S. B1. akusalaṃ.

9. S. B1. yuñjati.

10. B. MSS. -vikkī-, *throughout*.

11. B2. B3. akusalāni.

12. B2. B3. taṇhā, S. vaṇṇaṃ.

13. S. akusalā tisu saṅkhi-; B1. akusalā saṅkhi-; akusalāni tisu padesu saṅkhi- (?)

14. B1. B2. om.

Tipukkhale naye yujjanti navannaṃ padānaṃ kusalānaṃ vipassanā ca amoho ca aniccasaññā ca anattasaññā ca imāni cattāri padāni ; amoho¹ samatho ca alobho ca asubhasaññā, imāni cattāri² padāni ; lobho ca doso ca³. Evaṃ¹ imāni navapadāni tisu kusalesu yojetabbāni.

Tattha navannaṃ padānaṃ akusalānaṃ taṇhā ca lobho ca subhasaññā ca sukhasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni lobho⁴ akusalamūlaṃ⁴. Avijjā ca moho ca niccasaññā ca attasaññā ca, ayaṃ moho ayaṃ⁵ doso. Ye⁴ ca imāni⁶ navapadāni tisu akusalesu yojitāni.

Evaṃ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni kusalamūlesu ca⁷ yojitvā tipukkhale na naye niddisittabbāni.

Kathaṃ aṭṭhārasa⁸ mūlapadāni sihaviḷite naye yujjanti?

Taṇhā ca subhasaññā ca ayaṃ paṭhamo vipallāso, lobho ca sukhasaññā ca ayaṃ dutiyo vipallāso, avijjā ca niccasaññā ca ayaṃ tatiyo vipallāso, mohā ca attasaññā ca ayaṃ catuttho vipallāso. Iti navapadāni akusalamūlāni⁹ catūsu padesu yojitāni.

Tattha navannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ kusalānaṃ samatho ca asubhasaññā ca idaṃ paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānaṃ, alobho ca dukkhasaññā ca idaṃ dutiyam satipaṭṭhānaṃ, vipassanā ca aniccasaññā¹⁰ ca idaṃ tatiyam satipaṭṭhānaṃ, amoho ca anattasaññā ca idaṃ catuttham satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni¹¹ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni sihaviḷitanayam anupa-
viṭṭhāni.

Imesaṃ tiṇṇam nayānam yā bhūmi yo ca rāgo ca¹² yo¹² doso ca¹² ekaṃ nayam pavisati. Ekassa nayassa akusale vā dhamme kusale vā dhamme viññāte paṭipakkhe anvesi-
tabbo. Paṭipakkhe anvesitvā so nayo niddisittabbo. Tamhi

1. B1. om.

2. B1. pañca.

3. B1. om : lobho ca doso ca.

4. B1. om.

5. B1. om : attasaññā.....
ayaṃ.

6. B1. add. pañca padāni imāni.

7. S. ti.

8. S. B1. add. mūlesu.

9. S. B1. akusalāni.

10. B2. nicca-.

11. B2. Imāhi.

12. S. B1. om.

naye niddiṭṭho. Yathā ekamhi naye sabbe nayā pavitṭhā na¹ tathā niddisittabbā. Ekamhi ca naye aṭṭhārassa mūlapadāni pavitṭhāni tamhi dhamme viññāte sabbe dhammā viññātā honti.

Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ sīhaviḷḷitanayassa cattāri phalāni² pariyosānaṃ³. Paṭhamāya disāya paṭhamaphalaṃ⁴, dutiyāya disāya⁵ dutiyaphalaṃ⁶, tatiyāya tatiyaphalaṃ, catutthāya catutthaphalaṃ.

Tipukkhalassa nayassa tiṇi vimokkhamukhāni pariyosānaṃ. Paṭhamāya disāya appaṇihitaṃ⁷, dutiyāya disāya⁸ suññataṃ⁹, tatiyāya animittaṃ.

Nandiyāvattassa nayassa⁸ rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti pariyosānaṃ. Paṭhamāya disāya rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, dutiyāya avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti¹⁰.

Ime tayo nayā¹¹, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ¹² mūlapadānaṃ ālokanā, ayaṃ vuccati disālokanā¹³ nayo.

Āloketva na¹⁴ jānāti ayaṃ dhammo
imam dhammaṃ bhajatī ti sammāyojana¹⁵
kusalapakkhe akusalapakkhe ca
ayaṃ nayo aṅkuso¹⁶ nāma.

Ime pañca nayā.

Tatth'imā¹⁷ uddānagāthā¹⁸:—

Taṇhā ca avijjā ca lobho, doso tath'eva moho ca
cattāro¹⁹ ca vipallāsā kilesabhūmi navapadāni.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---|
| 1. S. B1. om. | 11. S.B1. naye. |
| 2. B3. om. | 12. S.B1. -rasānaṃ. |
| 3. B3. om : pari'. | 13. -locano, all MSS. |
| 4. B1. dhammapha-. | 14. S. add. Ye before Ālo-,
B1. add. Yo before Ālo-. |
| 5. B1. om. | 15. S. sampiyoja-, B1. sappiyo-. |
| 6. B3. -yaṃ pahalaṃ. also foll. | 16. S. B2. akusalo. |
| 7. S.B1. appahinitam. | 17. S. Tatr'ima. |
| 8. S.B1. om. | 18. B1. B2. udāna-. |
| 9. S. puññaṃ. | 19. S. B1. cattāri. |
| 10. S. sañña-. | |

Ye¹ ca satipaṭṭhānā samatho ca vipassanā kusalamūlā
etaṃ² sabbam kusalam indriyabhūmi navapadāni.

Sabbakusalam² navahi padehi yujjati navahi³ c'eva
akusalam
ete te mūlapadā ubhato aṭṭhārasa padāni.

Taṇhā c'eva⁴ avijjā ca samatho ca vipassanā
yo neti sabbesu yogayutto, ayam nayo nandiyāvatto.

Yam kusalamūlehi nayati kusala-akusalamūlehi
bhūtam tatham⁵ avitatham tipukkhalam tam nayam
āhu.

So⁶ neti vipallāsehi kilesā⁷ indriyehi ca
dhamme tam nayam vinayam⁸ āhu⁸ sīhavigīḷitam nāma.

Veyyākaraṇe vutte kusalatāhi akusalatāhi⁹ ca
tayo¹⁰ ālokayati ayam nayo disālokano¹¹ nāma.

Oloketvā disālokanena¹¹ udakkhi viya yo samāneti¹²
akusalāni sabbe¹³ kusale¹³ ayam nayo añkuso nāma.

NAYASAMUTṬHĀNAM

Peṭakopadesa Mahākaccāyanassa therassa Suttavebhaṇ-
gissa¹⁴ dassanam¹⁵ samattam.

Yāni catukkāni akusalāni kusalāni ca sīhavigīḷite naye
niddiṭṭhāni, tikāni kusalāni ca akusalāni ca tipukkhale naye
niddiṭṭhāni, dukāni¹⁶ kusalāni ca akusalāni ca nandiyāvatte
naye niddiṭṭhāni.

1. B1. B3. Yo.

2. B. MSS. sabbam kusa-.

3. B3. add. padehi.

4. S. B1. ca.

5. B3. -katham, S. B1. B2.
tattam.

6. S. B1. Yo.

7. B1. kilese.

8. B1. om.

9. S. -tāya.

10. B2. yo.

11. B. MSS. -loca.

12. B2. samānehi.

13. S. sabbo kusalo.

14. B3. -vibhangiyassa.

15. B1. padassa.

16. S. B1. om.

Yesu dvisu dhammesu kusalesu so attho tikesu vibhajja-mānassa bhavabhūmi. Atha ca sabbo¹ ca attho tihi byañjanehi² niddissati tattakāni³ vuccati. Yo attho catūhi padehi atthavīsati bhāgehi n'atthi bhūmi niddisitum⁴ avacaranto⁵ catūhi padehi niddissati.

Iti yaṃ yathāniddiṭṭhassa avikosanā⁶, idaṃ pamāṇaṃ.

Yathā sabbe samādhiyo⁷ tisu samādhisu [pariyesitabbā: Savitakka-savicāre⁸ avitakkavicāramatte⁹ avitakka-avicāre¹⁰, idaṃ pamāṇaṃ.

N'atthi catuttho¹¹ samādhi. Tathā¹² tisso paññā cintāmayi sutamayī bhāvanāmayī sabbāsu paññāsu niddissati. N'atthi catutthā¹³ paññā na cintāmayī na sutamayī na bhāvanāmayī paññā n'assa¹⁴ atthi imesaṃ dhammānaṃ yā avikkhepanā¹⁵, idaṃ vuccati pamāṇaṃ ti.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino¹⁶ Peṭakopadeso samatto¹⁷.

1. S. B1. pubbo.

2. S. B1. pañca nayehi.

3. S. atthakā-

4. B1. niddissati.

5. S. B1. add. va.

6. B2. avitotānā. (?)

7. S. B2. samādhayo.

8. S. B1. -vicārā.

9. S. -vitakko savi-; B2. B3. -vitakke vicā-

10. S. -vitakko -vicāro, B2. B3. -vitakke avi-

11. S. B1. -tthe.

12. B1. B3. Tathā.

13. B2. B3. -tthi.

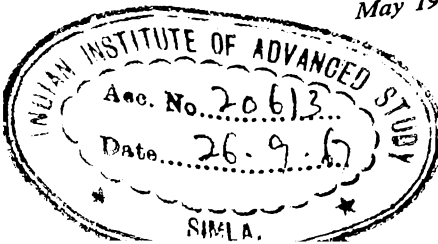
14. S. na sa; B1. paññāni sa.

15. B1. vikkhe-

16. B1. Dammānuvāsi-

17. S. B1. B2. add :--

Nisiditvā na pakkhantaṃ (B2. -dham) āgandhakaṃ ato ito tato ca-m-upasaṅkaṃ avanditvā hi na vuttito akamantaṃ hi atthāsi so taṃ disvā sumānaso sāmaṇeraṃ ito ehi gaṇabhattanti sattato ti.





Library IAS, Shimla



00020613